



**Te Whare Wānanga
o Awanuiārangi**

**MAI TE WHĒKEREKERE O TE PŌ,
KI TE WHĒKITEKITE O TE AO**

**PAREARAU POLLY ALICE NIKORA
2025**

*A thesis presented to Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi in fulfilment of the
requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy,
Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi*

Ngā Manatārua

Nā te kairangahau tēneki tuhinga roa. Ka whakaaehia koe ki te panui, ki te tohutoro i tēneki tuhinga mō ō mahi rangahau, mahi matatapu. Me noho pūmau koe ki raro i ngā whakaritenga ā te Ture Manatārua 1994, Aotearoa.

Kauaka e kapehia tēneki tuhinga roa mehemea kāore he tūtohu a te kairangahau. Manatārua 2023, i whakapūmauhia e Parearau Nikora ō Whakatāne, Aotearoa.

Ingoa: Patsy Parearau Nikora

Haina:



Te Rā: 12/12/2023

Ngā reo tautoko

Ko tōku tino raumaharanui, ki tōku hoa rangatira kia Paki Nikora i huri atu ki tua o te ārai i te whā o ngā rā o Mahuru (2023). He taonga whakaihi tēneki tuhingaroa ki a koe mō ngā mahi whakahira i kawea e koe. Nāhau rawa ngā whēako me ngā rauemi i tāuteute mai ki te hāpai i tēneki tuhingaroa āku. He hōnore nui anō hoki ki a whaea Parearau Pouwhare (nee Ngata) rāua ko tōku matua a Paki Pouwhare, i ngākaunui ai rāua ki te poipoi, ki te whāngai i ahau kia tau pai mai ki tōku mōrehumtanga. Nā kōrua ngā kakano o te whakapono me te matemate-ā-one i rūmaki ki roto i tōku whatumanawa e korowai nei i taku hīkoi i roto i te wheiao, i te ao mārama.

He mihi nui anō hoki ki ngā toki tārai kupu, ki ngā amorangi o te mātauranga i runga i ōku marae maha me waho ake, ki ngā Ahorangi o te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, ko Agnes McFarland rāua ko Taiaarahia Black wērāka. Huri atu hoki ki ngā kaiwhakahaere o te wānanga i āwhina i pōipōi i ahau i roto i te mātotorutanga o ngā rangahau nei, ki a Mākuini Hōhapata, ki a Marama Cook, ki a Verbena Harawira, ki a Ramai Haua-O’Carrol me Sue Te Moengaroa-Green. E kore hoki e wareware ki te mihi maioha ki ngā kaiuru mō ngā taonga kāmehameha o te reo me ōna tikanga i te whakaūtanga o ngā uiuinga a te kairangahau, inā rā, ko koutou wēnāka ko ngā whatukura me ngā māreikura taioreore o tōku iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kia whakaingoahia ake koutou: Te Wharehuia Milroy, Karina Ngaropo, Reremoana Pitau, Peho Tamiana, Tikirau Ata, Hohepa Mason, Waiarani Harawira, Materoa Nikora, Hemana Waaka, Hakeke McGarvey, Tama Nikora, Te Waaka Melbourne, Timoti Nikora, Henare Nikora, Teihi Tihi, Haturini McGarvey, Tiniwai Te Whetū, Tipi Nōema, Tame Tupe, Noema Wātene. Otirā, he mihi maioha tēneki ki a koutou katoa, nā koutou katoa i whai mana ai ngā kōrero me ngā whakaritenga o tēneki tuhinga roa, kia whiwhi orange ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana ai te tini me te mano o ngā mangainga e piki ake nei.

TE IHIRANGI

Ngā Manatārua.....	2
Ngā reo tautoko	3
He Kupu Waitara.....	12
ŪPOKO TUATAHI	16
He Kupu Whakataki	16
Te Kete Kīanga o te Kupu Kōrero	17
He Māpihi Pounamu.....	17
Ngā Hononga Tāngaengae mō te Pepeha	18
Ngā Whakahekenga mai i te Waka o Mata-atua	19
Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Rongo	21
Ko tōku pepeha ki Hāmua-Ngāti Mura.....	26
Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Tāwhaki	29
Ko tōku Pepeha ki Ōwhakatoro	34
Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Pūkeko.....	37
Ko tōku pepeha ki Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti.....	40
Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Porou.....	43
Tōku Ao Tipuranga.....	46
Ngā Tautohetohe mō te ngā Pā	47
Ko te Pā o Waihoru	48
Ko ngā tapuwae ō Tāneatua	48
Ko te Pāmu i Pūharakeke.....	49
Ko ngā kuia me ngā koroua o Ruatoki.	50
Ōku hīkoitanga i te Ao Mātauranga	52
Hukarere - Te Kura Tuarua mō ngā kōtiro Māori.....	53
Te Tohu Paetahi Nēhi	54
Taonga Maori i te Whenua Moemoeā.....	55
Ngā Tohu o te Mātauranga	55
Te Rōpū Wāhine Māori Toko i te Ora.	56
Te Kooti Rangatahi	57
Ngā Amorangi Hiki i te Reo	58
He Taonga te Pūrākau	58
He ngeri mō te Reo	60
ŪPOKO TUARUA.....	63
Nga Amorangi o te Mātauranga.....	63
Ngā Wai o Ruawhetū	65
Ngā Paepaepatanga o Te Matahau Ariki	65

Ngā Ihorangi o te Ao Māori	67
Ko te reo o Ngāti Rongo.....	75
Ngā Tohu Whakamīharo o te Taiao	80
Ngā Pātūwatawata o Ruatoki	83
Ngā Tapuwae i whaia e Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki.....	85
ŪPOKO TUATORU	87
Raraunga Kouna me te Raraunga Tatau	87
He whai whakaaro ki ngā Kaiuru	87
Te Ariā Matua o te Kaupapa Māori.....	91
Ngā Whare Pupuri Kōrero	92
Te Tāhuhu o te Kōrero	92
Ngā Poupou i te Poho o Rongokārae.....	94
Te Taranui o te Whare.....	96
Ngā Rauemi Kaimanawa i te marae o Tauarau	99
Ngā Waiata Puiaki a Ngāti Rongo.....	101
Te Rākau Tūtōhinga o te Kaupapa	105
ŪPOKO TUAWHĀ	106
Ngā Uiuinga ki ngā Kaiuru	106
ŪPOKO TUARIMA	128
Ngā Whakautu a ngā Kaiuru.....	128
ŪPOKO TUAONŌ	133
Ngā Pārongo Hou.....	133
Ngā Amorangi Mātāpūputu o Te Ao Kōhatu.....	133
Whakapapa o Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata	134
Te Hokinga o Parearau ki Waiōmatatini.....	135
Ngā Whenua Tuku Iho	136
Ngā Tama Toa a Tūmataunga	138
Ngā Reta a Tā Apirana rāua ko te Rangihīroa.	145
NGĀ MAHI WHAKATŌPŪ WHENUA	149
Te Whakamana i te Ture Whenua Māori	149
Ture Whakatōpū Whenua.....	149
Te Wheketere Tīhi i Ruatoki (1929).	150
Tīria Tūhoro-Haturini	151
Te Korowai o Tāukiuki.....	153
Rangi Te Kanawa; te Kaitiaki Taonga	153
Te Hokinga mai o te Korowai.....	154
Te Hokinga mai o Hekeroimata (1972-1993).	156

Ngā Tapuwae o Wharetini Rangi	158
Te Reta ā Tā Apirana ki ā Rev. Wharetini Rangi (1943).	170
Timatanga o te Hāhi Mihingare ki Aotearoa.....	172
Timatanga o te Hāhi Mihingare i Ruatoki.....	172
Te Whare Karakia o St. Saviour's.....	173
Ngā Minita i St Saviours. (1909-2024).	176
Te Pūrongo mō te Whare Mīhana.....	180
Te Mana Whenua ki a Ngāti Rongo.....	184
Te whakawhitia te mana o te Mīhana ki a Ngāti Rongo.	185
Te Wiremu Waaka	186
Ngā Pāharakeke o Te Wiremu Waaka.....	189
ŪPOKO TUAWHITU.....	191
Ngā mahi a Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao	191
Te Pā Tūwatawata o Puketī	194
Te Whānau i noho roa ki Puketī.....	206
Te Pā Tūwatawata o Huiterangiora	207
Te Pā o Rongokārae.....	208
Te Pātūwatawata o Karioi.....	209
He Tauparapara mō ngā Whenua me ngā maunga Whakahī.....	212
Te Pā Tūwatawata o Urukaraka.....	213
Ngā mahi a te Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust.....	213
Te Taunga o Rongokārae ki Urukaraka	214
Ngā whakahekenga mai i a Tūranga Pikitoi	214
Ngā Mātārere o ngā pā e whā.	216
Ka riro mai a Puketī me Tuinoa	217
Te Taonga Ahuwhenua a Tā Apirana rāua ko Bledisloe	217
Ngā kaupapa tuangahuru a Tātaiwhetu	217
Kaupapa Tuangahuru.....	221
Kawenata Hou: Tipu ā-Nuku, Tipu ā-Rangi.....	221
Tātaiwhetū – He Taonga Taioreore	222
Nā Taranaki te Pōhiri	222
Ngā mihi nui a te Minita o te Ahuwhenua	222
He taonga ā-wairua i tohaina.....	223
Ngā whakatauākī a ngā Tipuna	223
Ngā Pakihi tuku rawa ki a Tātaiwhetu.....	224
Peho Tamiana: ‘Ko au ko te Taiao: ko te Taiao, ko au.	225
Ngā Hikoitanga mai i Ruatāhuna	226

Te Mapi o Te Urewera	226
Ngā Huarahi maha o Te Urewera.....	226
Ngā whenua o Te Pae o Tūhoe	227
Te Puaha o te Wheterau.....	228
Ngā Wāhanga Tokoiwa o Te Maunga.....	229
Ngā Kete whakatūpato i te tangata	230
Ngā kōrero mō te ika - Raumahehe.....	231
ŪPOKO TUAWARU.....	232
Ture Atua me ngā Tākuta kaimahi o te Hāhi Ringatū.....	233
Ngā whakamārama mō te Hiri a ngā Ringatū	233
Te inoi whakatuwhera karakia a te Ringatū	234
Ngā Karakia Tapu o te Rā Hāpati	235
Tirohia a Kēnehi 1:1.....	235
Tirohia a Kēnehi 1:31.	235
He aha ngā Kōrero mō ēnei kupu 'Pōkai-kaha?	237
Kai hea te Māramatanga mō Te Hura Kōhatu?	237
He aha ngā mahi a ngā Pirihimana?.....	238
Karakia Whakakapi i ngā Kōrero	239
ŪPOKO TUAIWA.....	240
Ngā Arotakenga mō ngā Ūpoko Katoa.....	240
RĀRANGI TOHUTORO	243
Te Tohu Kairangi	246
Te Tohu Paerua	246
Ngā Pae Tukutuku.....	247
Haurongo (Biography).	247
Kōrero ā-waha	248
Te Reta a te Komiti Tikanga Matatika.....	249

NGÀ RAUEMI WHAKAAHUA

#	Ingoa	Whàrangi
1	Ngā Kete o te Wānanga	13
2	Te Mauri o ngā Taonga Tuku Iho.	18
3	Ngā Tīpuna i runga i te waka o Mātaatua	19
4	Te Waiata mō te Kaokaoroa o Taiarahia.	21
5	Te Whakapapa o te kairangahau ki Ngāti Rongo.	23
6	Ngā Mōrehu o te Papa Whenua o Tauarau	24
7	Rongokārae te whare tipuna o Tauarau.	25
8	Whakapapa to Hamua-Ngāti Mura.	27
9	Toikairākau tipuna whare i Waikirikiri.	28
10	Tāwhaki whakapapa ki te Waka o Mātaatua.	30
11	Ngā tīpuna o Ngāti Tāwaki ka hono ki te kairangahau.	31
12	Tāwhaki te tipuna whare i Ngāhina.	33
13	Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata whare tipuna i Ōwhakatoro.	36
14	Whakapapa ki Ngāti Pūkeko	38
15	Ngāti Pūkeko whare tipuna.	39
16	Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti whakapapa.	41
17	Ruakapanga wharenuī i Hauiti.	42
18	Porourangi tipuna whare i Waiōmatatini.	45
19	Whakaahua o Parearau rāua ko Paki Pouwhare.	46
20	Ngā kaumātua o Ruatoki: Hepi Biddle, Ngāpera Black, Parearau Pouwhare.	50
21	Parearau Pouwhare me Meri Simpson.	51
22	Waitohu o te Kura o Hukarere i Nepia.	53
23	Ngā nēhi i te Hōhipera o Rotorua.	55
24	Ngā Ngeri mō te Reo.	60
25	Tamati Waka: (<i>Te Reo Wainene o Tua</i> , (2016).	66
26	Kino Hughes rangatira o Tūhoe.	67
27	Wiremu Tāwhai o Te Whānau ā-Apanui.	69
28	Judith Binney – Te Tōmairangi o te Aroha.	71
29	James Clendon Tau Henare o Ngāpuhi.	72

30	Haurongo o James Clendon Tau Hēnare.	73
31	Rētōtanga o te Reo.	74
32	Reo Poroporoaki mō Te Hue Rangi.	78
33	Reo Poroporoaki mō Hema Temara.	79
34	Karanga Wānanga i Tauarau	80
35	Whakatuwhera i te Wharekai o Umutaoroa - Waiōhau.	81
36	Tohu Tūāwhiorangi i Tauarau.	81
37	Te Whakaruruhau i Tauarau.	82
38	Ngā Pā i te taiororua o Ruatoki.	83
39	Te Mahere o ngā pā i Ruatoki.	84
40	Te Kooti Te Arikirangi Te Tūriki	85
41	Te Waihanga o Te Ao Tūroa	88
42	Te Poho o Rongokārae i Tauarau.	92
43	Ngā Poupou o te Taraiti o Rongokārae.	94
44	Ngā Poupou o te Taranui o Rongokārae.	96
45	Ngā Rauemi kaimanawa i Tauarau	99
46	Waiata ngahau: <i>Kua Rongorongo ake ahau.</i>	101
47	Waiata ngahau: <i>Ka haku au.</i>	102
48	Waiata mōteatea: <i>Ka pai te tane.</i>	103
49	Te Pakoko o Tamati Te Ihu Waka.	104
50	Te Pakoko o Te Moatūtāhuna.	104
51	Waiata mōteatea: <i>Whakawairangi Ai.</i>	104
52	Te Rākau Tūtohinga.	105
53	Paki Nikora: <i>kaiuru tuatahi.</i>	107
54	Te Rangihaeata Hare: <i>kaiuru tuarua.</i>	110
55	Te Waiārani Harawira: <i>kaiuru tuatoru</i>	113
56	Reremoana Pitau: <i>kaiuru tuawhā.</i>	116
57	Peho Korotau Tamiana: <i>kaiuru tuarima.</i>	119
58	Hemana Waaka: <i>kaiuru tuaono.</i>	122
59	Felicity Chapman: <i>kaiuru tuawhitu.</i>	125
60	Ta Apirana Turupa Ngata (1874-1950)	133
61	Te Whakapapa o Tā Apirana Ngata.	134
62	Ngā Kōhatu o Tā Apirana rāua ko Parearau.	135
63	Te Tari o Ta Apirana i te Whare Hou (<i>Bungalow</i>).	136

64	Te Waiata a ngā Hōia a Tūmatauenga: <i>Te Ope Tuatahi</i> .	139
65	He reta nā Ta Apirana ki tōna matua a Paratene (1909).	140
66	He reta aroha nā Tā Apirana. (1942).	141
67	He reta aroha a Tā Apirana. (1943).	142
68	He reta aroha nā Tā Apirana. (1945).	143
69	Waharoa maumahara mō Arihia Ngata i Tikitiki, Ngati Porou	144
70	Kōhatu maumahara mō Tā Apirana Ngata i Tikitiki, Ngāti Porou	144
71	Te reta a Makareti Buck (1952).	147
72	Te Hōtaka whakanui i a Te Rangihīroa (2018)	148
73	Te reta a Makareti Buck ki a Ngāti Urenui (2018)	148
74	Te Taonga ki a Apirana Ngata a te Wheketere Tīhi o Ruatoki	150
75-76	Tīria Tūhoro o Ngāi Tūhoe (1871-1975) – Tōna Whakapapa	151
77-78	Tīria's kāuta, Moko Kauae o Tīria.	152
79	Kahukiwi o te Whānau o Tīria. (1850).	153
80	Hekeroimata te mere pounamu	155
81	Te whakapapa o te Whānau Stuart.	155
82-83	Wharetini Rangi me Rotu. Ngā Whakapapa.	158
84	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh.1).	160
85	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 2).	161
86	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 3).	162
87	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 4).	163
88	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 5).	164
89	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 6).	165
90	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 7).	166
91	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 8).	167
92	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 9).	168
93	Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare. (wh. 10).	169
94	Reta a Tā Apirana Ngāta ki a te Wharetini Rangi	171
95-96	St Saviours tawhito-1914 / St Saviours hou -2014.	173
97	Ngā Minita o St Saviour. (1909 -2024)..	176
98-99	Ngā Mahere o te Rau Tau o St Saviours	178
100	Rev. Peni Hakiwai Minita tuatahi o St Saviours	179
101	Te Whare Mīhana i Ruatoki (2013).	180
102	Ngā Kaimahi Mihingare whakahaere i te Hāhi.	182

103	Wiremu Waaka te Tipuna o Ngāti Pūkeko	186
104	Te Waitohu o Te Wiremu Waaka Hui ā-Whānau. (2009).	187
105	Turi Kore (Ngāti Pūkeko), Hoki Ara (Ngati Whare) whakapapa.	187
106	Pāharakeke o Te Wiremu Waaka whānau.	189
107	Waitohu mō te Tūhoe Taiao.	191
108	Tūhoe Pūtaiao Green Ribbon Tohu (2009).	193
109	Puketī Pā.– Te Hēteri o Te Urewera	194
110	Ruapururu Whakapapa mai i a Toroa..	196
111	Whakapapa o Kahuki mai i a Uetupuke (<i>tōna tipuna kuia</i>).	197
112	Ngā Kahikātea i Kotipū	199
113	Ngā Kahikātea i Te Tarau.	199
114	Ngā Tohunga me ngā kaimahi ō Tūhoe Pūtaiao.	205
115	Te Pā tūwatawata o Huiterangiora. (1550-1600).	207
116	Whakapapa mai i a Toi ki a Te Kaaho (<i>tama a Rongokārae</i>).	208
117	Te Pātūwatawata o Karioi.	209
118	Whakapapa o Rangimonoa (<i>Te rangatira o Te Pae o Tūhoe</i>).	210
119	Ngā Kaumātua i runga i te Te Tihi o Karioi.	211
120	Tauparapara mō ngā maunga whakahī o Tūhoe.	212
121	Te Pātūwatawata o Urukaraka.	213
122	Ngā hononga o Tāwhaki ki a Toroa	214
123	Ngā rākau i runga o Urukaraka.	215
124	Te maiorō i runga o Urukaraka	215
125	Ngā Mātārere o Urukaraka, Kario, Huiterangiora me Puketī.	216
126	Tā Apirana Ngata rāua ko Lord Bledisloe.	217
127	Taonga Ahuwhenua: Paki Nikora.	222
128	Ngā Pakihi tuku rawa ki te pāmu o Tātaiwhetu.	224
129	Peho Tamiana: Amorangi Mātāpuputu o Te Urewera	225
130	Te Mapi mō ngā hīkoitanga o Te Urewera.	226
131	Maungapōhatu: te maunga tapu o te Urewera	228
132	Te Waitohu o te Ara Hīkoi ō Aotearoa.	229
133	Ngā Kōrero a Peho Tamiana mō ngā Waitohu o te Maunga.	230
134	Ponty Hauwaho-Tangohau: te Pouārahi o te Hāhi Ringatū.	232
135	Te Hiri o Te Hāhi Ringatū.	233

He Kupu Waitara

Anei rā te kairangahau e takahi nei i te huarahi kua horahia mai e rātau mā kia uru tomo mai wērāka momo āhuatanga ki roto i tēneki tuhinga roa, *‘mai i te puna ki te puna, me kī, ‘mai i ngā tīpuna, ki ngā mokopuna, ’ e hono pū ana ki taku kaupapa rangahau ‘Mai te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao.’* Kua hōrapa kēhia mai ngā tauiratanga me te huarahi e ngā mātua tīpuna o tuawhakarere hai whai mā tātau. Kia āta whakakauhia te iho o te kaupapa ki tōna tiketiketanga me tōna hōhonutanga, ka whakaataatahia mā roto mai i te waiata e whai atu nei, ngā taonga tuku iho o te mātauranga. Ko te ingoa o te waiata nei ko *‘Ngā kete o te Wānanga.’* Koineki te waiata i titohia e te kairangahau rāua ko (Gardner, 2008), hai taonga mā Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, ka mutu, i āta haurapahia e māua ngā kupu hai taonga taurangi, taonga tāpuhipuhi mā ngā akonga i roto i ngā hōtaka katoa o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, e waiata tonuhia nei i tēneki wā i waenganui i ngā mahi ahurea a te Wānanga.

Ngā Kete o te Wānanga

Rukuhia te mātauranga
Ki tōna hōhonutanga
Me tōna whānuitanga
Kia tūtahanga ai
Tātau i ngā rā e tū mai nei
Ngā taonga tuku iho
A, ngā tīpuna
Mai i ā rātau mā
Ngā kete mātauranga
Mā tātau e whakakī atu

Tēnei te whakatauākī
Ā Awanuiārangi
Puritā ki a mau
Whakapono tūmanako
Ko te mea nui rawa
Ko te aroha

Whakaahua 1: Rukuhia te mātauranga
(Nā te kairangahau rāua ko Ngahirata Gardner i tito)

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuatahi, e whakamārama ana i te taitara taurangi o tēneki tuhinga Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao. Otirā, kai roto anō hoki te hōhonutanga o ngā taonga ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro, ā-wairua, kua tukua iho ki ngā whakatipuranga ō ināianei me te hunga whai muri mai i tēneki reanga tangata. Ko te mahi nui, ko te rapu i ngā kupu hai whakahīato, hai hāpai i ngā mātātuhinga o ngā kaupapa, heoi anō, nā te whakatauākī a te kairangahau Te Māpihi Pounamu, i tīpakopako te ngako o ngā kōrero kia eke ki tōna tiketiketanga. Ka tāpirihia atu ngā pepeha, ngā hītori, ngā whakapapa o ngā marae tokowhitu e tūhono ana ki te kairangahau. I tua atu, ko ngā hīkoitanga ā te kairangahau i waenganui i tōna ahurea Māori me te hāpori whānui.

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuarua, ka tīkina atu ngā kōrero e tūhono ana i te ira tangata ki ngā Atua o te Ao Māori, kia mārāma ai te minenga ki ngā tapuwae me ngā waihotanga a rātau mā. i whakaraupia te ngako o tēneki kaupapa kia tūtāhanga ai i runga i ngā haerenga atu me ngā haerenga mai o roto o tēneki ao hurihuri, kia kore e makere atu i te pae o maumahara. Kātahi ka hono atu ki ngā kete o te mātauranga me ngā karamatamata ō te reo tohunga o Tūhoe i roto i ngā mahi ā Te Hui Ahurei o Tūhoe i rangahauhia. Ko ngā kōrero a ngā toki tārai kupu o te ao mātauranga i matapakihia, kātahi ka tahuri atu ki te rētōtanga o te reo poroporoaki. Hai whakakapi i tēneki ūpoko, ko ngā tohu akaaka mai i te kauwae runga, ki te kauwae raro i whakaata mai i wēneki taonga whakamīharo rawa atu ki runga i ōku marae.

Kai te ūpoko tuatoru, ka tīkina atu e te kairangahau ngā tikanga o te ‘*Kaupapa Māori*’ a (Smith, 1999) hai tīmatanga kōrero mō te *Raraunga Kounga*, ka whītikihia atu ki ngā māramatanga o te Ao Tūroa e tīpakopako ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho anamata, inamata, onamata. Kua rarangahia ngā kōrero ki runga i ngā whare pupuri i te tāhuhu o te mātauranga ā-tangata, ā-tīpuna, ā-hapū, ā-iwi, otirā, kai runga i ngā poupou o te tipuna whare e iri ana te hōhonutanga o ngā kōrero. Kai runga anō hoki i wērāka o ngā whare manaaki ngā waitohu, ngā hītori me ngā kupu tuku iho i whakarērea mai e rātau mā.

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuawhā, ko ngā uiuinga a te kairangahau ki ngā kaiuru tokowhitu. He pākeke te nuinga engari kotahi te taiohi kai te ngakaunui mai ki te whakautu i ngā kaupapa tokotoru e whai ake nei:-

Tuatahi: “He ūara anō kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, a-hinengaro i waihohia mai e rātau mā, mā ngā taiohi o ināiane?”

Tuarua: “He hua anō kai roto i ngā whakatauākī, ngā kīwaha, ngā kupu whakarite me ngā whakataukī, hai whakanikoniko i te ariā matua o te kupu kōrero?”

Tuatoru: “Me pēhea te tiaki i ngā taonga ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā?”

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuarima, e whakatakoto ana he aha ngā hua i puta mai i ngā kōrero a ngā kaiuru i uiuitia e te kairangahau. Kai roto, ko te pūheke o te kōrero ki te whakarewa i te reo me ōna tikanga, otirā, he hokinga whakaaro, tuatahi, ki ngā raumaharanui o ngā mahi a te hunga kua rūpeke ki te pae o maumahara, tuarua, he rapu huarahi e whai hua ai ngā mangainga ki ngā taonga tuku iho o ukiuki, kia waitī ai i roto i te reo ōkawa, i te reo ōkarakia, i te reo ōpaki me te reo ōao. Ki ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, kia tutuki ngā kaupapa katoa i whakatauhia, e eke ai ki te matū ō ngā whakaaro me te kaupapa nui i roto i ngā uiuinga a ngā kaiuru, *Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao*.

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuaono, kua pūrenga te kapu a te kairangahau i ngā pārongo hou kua urutomo ki tēneki ūpoko. Ko ngā Amorangi Mātāpūputu o te ao kōhatu wērāka, kua whakairohia o rātau pepeha, a rātau kōrero me te āhua o tā rātau noho i waenganui i o rātau iwi, hapū, whānau, i runga anō hoki i o rātau pānga whenua.

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuawhitu, he maha ngā kōrero mō te taiao, ka tīmatahia i te aranga mai o Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao ki te kawē i ngā mahi o te whenua i te taiororua o Ruatoki, ki ngā maunga whakahī o Puketī, ō Huitangiora, o Urukarakā me Karioi. Ka tūhono atu ki ngā tapuwae, ngā hīkoitanga a ngā tīpuna i runga i aua whenua. Nō ngā tau i muri ake, ko ngā mahi Ahuwhenua ā Tātaiwhetū i runga i ōna pāmu i Ruatoki me Ōpouriao.

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuawaru, ko ngā whakakapinga kōrero o tēneki tuhingarua, nā te Pou Tikanga o te Hāhi Ringatū nā Ponty Hauwaho-Tangohau. Ka hōrapahia e ia ngā whakamārama mō ngā tikanga a te Hāhi Ringatū o Ruatoki, mai i tāna tirohanga..

ŪPOKO TUATAHI

He Kupu Whakataki

Ko te kaupapa o tēneki rangahau, ko te whakatakoto i ngā kōrero tuku iho mā ngā whakatipuranga e whai pā ana ki ōku iwi, ki ōku hapū kārangaranga o Ngāi Tūhoe, o Ngāti Pūkeko, o Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti me Ngāti Porou.

Ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Ngāi Tūhoe, ka hono atu ki ngā hapū o Hamua-Ngāti Mura, o Ngāti Tāwhaki, o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau me Ngāti Rongo ki Ōwhakatoro. Ko ngā papa whenua wērā, ko ngā whakapapa, ko ngā hītori me ngā whakataukī. Ka huri atu ki tōku rahi ki a Ngāti Pūkeko o roto o Ngāti Awa, i kī a Tākuta Hohepa Meihana, he iwi taketake tonu a Ngāti Pūkeko i ngā wā o nehe.

Ka huri atu ki tōku rahi o Te Tairāwhiti, tuatahi ki te Aitanga ā-Hauiti e whakamarumaruhia mai rā e tōku maunga e Titirangi, ko te Ūawanui ā-Ruamatau tērāka e rere ana ki tai. Ko tōku tipuna ko Te Aonoanoa i ū atu i runga i te waka o Tākitimu i te whakaekenga o ngā waka i te Moana-nui-ā-Kiwa i te tau kotahi mano toru rau, rima tekau.

Ka tau atu aku tapuwae ki Waiōmatatini i roto o Ngāti Porou ki tērāka o aku maunga ki a Hikurangi. Ko Tā Apirana Ngata te tipuna rongonui, ko Pūputa tōna okiokinga, ko Waiōmatatini tōna kāinga. Ka tīkina atu ngā tauratanga o ngā mahi me ngā mātātuhinga a ngā Amorangi tārai kupu, hai whakarewa ake i ngā kaupapa i whakatakotoria.

Ko kōrerohia ngā poupou kai ngā pakitara o Rongokarae, ko ngā hononga ā-hapū, ā-iwi, ka rangahauhia mō ia poupou o runga i te waka o Mātaatua. Kātahi ka huri atu ki ngā taonga i horahia ki runga i te marae o Tauarau i mua i tōna whakatuwheratanga i te marama o Hakihea rua mano mā whā. Ka whai atu ko ngā mātātuhinga o ngā waiata a ngā kai tito waiata o Ngāti Rongo e rangona nei wētahi i ngā tōpito o te motu. Tae atu hoki, ki ngā uiuinga a ngā ngā kaiuru tokowhitu me ngā whakahokinga kōrero e pā ana ki ngā tikanga tuku iho ā rātau mā. Ka huri atu ki ngā hua i puta i roto i ngā uiui ki te taha o ngā kaiuru. Ka whakawhiti atu ki ngā Pārongo Hou. Ko ngā pūkōrero mō ngā Amorangi Mātāpūputu o te Ao Kōhatu. Ka whai atu ko ngā Pouhere o te Hāhi Mihingare i roto i Ruatoki me waho atu. Kua whakatairangahia ngā kōrero mō te Taiao o Ruatoki, ngā mahi a ngā kaitiaki o te Pūtaiao o Tūhoe. He kōrero i whakatakotoria e te Pou Tikanga o te Hāhi Ringatū, e whakamārama ana i ngā tikanga me ngā whakahaerenga o te Hāhi o te taiororua o Ruatoki.

Te Kete Kīanga o te Kupu Kōrero

E ai ki tā Tākuta McFarland i roto i tana kete kīanga e kī ana, ‘whakairohia he kōrero, whakairohia he kupu ki tāu e pūmau ana, me rite te tuhi ki te whakairo waka, hoatuhia he wairu, whakatōhia he whakaaro, kia ū, kia mau’ (2012, wh. v.).

Ko tāku, he whakahīato i te rētōtanga o tēneki kaupapa ‘*Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao,*’ e whakaatu ana i te taonga me ngā whanonga tiketike o te kaupapa, kia tūtahanga ai ahau i roto i tōku ahurea Māori ki te hāpai ake i ngā mātāpono, kia pūmau tonu hoki ki tōku mauri me tōku tino rangatiratanga. Otirā, ki te whai i te nikonikotanga o tōku reo, e hīkoihia ai ngā kaupapa e pā ana ki tōku whānau, ki ōku hapū, ki ōku iwi, ki tōku hāpori me tōku taiao.

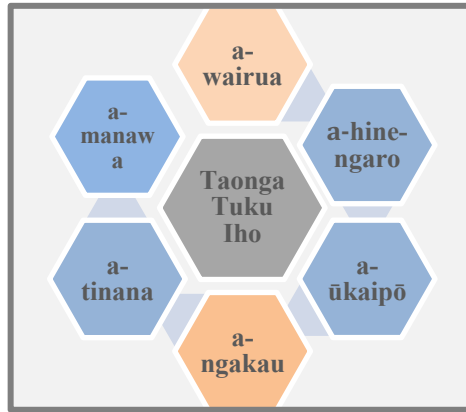
He Māpihi Pounamu

Nā te kairangahau tēneki whakatauākī “*Whakairohia te Māpihi Pounamu, he ohaoha rarawhi i tōu mokomoko ō rea.*” I hangaia e te kairangahau hai whakatairanga i ngā tuhinga i roto i tana paerua i tutuki i te tau rua mano, tekau mā rua. E hoki ana ngā whakamāramatanga mō te whakatauākī nei ki tētahi huihuinga a Te Toi Tauira mō te Matariki, he huihuinga ā-tau mō ngā kaimahi o te mōtu e paihere huarahi ana ki te hāpai i ngā mahi mō ngā akonga Māori e mahi ana i roto i ngā wānanga Māori, i ngā kuratini me ngā kura wānanga ā-tauīwi. I tohua te kairangahau e ngā māngai o te kōmiti matua o Te Toi Tauira mō te Matariki, hai kuia ārahi, manaaki, āwhina i ngā kaimahi nei, ka whakawhitia mai te rakau hai tiro tiro, hai wherawhera he aha rawa ra he kaupapa matua hai rangahau mā te minenga i te huihuinga nei.

Ko te tau, 2010, ko te marae ko Tangata Rua i te Kuratini o Te Arawa, engari e mōhioia nei tēneki Kura Tini i wēneki rā, ko Toi Ohomai. Ko te waitohu i whakaarohia mō taua tau, ko ‘*Mokomoko-ō-rea*’, otirā, ko te whakamārama a wētahi kaumātua i reira, he taonga whakahirahira tēneki, he taonga kāmehameha, he tohu kaimanawa, he iho pūmanawa ka ūhia ki runga i wētahi tāngata kua whakairohia ki ngā taonga tuku iho ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā. Kai roto tonu i ngā kupu e tiaho mai ana te ara whēiroiro o te whakatauākī nei, heoi anō, koinei ngā huia kaimanawa i uru mai ki te whatumanawa o tēneki kuia i te wā i ara mai ai tēneki whakatauākī ki roto i tōna whatumanawa.

Kua tāhia wēneki whakaaro ki runga i tētahi waitohu e whai atu nei hai whakaohoho hinengaro kia noho ū ki ngā akoranga o tō tātau Ahurea Māori me ngā waihotanga ā rātau mā hai taonga piri ki te uma.

Ngā Hononga Tāngaengae mō te Pepeha



Whakaahua 2: Te Mauri o ngā Taonga Tuku Iho
(Nā te Kairangahau tēnei i hanga)

Ko tāku mahi tā te kairangahau, he whakararau i ōku whakapapa, hītori, ōku pānga whenua, kōrero tuku iho, ki roto i taku tuhinga, kia hohou pū ai ki roto i te hinengaro, hai aha? Hai rau-i-te-kupenga hai rau-i-te-horahora, hai-rau-i-te-wanawana, e makuru ai taku hīkoi i roto i taku ahurea Tūhoetanga, taku Ngāti Pūkekotanga, taku Ngāti Poroutanga me taku Hauititanga. Ko te pātai pea, he aha rawa ahau e whai nei i ngā kōrero mō wēneki hapū, wēneki iwi ōku? Hai whakautu, ka hoki rā anō aku whakaaro i te wā o tōku kōhungahungatanga, te wā i opeopehia ai ahau e tōku matua e Paki, me tōku whaea e Parearau i te whārua o Ōwhakatoro. Nā rāua wēneki taonga whakapiripiri i hohou ki roto i tōku wairua me tōku hinengaro, e noho mākuru tonu nei i tēneki wā.

Ko te matemate-ā-one, i pā mai ki runga i au, ā pakeke noa, ka mutu i haria ahau e ōku pākeke ki waenganui i tēnāka whānau, i tēnāka hapū, i tēnāka iwi, i mau tonu ai te tūruapō o te hunga e ora tonu ana i taua wā, ki roto i tōku whatumanawa. Ahakoa pēhea, karekau e warewaretia te rauaroha i roto i a rātau mō mātau ngā tamariki nohinohi, nō reira, me tuhi ka tika i ngā kōrero mō wērāka o aku iti, o aku rahi. Kua whakairohia, kua whakaohohia ngā kōrero mō taku kaupapa “*Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao.*” Ko ngā whakakitenga ā-hinengaro, ā-wairua, ā-tinana kua kōhia mai i ngā mātātuhi, ngā kōrero ā-waha ki te hāpai i te reo me ngā tikanga tuku iho. Mā ngā whārangi e whai ake nei e whakawhānui ake ngā whakamāramatanga mō ōku pepeha tīmata mai i tōku waka a Mātaatua.

Ngā Whakahekenga mai i te Waka o Mata-atua

E ai ki ngā kōrero a Best, ko te ariki o te waka o Mata-Atua ko Toroa, ko Tama-ki-hikurangi te tātai whetū, ka mutu, neke atu i te toru tekau mā rima te hunga i whakawhiti mai i runga i te waka, e whai ake nei ngā rārangi ingoa:

Toroa (m)
Ruaihonga (m), tama a Toroa
Puhi-kai-ariki (m), taina a Toroa
Taneatua (m), tuakana o Toroa,
Muriwai (f), tuahine o Toroa,
Wairaka (f), tamahine a Toroa,
Puha-rau-nui (f), (*wahine o Tāneatua, a Toroa ranei)
Tahinga-o-te-ra, (mokopuna na Toroa)
Rāhiri (m), tama nā Puhi
Kakepikitua (f), (wahine o Toroa)
Weka nui, wahine o Irakewa
Nūiho
Nūake
Hikaroa
Whakapoi
Taka (m)
Whāre
Rongomai
Tarawhata (m)
Puhi-moana-ariki
Ruauru
Manu (m)
Maheuri
Hinemataroa (f), wahine ā Taneatua
Taunga,
Kānioro (f), tuahine o Taukata
Tuturi-whatu (f), tuahine o Taukata
Mahanga-i-te-rangi (f)
Mu
Waituhi
Taiaoroa
Tukapua)
Akuramatapu) nō Kurahaupō
Turu)
Te Moungaroa)

Whakaahua 3: Ngā rārangi ingoa o te hunga i whakawhiti mai i runga i te waka o Mātaatua.
(Best, E. 1925 wh. 710).

Ko te kōrero ia a Te Peehi (1925), i heke mai ngā mangainga o te waka o Mātaatua mai i ngā tokotoru nei, i ā Toroa, i ā Muriwai me Tāneatua. Ka whakatere mai te waka o Mātaatua i Whangaparaoa, rere tika ki te Moana ā-Toi i Tauranga. Torotika tana rere iho i te taku taimoana, ki Whakatāne. Ko te mahi a te hunga i runga i te waka, he tapa ingoa mō ngā wāhi e whakahipa mai ana rātau.

I ara mai te ingoa o Whakatāne i te wā i tau te waka o Mātaatua ki reira, otirā, ka tū a Wairaka, te tamāhine a Toroa, ka mōteateahia te “Tau o Mātaatua,” i tau pai ai te haika ki runga i te paepae. Hai whakatau i te taraweti o te tangata whenua, ka tū a Wairaka ki te whakatau. Ka tae mai a Mātaatua, ka ū ki uta, ka tū a Wairaka, ka tau i tō rātau waka, he tāmoe i ngā kino o ngā tāngata o uta. Koinei tēnei ingoa a Whakatāne, ko te tūnga o Wairaka hai whakatau i te waka (Best, E. 1925 wh.722).

Mai i a Toroa, kua ahu ki uta, ka whakawhiti atu ki a Rongokārae te tipuna o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau. E ono ngā reanga hekenga mai i a Toroa, te Toihau o te waka o Mātaatua.

Nō te tau rua mano mā rima, ka eke atu te kairangahau ki te whai i te tohu pae tahi o te Mātauranga Māori i Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i Whakatāne. Koineki te tīmatatanga o tēneki hīkoi ki te rapu, ki te rangahau i ngā tapuwae i whakarērea mai e ngā Matua tīpuna, i mōhio ai te kairangahau ki ōna pānga ki Ngāti Rongo. E whai ake nei te ariā matua o ngā kōrero taunaki mō tēneki o aku hapū a Ngāti Rongo.

Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Rongo

Ko Mātaatua te Waka
Ko Taiarahia te maunga
Ko Ngā Taumata te pae maunga
Ko Ōhinemataora te awa
Ko Arerowhero te kōawaawa
Ko Tūhoe te iwi
Ko Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau te hapū
Ko Tauarau te marae
Ko Rongokārae te tipuna whare
Ko Rangimāhanga te whare kai

Titiro ki runga o Taiarahia

Titiro ki runga o Taiarahia
He maunga whakarongo ki ngā hau
E Koro Te Purewa
Maranga mai ki runga
Ki te karanga i ēnei ope nui e

Kua eke ki runga o Taiarahia
Hai okiokitanga mō ngā iwi e
Ma te mate te tinana
Ka mutu ai te aroha e
Pēhi kino te aroha i ahau e
Pēhi kino te aroha i ahau e.

Whakaahua 4: Te Waiata mō te Kaokaoroa o Taiarahia.

Me tīmata mai ngā kōrero mai i tēneki maunga i a Taiarahia. E ai ki tā McFarland (2019), ko te kōrero a ngā tīpuna mō tēneki maunga, ko te ‘*Kaokao roa o Taiarahia*’, i ara mai i te taha rāwhiti o Te Rewarewa i te taha tonga o te raina raupatu, hāngai atu ki Oromairoa i tua mai i te maunga o Parekohe i Waikirikiri. Otirā, ko Taiarahia he maunga whakarongo ki ngā hau ā-Tāwhirimātea, e pupuhi ana mai i te tonga ki te raki, mai i te uru ki te rāwhiti huri noa. He ōhākī whakamaumahara wēneki ki a Hirini Melbourne rāua ko Te Ahikaiata Tūrei, nā te Ahurei a Tūhoe i tā wēneki kōrero ki roto i tā rātau mahere hautaka, i te tau rua mano mā toru, e rere pēneki ana: ‘*Ko Taiarahia te maunga whakarongo ki ngā kōrero*’. Kai runga i ā Taiarahia, ko te māra kai a Kuramihirangi, ko ngā kai o roto, he rongoā. Ko te wahi tohu kai hea ngā kai, ko ngā rākau rangatira a Tāne, ko te rimu tētahi.

He tapatoru tō rātau tipu, ko te kōawa ko te hā, he wāhi whakamātautau i ngā kuia ki te karanga. (McFarland, A. *Kōrero ā-waha*, 2019).

Ko Ōhinemataroa tōku Awa, e rere tīkokikoki mai ana tēneki awa, mai i ngā maunga kārangaranga o tuawhenua, ka kōpikopiko whakararo mai i waenganui i ngā papa whenua me ngā kōawaawa o ngā whānau o te taiororua o Ruatoki. Whakatere atu ana ki tai, ki te ngutu awa o te Mānuka Tūtahi, rere tika atu ki te Moana nui-ā-Toi, arā, ki te Moana nui-ā-Kiwa.

Ko Tūhoe te Iwi. I rakeihia tōku tipuranga i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe, e makuru tonu nei te tataonga o tōku reo me ngā tikanga kāmehameha o te Ao Kōhatu. Engari, kua uru mai ko ngā ahuatanga urutau o te wā, i te mea, kua kaha rawa te huri o te ao ki te aki mai, ki te whakapōrearea mai i wā tātau tikanga. Ko tā te kairangahau, he pupuri, he manaaki i ngā taonga tuku iho i waihotia mai hai ara whāinga mō te minenga o tēneki o aku iwi e ngakaunui ana ki te poipoi i ngā tikanga me ngā kawa i whakarērea mai e ngā tīpuna.

Te Hapū o Ngāti Rongo. E ai ki tā Kruger (2010), i whakapā atu ia ki ngā mātua tīpuna o Ruatāhuna, o Maungapōhatu, o tuawhenua whanui. Ko tana kī, nā ngā pakanga i waenganui i te iwi, i whakaritea ai kia haere wētahi o ngā whānau ki Waikaremoana ki reira noho ai, tērā pea, ki te hari i te mana o Tūhoe ki reira. I te wā e noho mai ana rātau i Ōhaua-o-te-rangi, karekau anō kia ara mai te ingoa Ngāti Rongo, nō ngā tau whai muri mai kātahi anō ka ara ake.

Te Āranga mai o te ingoa o Ngāti Rongo. Heoi anō, i raro tonu rātau i ngā ingoa o ngā hapū me ngā whānau o nehera, i a Ngāti Hā me Ngāti Rākei. E ai ki tā Tāmāti, ko te tikanga hoki o tēneki ingoa Rākei, he nui o rawa. Otirā, ka moemoe rātau i a rātau anō, ka mutu, i ngā rautau o muri mai, ka whakaarohia te ingoa Ngāti Rongo. E ai ki ngā whakaaro o tētahi kaumātua o Tauarau (Paki Nikora), i whakaarahia te ingoa ‘Rongo’, mai i te Atua o te rangimarie a Rongo, kia mau tonu ai te rongo i te hapū e manawa pā atu ana ki tōna nei ao, otirā, ko Ngāti Rongo tērāka. Ko wētahi e kī ana, he wāhanga kē te ingoa ‘Rongo’ nō te tīpuna nei nō Rongokārae, engari he whakaaro kōhuki noa iho wēneki. I te mutunga, kua riro ke ngā whakamārama i te hunga kua whetūrangihia. E whai ake nei, ōku tātai hekenga mai i a Rongokārae rāua ko Tawhiwhi:

Whakapapa o te kairangahau ki Ngāti Rongo



Whakaahua 5: Nā Kereama, T. Kōrero ā-waha (13 Whiringa ā-nuku, 1995).

I te tau 1968, ka whakatōpūhia ngā poraka whenua e whā ki raro i te papa whenua o te marae o Tauarau. Ka whakamanahia e Te Kooti Whenua Māori hai marae mō ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau. He whenua pupuri-kore, 1.238 heketea te whānui; i whakatōpūhia i te rua tekau mā waru o Whiringa-ā-nuku. [28 October 1969]. (*Whakatāne Minute Book, Volume 47, whārangi 161-162*).

Ngā Moemoeā mō te Kāinga. I hono ahau ki tēneki o aku hapū ki a Ngāti Rongo i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, iwa tekau mā rima; ko māua ko tōku hoa rangatira ko Paki Nikora i hoki mai ki te wā kāinga. Koia i hoki mai i Murupara, ko au i hoki mai i te whenua o te iwi moemoeā. I mōhio ai au ki tōku whakapapa ki Ngāti Rongo, heke iho i te tīpuna nei a Rongokārae rāua ko Tawhiwhi.

He mokopuna ngā māhanga nei a Rangimāhanga rāua ko Tawhiwhi nā Ngāi Te Kapo, nā tana tamāhine nā Kuramihirangi rāua ko Tahatūōtea, i noho ai ki Te Hūrepo i te taha raki o Tāneatua. I moea rāua tahi e Rongokārae i tōna nekehanga mai i te pā o Kiwinui, kai rāhaki mai o Ōwhaikawa a Kiwinui, he wāhi reporepo kai waenganui o Whakatāne me Te Teko. Kātahi a Rongokārae ka neke ki te pā o Huiterangiora, kai te whakateuru o Waikirikiri i roto o Ruatoki (*Best, E. 1925 wh 217, 298*).

Ingoa o te Tipuna Kuia/Koroua	Ki te Taha o Tawhiwhi / Rangimāhanga
Tūpaea Rapaera	Tawhiwhi
Te Kohunui Tūpaea	Tawhiwhi
Raumiria Te Haunui	Tawhiwhi
Te Ue Tāwera	Tawhiwhi
Tāwera Moko	Tawhiwhi
Nūmia Te Ruakariata	Tawhiwhi
Hine Nūmia	Tawhiwhi
Rotu Nūmia	Tawhiwhi
Tihi Te Peeti	Tawhiwhi
Te Tāwhao Te Aoterangi	Rangimāhanga
Hakuārangi Rangiaho	Rangimāhanga
Paora Rangiaho	Rangimāhanga
Hīria Rangiaho	Rangimāhanga
Maitaranui	Rangimāhanga
Te Amo Hāwiki	Rangimāhanga
Te Whetū Paerata	Rangimāhanga
Te Ihi Paerata (Pare Mōkai)	Rangimāhanga
Te Waimatao Paerata	Rangimāhanga

Whakaahua 6: Ngā Mōrehu o te Papa Whenua o Tauarau
(Nikora, T. kōrero ā-waha, 1997).

Te Waihanga o Rangimāhanga. I te mutunga o ngā rautau iwa tekau, ka whakamoehia a Rangimāhanga tawhito, ka tīmatahia te hanga i a Rangimāhanga tuatoru. Tūpono ka riro mai he pūtea āwhina mai i Te Puna Tahua ki te hanga wharekai hou. Ko te mahi nui kē a te hapū, ko te rapu pūtea hai tāpiri atu ki tā Te Puna Tahua, heoi anō, nā te ngākaunui tonu o te hapū ki te whakahaere rāwhara, rā hokohoko, hākinakina, i tutuki ai te kaupapa hanga i a Rangimāhanga. Ko tō māua kaipuke tonu i kaha ki te kawē mai i ngā kai a Tangaroa hai hākari, hai hokohoko, i ea ai o mātau moemoeā. Nō te pito o te marama o Hakihea te tau rua mano mā whā, ka whakatuwherahia a Rangimāhanga e ngā Ringatū i te ata hāpara, whai muri i te aranga mai o te ra, ka kawea ngā karakia e Pīhopa Whakahuihui Vercoe. Ko tētahi whakaaro ia a te kairangahau, kia whakanuia tērāka o ana tipuna a Tawhiwhi; koia hoki te tuakana o Rangimāhanga. Ko te tūmanako, a tōna wā, ka whakairihia e te hapū tōna ingoa ki runga i te whakaruruhau i te marae o Tauarau.

Ko te pūtake i hangaia ai ā Rongokārae. Ka puta te pūrongo ki a Ngāi Tūhoe kai te haramai te Duke me te Duchess o York ki Aotearoa mai i Ingarangi, ko te tau, kotahi mano, iwa rau mā tahi. Ka whakaaro iho a Ngāi Tūhoe kia hangaia he whare tipuna, kātahi ka pōhiri atu ki a rāua kia hohou mai ki roto o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te whakaaro nui hoki a ngā matua tīpuna o taua wā, mā te manuhiri tūārangi nei e whakanui te kaupapa o te mana motuhake o ngā whenua o Ngāi Tūhoe i kōrerohia e Hētana (Seddon) e toru tau ki muri. Heoi anō, karekau i tutuki te kaupapa, rongo rawa ake ā Ngāi Tūhoe, kua wehe kē te Whare Ariki ki Tāmaki Makaurau (McLintock, A. H(ed), 1966 *Encyclopedia of NZ-wh.3*).

Ko Rongokārae te wharenui i te marae o Tauarau, heoi anō, i whakahīatohia e au ngā whakamārama mō Rongokārae i roto i taku tuhinga paerua ‘*Ko Rongokārae te Tipuna*’ i te tau [2012], ka mutu, kai reira ngā whakawhānuitanga o ngā kōrero. Ko te matua o Rongokārae ko Rongotangiawa, ko tōna whaea ko Te Rāhikoia, he tamāhine nā Tūwharetoa rāua ko Te Aowhiua o Taupō-nui-a-Tia. Ko Rongokārae te pekepoho o ngā tama tokorima a Rongotangiawa rāua ko Te Rāhikoia; ko Irapeke, ko Huriwaiora, ko Ruapuku, ko Rongomāinohorangi, ko Rongokārae (Best, E. 1925, wh.200). E whai ake nei te mahere o ngā tau i whakamahia ai a Rongokārae:

- 1898-1901: Ko te hanga tuatahi i a Rongokārae.
- 1992-1994: Ko te tuarua o te whakahoutanga i a Rongokārae.
- 2021-2022: Ko te tuatoru o te whakahoutanga i a Rongokārae.



Whakaahua 7: Rongokārae te wharenui o Tauarau
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Kai te ngākaunui te kairangahau ki tēneki marae, i te mea kua neke atu i te toru tekau tau i te hokinga mai o te kairangahau ki te wā kāinga ki te āwhina i ngā mahi ā-ahurea, ā-hapū, ā-hāpori, ā-hāhi. I pītahitahia ai e tēneki kuia te marae, kia noho pai ai mō te hapū me ngā

manuhiri ka whakaeke mai ki runga i tōna ātea, ki roto hoki i ōna whare manaaki. Heoi anō, i māhia te mahi, e tū whakahira nei ā Rangimāhanga rāua ko Rongokārae i tēneki rā.

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki tērāka o aku hapū ki a Hāmua Ngāti Mura o Waikirikiri, i tipu mai ai tēneki kairangahau ki te taha o ōku kuia-koroua i te wā i a rātau e hīkoi ana i runga i te mata o te whenua i te taiororua o Ruatoki.

Ko tōku pepeha ki Hāmua-Ngāti Mura

Ko Mātaatua te waka

Ko Parekohe te maunga

Ko Ōhinemataroa te awa

Ko Tūhoe te iwi

Ko Hāmua me Ngāti Mura ngā hapū

Ko Waikirikiri te marae

Ko Toikairākau te tipuna whare

Ko Kura-i-monoa te wharekai

Ko Parekohe te maunga e haumarua ana i tēneki o aku hapū i a Hāmua Ngāti Mura i te taiororua o Ruatoki, Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko Wahipapa tētahi o ngā pā tūwatawata kai runga i a Parekohe, ko Ōhae kai te taha mauī, ko Puketapu te urupā; kai raro iho ko te papa whenua o Ngautoka. (*Hape, H. 2015*).

Kia whakatakotohia te pepeha o tōku Hamuatanga, otirā, ko tēneki o aku marae te kuaha ki te taha whakarunga ki tuawhenua, me kī, ki Te Urewera whānui tonu, ka mutu, arā atu ngā whānau e hono ana ki waenganui i tēneki hapū ōku. I te mea i pakeke mai au i runga i tēneki marae i roto i tōku kōhungahungatanga me tōku taiohitanga, i rangona e au ngā kōrero o tāukiuki, ngā reo karanga, ngā whaikōrero, ngā waiata ā-ringa, ngā pakiwaitara me ngā mōteatea. Engari pea ko ngā taonga nui rawa atu i kapohia atu e tōku hinengaro, ko te matemateāone i waenganui i ōku kuia-koroua i tākohahia mai ki ā mātau ngā mokopuna nohinohi e haututū ana i runga i te marae ātea. Kai te hoki aku maumahara ki te wā i tanumia ai tōku matua a Paki Pouwhare ki Puketapu i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, rima tekau. E rima noa iho aku tau engari koirā taku kitenga tuatahitanga i te rīwai e whakanoa ana i te minenga e puta mai ana i te urupā; i whakapā noa atu i ō rātau ringa ki te rīwai e noho ana i

runga i te pōhi i te putanga. Kore rawa tērāka tikanga e kitea ana i tēneki wā, ko te kōrero hoki a ōku tīpuna, ‘*mā te wai, mā te kai, mā te wahine,*’ e whakanoa te tapu i roto i tō tātau ahurea Māori.

Ko Ōhinemataroa tōku awa, kai te taha uru o te marae o Waikirikiri, e rere atu ana ki tai, oti atu ki te Mānuka Tūtahi ki te awa o Whakatāne puta atu ki te Moana ā-Toi. Ko Wairore te taniwha kaitiaki o tēneki wāhanga o te awa o Ōhinemataora (*Harawira, W. kōrero ā-waha, 2018*).

Ko ngā ipukareao wēneki o aku hapū, kai te tomokanga e anga atu ana ki te taha whakarunga o Te Urewera. I heke mai te whakapapa o Hāmua i a Hā, ko Hānuku tētahi o ana ingoa, e ai ki tā Te Peehi, he whakahekenga mai i a Tāneatua me Pōtiki I. Ko wētahi o ngā tīpuna o Hāmua ko Te Ōina, ko Rangiruru me Tamapōkai, nō Ngāti Hā, nō Ngā Pōtiki. Ko Ngā Pōtiki hoki te iwi e noho ana i mua i te taunga mai o Hā rāua ko Tūrangapikitoi. (*Best, E. 1925, wh.32*).

E ai ki tā Hape (2015), ahakoa i noho mai ā Tūrangapikitoi ki te Waiwherowhero i roto o Ruatoki, engari whai muri mai, i hoki whakaroto kē ia ki te Waimana noho ai. Ko ngā papa whenua e karapoti ana i Waikirikiri, i nōhia e taku pāpara e Paki Pouwhare me ōna uri, ko te Matai tētahi. Ka neke mai ki te taha tonga o te marae, ko Te Tarata tērāka, te whenua i noho ai taku tipuna kuia a Tiria Tūhoru ki reira. (*Hape, H. 2015. wh.142*).

Ko ōku whakahekenga mai i a Marupua, nā taku taokete nā Tama Nikora i whakatuwhera mai te kete waitara mō ōku pānga ki tēneki marae, kua roa hoki au e ngaro atu ana i te whenua o te iwi moemoeā. Ko tana kī, ‘*Arā tō tipuna a Marupua, koia te poutokomanawa kai roto i tō wharepuni a Toikairākau.*’ Nā wērāka kupu hīranga, i whakaoho tōku wairua me tōku hinengaro ki te rapu i tēneki taha o ōku whakapapa. Tūponō, nā taku whaea kēkē nā Patu Hale (nee Tangohau) i tuku mai ngā whakapapa mō tēneki hapū o māua hapū. E whai ake nei te whakapapa o ōku tipuna o Hāmua-Ngāti Mura.

Marupua	=	Tirahaere
Wi Te Hauwaho I	=	Merepeka Kaimako
Patu Te Hauwaho	=	Mihaere Tangohau
Wi Te Hauwaho-Tangohau II	=	Materoa Noanoa
Timi James Hauwaho-Tangohau	=	Te Āraira Muna Waaka
Polly Alice (Parearau) Nikora (nee Tweedie-nee Cousins)	=	Paki Leslie Mangai Nikora

Whakaahua 8: Ōku whakapapa ki a Hāmua-Ngāti Mura
(Nā te Hale, P. Kōrero ā-waha, 1997).

Ko Kuraīmōnoa te wharekai. I te pito o ngā tau iwa tekau, ka whakatuwherahia te wharekai hou o te marae o Waikirikiri, ko Kuraīmōnoa tērāka; i moe ai i a Toi-te-huatahi. Koineki te tuatoru o ngā wharekai o Hāmua/Ngāti Mura. *Ko Toikairākau te wharepuni.* I whakaaro nuihia e tēneki o aku hapū, kia iri te ingoa o te tipuna a Toikairākau ki runga i tōna whare, i te mea, he tipuna e rongonuihia ana e te motu whānui, i kapi ai i a ia ngā tōpito i Aotearoa, i whai mana whenua ai ia ki tēnāka whenua, ki tēnāka rohe, huri noa i te motu.

(*Best, E. 1925, wh.907*).

Ko Tūranga Pikitoi, te ingoa tuatahi. Ko ngā whakamārama a wētahi koroua o Hāmua, ko Tūranga Pikitoi ke te ingoa o te tipuna whare nei i mua, he uri whakaheke nō Toikairākau, engari i roto i ngā wānanga ā-hapū, karekau ngā koroua o taua wā i whakaae ko Tūranga Pikitoi te ingoa e tika ana. He aha ai? Nā te mea ko wētahi o ngā poupou i roto i te whare, he tawhito kē atu i a Tūranga Pikitoi. Ko te tikanga hoki, kia tawhito kē atu te tipuna e pupuri ana i te tāhūhū o te whare ki runga, tērāka ki te tipuna o raro iho. Otirā, ka whakaaehia kia whakairihia te ingoa o Toikairākau ki runga kia tika ai te heke iho o ngā whakapapa mai i te raina o te tuakana. (*Nikora, T. 1997, kōrero ā-waha*).

Ko ngā tohunga whakairo i a Toikairākau. Nō te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, whā tekau mā whitu, ka whakatuwherahia a Toikairākau. E ai ki tā Hiria Hape (2015), ko Te Whenua te tohunga whakairo i te whare, nō tōna matenga, ka riro mā Hēmi Kanuehi rāua ko Tapapa hai whakaoti. Nā Hare Anderson i whakairo te pou haki me wētahi o ngā poupou. E kore e warewaretia tōku tipuna kuia a Tiria Tūhoro i noho hai kaikaranga i runga i tēneki marae, ka mutu, ko te ihoiho o wana kupu, i kapohia atu e tēneki o ana mokopuna, e whakamahia nei i Tauarau me ngā marae maha huri noa. Ko ngā akoranga i whakarērea mai e te kuia nei, kai te mau tonu i ana whakatipuranga o ngā marae maha i te taiororua o Ruatoki me waho atu. I whakahouhia a Toikairākau i te tekau mā iwa o ngā rā o Hui-tanguru, te tau rua mano rua tekau. (*Hape, H. 2015, wh. 146*).



Whakaahua 9: Toikairākau
(<https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz>)

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki tērāka o aku marae ki Ngāhina ‘*Putā auahi*’, otirā, ki te marae o tōku tipuna koroua o Tangohau. Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Tāwhaki

Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Tāwhaki

Ko Mātaatua te Waka
Ko Urukarakā te Maunga
Ko Ōhinemataroa te awa
Ko Ōpurana te kōawaawa
Ko Ngāi Tūhoe te iwi
Ko Ngāti Tāwhaki te hapū
Ko Ngāhina te marae
Ko Tāwhaki te tipuna whare
Ko Tonga-okioki te whare kai
Ko Tonga-rau-nui te whare mate

Ko Ngāti Tāwhaki tērāka i heke mai ai i te taha whakarunga i Ruatāhuna kia tau pai mai ki tēneki papa whenua i Ngāhina i waenganui o ngā rautau kotahi mano, ono rau. (*Hauwaho-Tangohau, P. kōrero ā-waha, 2020*).

Ko ngā kōawaawa o Ngāhina. He nui ngā kōawaawa e karapoti ana i ngā papa whenua o Ngāti Tāwhaki. Ko Ōpurana tērāka, ko Paekoa; kai rāhaki ko Ōheu, engari ka rere tika katoa ki te awa o Ōhinemataroa. *Ko Ngāti Tāwhaki te hapū*, otirā, he piringa wō tēneki o aku hapū ki te taha whakarunga, ki Ruatāhuna, i ahu mai ai ōku tīpuna i reira, ka nōhia ngā papa whenua i Ngāhina i te taha hauauru o Ōhinemataroa. Ko te ōhākī a ngā tīpuna, ‘*ko Tāwhaki ki uta, ko Tāwhaki ki raro*’. I pakeke mai a Tāwhaki i te Awa o te Atua i waenganui i tōna iwi a Rangitīhi, kai te rohe o Ngāti Awa. Nō reira tōna matua a Awatope nō te Awa o te Atua, i moe i te tuahine o Rangimōnoa i a Tongaraunui o Ngā Pōtiki; ko ia te whaea o Tāwhaki. Ka pakeke a Tāwhaki, ka haere ia ki te tūtaki i tōna matua kēkē i ā Rangimōnoa e noho ana i te Pā o Karioi, he pā tino whānui tonu, kai roto i ngā poraka whenua o Te Pae o Tūhoe kai te taha tonga o Ruatoki. (*Best, E. 1925. wh. 293-294*).

Kai runga ake i te awa o Paekoa me te marae o Ngāti Tāwhaki te pā o Urukarakā, otirā, ko te kōrero a tētahi kaumātua, ki tōna mōhio, ko Ōruakaraka kē te ingoa o te pa nei, engari, me

noho ki runga i tā te hapū e kī ana, ko Urukarakā. I mua i te taenga atu ki te maioro o Urukarakā he mauku kai reira e tū ana, e kīa ana ko ‘*Whatiwhati Rākau*’ tana ingoa. E ai ki tā Te Peehi, ka whāia a Rongokārae e Ngāti Awa ki te rānaki i te mate o Iri-o-te-ao te wahine tuatahi i kōhuruia e ia. Ka oma a Rongokārae mā te maioro i karia e ia i Huitangiora, kātahi ka tapahi atu ki Urukarakā. Karekau i tino tawhiti atu i te pūtake o Urukarakā, ko te kāinga i nōhia ai e te amorangi rongonui e Te Peehi; koinei ngā kōrero i homaihia e ngā koroua o Ngāti Tāwhaki. (*Best, E. 1925, wh. 293-294*).

Kai roto i ngā whakahekenga whakapapa o Mīhaere Tangohau tōku tipuna koroua, ōku nei pānga ki Ngāti Tāwhaki i roto i te taiororua o Ngāhina. E rua ngā mauri e purihia ana e Ngāti Tāwhaki, tērāka ko ngā karakia a ngā Ringatū me ngā whakairinga kōrero mō te manu nei mō te kereru. I tōku matua i a Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau, e pupuri ana te mauhanga mō te hopu kererū, inā rā, e toru rau i mau i a ia i te wā kotahi i tētahi haerenga āna ki tō mātau poraka whenua i Whakarimarima i roto i te Pae o Tūhoe. I tōna hokinga mai i te ngahere, ka huri ia ki te tohatoha i ngā manu nei ki ngā whānau me ngā hapū o Ngāhina, me kī, ki ngā kuia, koroua tonu o te taiororua o Ruatoki. (*Hauwaho-Tangohau, T. kōrero ā-waha: 2009*).

<u>Te whakapapa o Tāwhaki ki Mātaatua waka</u>	
1350	Toroa Rūaihona Tahinga-ō-te-rā
1500	Awanuiārangi Rongotangiawa Irapeke Tuhirangi = Awatope = Tonga-rau-nui
1600	Tāwhaki = Tonga-okioi Tutonga I = Ngahuru Koro-kai-whenua II = Hineatu
1700	Tutonga II

Whakaahua 10: [Nā Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau tēnei whakapapa, 1997].

Ko Ngāhina taku marae. I te wānanga a Ngāti Tāwhaki (2009), ka puta ngā kōrero, ko Tūhua-katere te papakāinga tuatahi o Ngāti Tāwhaki. I taua wā, e mōhio nuihia ana ngā toa whakairo me ngā toa hanga whare, arā, nō Ngāti Tāwhaki katoa. Ka hangaia te wharenuī tuatahi ki reira, engari nā te tata ki te awa, ka waipuke tonuhia ia te wā.

Ko te nuinga o ngā poupu me ngā maihi o te whare tawhito, i nekehia ki te wāhi e tū nei te marae o Ngāhina. Nā Te Ao Tangohau i tākoha te whenua ki te hapū, nā Whakaturou, te mātāpūputu o te hapū, i tohu ko Ngāhina hai ingoa mō te marae. Nā tana tirohanga ki te wai i Ōheu, ka kite atu i ngā pākaaka o te rākau e tipu ana i te tahataha, e teretere ana i roto i te awa, ōrite tonu ki ōna makawe he hina te āhua; koirā te aranga mai o te ingoa o Ngāhina. Ko ngā tohunga whakairo i te whare tawhito, ko Mehaka Tokopounamu rāua ko Te Wharekōtua. E whai atu nei ōku tīpuna o Ngāti Tāwhaki.

Ko ōku tīpuna o Ngāti Tāwhaki

Koro Kai Whenua II
Tama-Hape = Waitangi
Tangohau I = Koere
Te Kurapa = Uhitere
Tangohau II = Marata Waipareira
Mihaere = Patu Te Hauwaho
Wi Te Hauwaho II Tangohau = Materoa Noanoa
Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau = Te Araira Muna Waaka
Polly Alice (Parearau) Nikora = Paki Leslie Mangai Nikora
(nee Tweedie-nee Cousins).

Whakaahua 11: Nā Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau whānau wānanga, 2009.

Ko te wharekai o Tongaokioki. Ka whakahaerehia te wānanga a Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau whānau (2009), ka whakatakotohia te pepeha mō te hapū i taua wānanga, ko ‘*Ngāti Tāwhaki whare auahi*,’ ko ngā whakamārama, na te mea karekau e wetu te ‘*Ahi Kōpae*.’ He rite tonu te kā mai te ao ki te pō, ka haere ngā kaupapa, ka haere ngā mahi me ngā kōrero, ka mutu, e kore e mutu te rere o te auahi o te whare. E ai ki tā ngā koroua o te hapū, he tohu manaaki, he tohu āwhina, he tohu aroha ki ngā whānau, ngā manuhiri ka tau mai ki roto i taua whare ki te noho ki waenganui i ngā whānau o te hapū. (*Hauwaho. H, kōrero ā-waha, 2009*).

Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho mō Tāwhaki. Nā te mea i whakarērea mai wēneki kōrero e Te Rangipuke Tari, e Mīhaka Herewini me Tū Tawera ki te hapū i roto i tētahi wānanga ā-hapū i te rua tekau o ngā rā o Kohitātea, te tau rua mano mā iwa, otirā, he pai tonu kia whakatakotohia ngā kōrero hai rauemi mā ngā whakatipuranga e piki ake nei.

E ai ki wā rātau kōrero, koineki ngā tapuwae i whāia e Tāwhaki i roto i wana hīkoitanga, e haere ake nei. Ka eke a Tāwhaki ki te pae maunga o Kaitawa, ko ‘*Kāhui Kākahu*’ tērāka, ko te rākau miro i whakairihia ai e Tāwhaki tana tōpuni ki te kokoraho, e tohu ana ki te

minenga, nāna ngā manu o reira. Ka tae ia ki tētahi rākau tawa, ka tīmata ki te rehu mā tana toki, ā ka kīa tērā, ‘*ko te toki a Tāwhaki*’. Ka ahu atu ki Ruatāhuna ko “*Te Matawhero*,” ko ‘*Te Ranga ā-Tāwhaki*.’ Ka tae ki te ‘*Toka ō Wheterau*,’ i reira e patua ana e Tāwhaki a Wheterau, ka utaina atu tana tinana ki runga i te toka. Ka haere ki Ōkahu te pikinga atu ki Tarapounamu, Weraiti (Pāpueru), ko te puaha anō hoki o te awa o Waikare tērā pekanga. Ka peka atu a Tāwhaki ki Parahaki ki te hopu i ngā kakapo i reira; kāore i tūtaki ki a Tūmatawhero te rangatira e noho ana i reira. Tōna waimarie, i te mea he koroua karekau e tino rata ki te tangata. Ka heke iho Tāwhaki ki Hanamahihi, te wāhi i tūtaki ai a Tāwhaki i tana wahine i a Tongaokioki, otirā, ka oti atu ki Manaōhou. E kīa ana te kōrero, i tae rawa ngā tapuwae o Tāwhaki ki te Horomanga, ki Kūhāwaea, ka mutu, i kōrero katoahia wēneki whakakitenga i te wananga i Ngāti Tāwhaki (2009).

Ko ngā pā tūwatawata me ngā kāinga o Ngāti Tāwhaki. Tuatahi ko te *Pakiaka*, he koroua e noho ana i reira, ko Moko tōna ingoa. Tuarua, ko *Puketawhero*, i reira a Te Kurapa e noho ana i tōna wā. Tuatoru, ko te *Haukapua* te kāinga i nōhia e Te Peehi, kai waenganui o Urukara me Te Tawa. Ko ngā whare tokowha i runga o Puketawhero, ko te whare tuatahi, ko te ‘*Pā Kahu*,’ nō Ikapoto te hungarei o Te Purewa tēneki whare. Nā Ikapoto i whakatakoto te tātau pounamu i waenga-nui i a Ngāti Awa me Tūhoe i Te Teko i taua wā; he pānga ōna ki te marae o Kōkōhīnau. Ko te whare tuarua, ko ‘*Tahiti Kaahu*,’ nō Te Ahuru, ko te tama a Te Purewa, he rangatira rongonui nō Tūhoe. Koia tētahi o ngā rangatira i heke mai i Ruatāhuna ki te taha whakararo.

I noho anō hoki ia i Raorao, i Waiōtapu i mua i te nekenga mai ki te kōawaawa o Kawekawe, ka mate mai i te pā o Tawhero. Otirā, nā rāua tahi ko Te Ikapoto i hanga taua whare i tō rātau hekenga mai i Ruatāhuna i waenganui i ngā tau kotahi mano, waru rau, toru tekau mā ono. Ko te whare tuatoru, ko *Ihokapuru*, nō Kaiapera o Ngāti Tāwhaki me Ngāti Koura tēneki tipuna. Koia anō tētahi o ngā rangatira i heke mai i te taha whakarunga ki te taha whakararo i noho ai rātau ki runga ki ngā papa whenua kua whakahuahia ake nei. Ko te whare tuawhā, ko te *Kohikohi*, te āhua nei nō Ngāti Tāwhaki anō tēneki whare.

I te mōhio whānuihia ngā tāngata o Ngāti Tāwhaki i whiwhi pūmanawa ki te hanga whare me te whakairo whare. Ko ngā pūkenga i ūwhia ki runga i ngā pakihwi o ngā tohunga nei, he taonga tuku iho, he taonga motuhenga, i whakamanahauhia ki te rahi o Ngāti Tāwhaki i taua wā (*Te Hauwaho-Tangohau whānau wānanga - kōrero ā-waha*, 2009).

Ko Tāwhaki te tipuna whare. E ai ki tā Best, ka pakeke a Tāwhaki, ka haere ia ki te tūtaki i tōna matua kēkē i a Rangimonoa e noho ana i te pā ō Karioi, he pā tino whānui tonu kai runga i ngā poraka whenua o Te Pae o Tūhoe (*Best, E. 1925 wh. 294*). Ko te pīkaokao kai runga i te kōruru o te whare, he kōrero rangatira i ūwhia mai ki runga i te hapū, i haumaruhia ai a Ngāti Tāwhaki, me kī, te taiororua tonu o Ruatoki me Ngāi Tūhoe whānui, e ngā tohu o tēneki pīkaokao. Hai whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero tuku iho, ka haere a Te Maitaranui ki roto o Ngāpuhi ki te hoko pū mai i a Pōmare, engari karekau i whakaaehia. Ka kī atu a Pōmare, mauria atu te pīkaokao nei, tērāka ki te kuhu atu mātau a Ngāpuhi ki roto i a koutou i a Ngāi Tūhoe, ka mutu, ki te rongo atu mātau i te pīkaokao nei e tangi ana, ka mau te rongo ki waenganui i a mātau ki te whakatau atu i raro i te kākahu o te rangimārie. (*Best, E. 1925, wh.538*).

I te tekau mā whitu o Hōngongoi, te tau rua mano, rua tekau mā tahi, ka whakahouhia a Tāwhaki te tipuna whare; ka mutu, i tutuki pai i runga i tā te hapū i manako ai. Ko ngā whakaaro taunaki a ngā koroua o te pae o Ngāti Tāwhaki, he Atua kē te tipuna nei, ko “Tāwhaki o te Rangi”. He Atua nō ngā rangi tūhaha kua kapohia atu e te Pae ki roto i rātau whaikōrero, e hiki ana i te mana me te mauri o te tipuna nei. Ko te whakaaro ia, kia eke atu tōna taumata ki runga i tō rātau Ngāti Tāwhakitanga. Heoi anō, ko Tāwhaki te tipuna tangata, nō Ngāti Awa me Ngā Pōtiki, inā rā, kua whakahuahia ake nei ōna pānga ā-whānau, ā-iwi. Ki ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, he hinonga ā-atua tētahi, he hinonga ā-tangata tētahi. Heoi anō, he mahi nui tonu ki te rapu, ki te kohikohi i ngā pārongo, i ngā kōrero ā-waha i kitea ai ngā hononga mai i te *Kauwae Runga*, ko Tāwhaki-o-te-rangi tērā; ki te *Kauwae Raro*, ko Tāwhaki te tangata o te whenua tērā.



Whakaahua 12: Tāwhaki te Tipuna Whare
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua.)

Kua whakawhiti ināiane ki tērāka hapū ōku ki a Ngāti Rongo ki Ōwhakatoro, ki te riu o ngā kīngi, otirā, ki ngā pūrākau o *Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti*, i whāngaihia ai tēneki mokopuna i runga i tēneki papa whenua o Ōwhakatoro.

Ko tōku Pepeha ki Ōwhakatoro

Ko Mātaatua te waka
Ko Te Ahimanawa te maunga
Ko Te Mauku, ko Pūtiki, ko Kākātarahae ngā pā
Ko Ōwhakatoro te awa
Ko Tūhoe te iwi
Ko Ngāti Rongo ki Ōwhakatoro te hapū
Ko Ōwhakatoro te marae
Ko Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata te wharenui
Ko Ngāpaki Pouwhare te wharekai

Ko Te Ahimanawa me ōna puke kōrero. Kai te taha rāwhiti o te marae o Ōwhakatoro te pae maunga o Te Ahimanawa. Ko te nuinga o ngā ariki e pā ana ki ngā whenua e karapoti ana i Te Ahimanawa, nō Ngāti Rongo whānui. I waenganui i ngā rautau rua mano, ka hauhaketia ngā rākau paina, ka tono te hapū o Ōwhakatoro kia tākohahia mai he rawa ki te whakahaere i ngā mahi hanga wharekai hou. Otirā, ki tētahi anō, ko te whakahou i te whare tipuna i a Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata. I tākohahia mai e Te Manawa o Tūhoe kotahi rau mano tāra i te toru o ngā rā o Whiringa-ā-rangi, te tau rua mano, tekau mā whā. I tukuna atu e te kairangahau i raro i tōna pōtae heamana o ngā kaitiaki o te marae, te mihi maioha ki te Poari o Te Manawa o Tūhoe mō tērā whakaaro nui.

Ko Ōwhakatoro te awa. Ahakoa ko te awa o Ōwhakatoro tonu te awa matua i reira, engari arā atu anō ngā kōawaawa e rere ana ki tai; ko Waione, ko Kōtorenui, ko Ngārara me Waipiropiro wētahi. I tīkokikoki haere tētahi o ngā kōawaawa nei i te taha rāwhiti o tō mātau pāmu i Pūharakeke e ahu atu ana ki te takiwā o Kākātarahae te pā o tērāka tipuna ōku, a Ueimua o Ngāti Pūkeko. Kai te taha whakateraki o Ōwhakatoro a Kākātarahae, ko te putanga atu ki Pekatahi kai te whakateuru o te tāone o Tāneatua.

Ko Ōwhakatoro te Hapū. He maha ngā whānau e karapoti ana i te taiororua o Ōwhakatoro i ngā rā o nehe, he whakahaere pāmu, he miraka kau ngā mahi. Ko ngā tikanga e pā ana ki

te rapu ingoa mō tētahi whare tipuna, wharekai rānei. Ko te whakaaro ia kia moea te pō, ao ake, ka haere tonu ngā kōrero, kia āta wānanga mārikahia ngā ingoa hai tapiri atu ki runga i ngā whare nei. I te mutunga atu, ka whakatauhia e ngā mōrehu o taua wā, ko Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata te ingoa mō te wharenui, ko Ngāpaki Pouwhare mō te wharekai. I roto i te wānanga ā-hapu i te tau 2014, i whakaaronuihia wēneki ingoa e te hau kāinga o taua wā, nā runga i ngā mahi ahuhenua, whakatōpū whenua a Tā Apirana i te Rohe o Ruatoki, nā runga anō hoki i ngā mahi a Paki Pouwhare i waenganui i te hapū me te hāpori. He hōnore nui tērāka ki ngā whānau o ngā tīpuna nei, tae atu hoki ki o rāua kārangatanga maha huri noa i te rohe me te motu whānui. Me kī, ko au ko te kairangahau, tētahi o ngā mōkai i tipu ake i ngā rekereke o ngā amorangi mātāpūputu nei i Ōwhakatoro me Waiōmatatini, mai i ngā rautau whā tekau mā rima.

Ko Ōwhakatoro te marae. I te tau rua mano tekau mā tahi, ka hono atu te kairangahau hai kaitiaki hou mō te hapū. Mōhio rawa ake, kua utaina atu hai heamana mō ngā kaitiaki, whakahaere i ngā whakawhanaketanga o te wharekai tuarua, tērāka anō, o te whakahou i te tipuna whare. Ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke o ngā whakaritenga, i te mutunga atu, i mahi tahi te hapū ki te whakatutuki i te hangaanga o ngā whare nei. Ko Ngāpaki Pouwhare te wharekai. Tokorima ngā puhi o te hapū i tohua hai whakanoa i te wharekai me te tipuna whare he tikanga kātahi anō ka kitea i roto o Ngāi Tūhoe, otirā, nā te hapū tonu i whakaae kia tau tonu ai te rangimarie ki waenganui i ngā whānau. I te marama o Ngahuru, i te tau rua mano tekau mā rima, ka tū te rā whakatuwhera, tīmata mai i te ata hāpara i ngā karakia a ngā tohunga a Te Makarini, a Awanuiārangi Black me Paki Nikora. I te aonga ake o te rā, ka whakahaerehia e ngā minita Mihingare e Te Waaka Melbourne, e Awanui Timutimu me Maui Akuhata ngā karakia, i whakanoahia ai ngā whare nei. He rā whakahirahira i whakaekea ai te marae e ngā iwi o Ngāti Porou, o Tauranga Moana, o Te Arawa, o Ngāti Awa, o Te Whānau-a-Apanui, me kī, o ngā mātāwaka puta noa i te rohe whānui.

Ko Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata te wharenui. I whakatuwherahia te whare tuatahi i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, rima tekau mā toru. Ko te tohunga whakairo ko Te Kaka Nīao o Te Teko, ka mutu ko ngā kaihangā i te whare ko Kaiaho Kereama, ko Hori Melbourne, ko Tamarau Tiopira, ko Tako Tihi, ko Hare Nuku, ko Joe Rua me Heemi Tawa. Koineki anō hoki ngā koroua i tautoko i ngā ingoa mō ngā whare nei.

Ahakoa i pakangahia e tētahi whānau o te hapū kia whakahokia te koroua nei a Apirana Tutupa Ngata ki Ngāti Porou, heoi anō, ka karangahia he wānanga e ngā koroua. I reira ka

whakatauhia kia noho tonu te ingoa i runga i ngā whakaritenga a ngā koroua me ngā tohunga o Ngāti Riongo nā rātau i tohu te ingoa i ngā tau kua paheke. Ko mātau ko ngā kaitiaki me te hapū te hunga i ngākaunui ki te whakarite i te waihanga tuarua i tēneki tipuna whare, ko te painga, mō te hapū whānui o Ngāti Rongo ki Ōwhakatoro



Whakaahua 13: Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata.
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Kua tau ngā whakamārama mō te mahi tahi o ngā whānau o te hapū i tutuki pai ai te rau-i-te-horahora, te rau-i-te-pūkenga me te rau-i-te-wanawana, ki waenganui i ngā karangatanga maha o tēneki o aku hapū. Kua titiro atu ngā whakatipuranga ki te ao tūroa hai oranga, hai painga mō tā rātau noho tahi ki runga i tō rātau nei marae, i tutuki pai ai te hanga o ngā whare i roto i ngā tau e whā, e tū tāhanga nei i tēneki rā.

Kua whakawhiti atu ināiane ki tērāka o aku rahi, ki a Ngāti Pūkeko o roto o Ngāti Awa, ki te tūrangawaewae o tōku tipuna koroua o Te Wiremu [Pierieri Waaka].

Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Pūkeko

Nō te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, iwa tekau mā tahi, ka hoki mai ahau i te whenua moemoeā, kātahi anō ka mōhio ki tēneki taha ōku e pā ana ki tōku koroua ki a Te Wiremu Pīrieri Waaka, nō te iwi o Ngāti Pūkeko. He maha ngā kōrero tuku iho i whakawhitihia mai e tōku whaea kēkē e Lenore Nōnī Watarawi (nee Waaka), mō tō mātau whakahekenga whakapapa ki Ngāti Pūkeko. I waimarie nā te kōmiti whakahaere o te whānau i kawē ngā mahi i raro i te maru o te wānanga a Te Wiremu Waaka Whānau.

Ko Mātaatua te Waka
Ko Pūtauaki te Maunga
Ko Whakatāne te Awa
Ko Ngāti Pūkeko te Iwi
Ko Pūkeko te Tipuna Whare
Ko Ngāti Pūkeko te Hapū
Ko Pūkeko te Marae
Ko Rangimamao te Whare Kai

Ko Pūtauaki te maunga. Ka mīharo te whānau ki tō mātau maunga ki a Pūtauaki, otirā ki ngā hītori i kōrerohia i te wānanga i whakahaerehia. E ai ki tā (Reed, 1975, wh, 131), te taunga mai o Kapene Kuki i te tau kotahi mano, e whitu rau, ono tekau mā iwa, he kaumoana rangatira i runga i tana kaipuke ko John Edgecumbe tōna ingoa. Ka utaina te ingoa ‘Edgecumbe’ e Kuki ki runga i te maunga nei. Nō te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, rua tekau mā rima, ka wetekina mai te ingoa Pākehā, ka tāmokohia atu te ingoa ki a ‘Pūtauaki’. Kai roto i ngā pakiwaitara a te iwi e kōrerohia ana a Pūtauaki me ngā tapuwae i whāia e ia i waenganui i a Tarawera me Whakaari. He maunga e titiro whakawaho ana ki te Moana ā-Toi, ki ngā moutere hoki o Whakaari, o Moutohorā, o te Paepae ki Aotea, o ngā Raurima me wētahi atu (<https://www.linz.govt.nz>).

Inā te kōrero a Te Peehi (1925), kai roto i ngā hītori o Tūhoe e kīa ana i wera te ure o Murakareke, te mātāmua a Tūhoe Pōtiki, i runga i te maunga tapu nei i a Pūtauaki, ka puta ko te ingoa, ‘Te Urewera.’ He maha ngā tuhinga kōrero tāukiuki a tēnāka iwi, a tēnāka iwi mō te ‘te ure i wērā,’ engari me noho puku noa ki runga i tā Ngāi Tūhoe mō tēneki tuhinga roa. (Best, E. 1925, wh. 254).

Ko Whakatāne te awa. E ai ki tā tētahi kaumātua o Ngāti Hokopū i roto o Ngāti Awa a (*Bluett, C. 2020, kōrero ā-waha*), ki ōna nei whakaaro, ko Whakatāne tonu te ingoa o te awa e rere atu rā ki Te Moana-a-Toi. Ko Waioho te ngutu awa o te wahapū e rere ana ki te tūtaki i te awa o Whakatāne.

Ko Ngāti Pūkeko te iwi. Ko Ngāti Pūkeko i ahu mai i te waka o Mātaatua i te rohe o Ngāti Awa, ka mutu, e ai ki tā Ahorangi Joe Mason, he whānui ake te iwi o Ngāti Pūkeko i tō Ngāti Awa i ngā rā o mua. Heoi anō, nā ngā mahi tōrangapū a te Karauna, i tohuhia ai a Ngāti Pūkeko hai hapū. Ko te tikanga ki ngā tirohanga a te Karauna, ko te whakamāmā kē i ngā whiriwhiringa kōrero mō ngā kerēme a Ngāti Awa e wānangahia ana e rātau i taua wā. (*Mason, H, kōrero ā-waha, 2005*). Ki ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, i whakaparahakohia e te karauna ngā tikanga i waenganui i te iwi o Ngāti Pūkeko, ehara hoki a Ngāti Pūkeko i te hapū he iwi whānui tonu.

<u>Tōku Whakahekenga mai i a Tonumoko</u>	
Tama-te-arehe	= Te Patutahora
Tonumoko	= Te Aokuranake
Pūkeko	= Rangimamao
Hore	= Takina
Tamamutu	
Te Angangaiti	
Tuarawhati	
Te Haukakawa	= Putani
Tāmati Karaka	= Hohi (Harata)
Tāmati Te Kari Waaka	= Mereana Materoa
Te Wiremu Waaka	= Whakaki Hiki
Te Araira Muna Waaka	= Timi Te Hauwaho-Tangohau
Polly Alice (Parearau) Nikora	= Paki Leslie Mangai Nikora
(nee Tweedie-nee Cousins).	

Whakaahua 14: Watarawi. N, kōrero ā-waha, Te Wiremu Waaka Wānanga, 2005.

Ko ngā hapū o Ngāti Pūkeko. Tekau mā whā ngā hapū o Ngāti Pūkeko i ngā rā o nehe. Ko Patutahora, ko Ngāti Ue (Ueimua), ko Ngāi Tonu (Tonumoko), ko Ngā Pōtiki, ko Ngāti Marupuku, ko Ngāti Paraheka, ko Ngāti Maumoana, ko Ngāti Hore, ko Ngāti Paeko, ko Ngāti Whakapoi, ko Ngāti Rangatauā, ko Ngāi Tamapare, ko Ngāti Mango me Ngāi Kahupake. Koinei katoa ngā hapū o Ngāti Pūkeko i whakahuahia i te wānanga a Te Wiremu Waaka Whānau (2005).

Ko ngā whakatauākī a Ngāti Pūkeko. Nā te tipuna o Pūkeko nā Tamātearehe te whakatauākī e rere pēneki ana, *‘Kei runga te kōrero, kei raro te rahurahu,’* e tohu ana, ko te rangatiratanga o ngā kōrero ka iri ki runga, ko ngā kōrero hahani kai raro e putu ana. Ka whai ake ko te whakatauākī e kī ana, *‘He whatitiri ki te rangi, ko Pūkeko ki te whenua.’* Otirā, ka hono atu ki roto o Te Arawa e kī ana, *‘Mā Ngāti Pūkeko e tangi ngā mate o Te Arawa, ka kīa kua ea, mā Te Arawa e tangi ngā mate o Ngāti Pūkeko, ka kīa kua ea’.* Kai te rangona e te kairangahau wēneki whakatauākī e whakamahia ana e te marea i waenganui tonu i a Ngāti Pūkeko me waho ake.

Ko Rangimamao te wharekai. He mokopuna a Pūkeko nā te rangatira taioreore nei nā Tamātearehe rāua ko Patutahora, he toki tārai kupu rāua. I noho a Pūkeko i tētahi pā i te Poroporo, engari, nō ngā tau whai muri mai, ka ara mai tōna ingoa ki runga i te hapū e mōhiohia nei ko Ngāti Pūkeko. Ko te wharekai i tapaia ki tana wahine ki a Rangimamao.



Whakaahua 15: Ngāti Pūkeko - Ngāti Awa (<https://teara.govt.nz>)

Mai kore nā ngā waihotanga mai a matua Tā Hōhepa Meihana (Joe Mason), a whaea Lenore Noni Watarawi (Waaka), me wētahi atu o ōku tipuna, i mārāma ai tēneki kuia ki ōna pānga ki a Ngāti Pūkeko, i rangahauhia i roto i ngā wānanga ā-whānau, ā hapū. Arā atu ngā kōrero, engari mō tēneki tuhinga, ka whakarāpopotohia e te kairangahau kia noho hāngai ki ngā pepeha i tākohahia mai e ngā amorangi mātāpūputu o te whānau.

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianeī, ki Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti, ki tērāka o aku rahi o Te Tairāwhiti, i moe ai tōku tipuna koroua a Wi Te Hauwaho-Tangohau o Ngāti Tāwhaki ki a Materoa Noanoa o tērāka iwi o roto o Hauiti.

Ko tōku pepeha ki Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti

E ai ki ngā mātātuhi kua rangahauhia e au, arā atu ngā waka o tōku rahi o Uawa, nō reira he pai tonu kia whakahuahia kia mārama ai te kitea o ngā hononga ki tēnāka waka, ki tēnāka iwi, ki tēnāka hapū. Ko te mahi nui i waenga i tēneki rangahau, ko te titiro ki ngā kokonga katoa o ngā kōrero tuku iho, kia kore rawa tētahi e noho kōpā, kūare ki ōna pepeha, tūrangawaewae, ūkaipō rānei. He waihotanga wēnei kōrero mā aku mokopuna, kai te motu whānui me te whenua moemoeā e noho ana.

Ko Tereānini te Waka

Ko Titirangi te Maunga

Ko Ūawanui ā Ruamata te Awa

Ko Te Aitanga-ā-Hauiti te Iwi

Ko Hapū Matua te Hapū

Ko Hauiti te Marae

Ko Raukapanga te Wharenui

Ko Tereanini tetahi o ngā waka. E ai ki a (Sadler, S.H. 2011), ko Teranini tētahi o ngā waka o Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti, i arahina mai e tōna ariki e Rongomaitūaho, kia tau pai mai ki roto o Te Tairāwhiti. Ko Rongomaitūaho, te mokopuna a Uenuku; nā tana tama nā Kahutiaterangi (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ngati_Porou).

Ko Tākitimu te waka o tōku tipuna. Nā tōku pāpara nā Wiremu Tangohau (2002) ngā whakamārama mō ngā tapuwae o tō mātau tipuna a Te Aonoanoa. He tohunga i tau mai i runga i te waka o Tākitimu i te whakaekenga mai o ngā waka i te tau 1350, ka tau ki Whangaōkena, Ngāti Porou. Ko Tamātea Arikinui te manu ariki whakatakapōkai, ahakoa arā atu anō ngā toihau i runga i te waka o Tākitimu (Tangohau. W, *He kōrero ā-waha*, 2002). Ko te ‘Waka Tapu o Tākitimu’ tēneki, ka mutu ko tētahi o ngā tohunga ko Tūnui. I whakawhiti mai ai i ngā moutere o Hāmoa me te moutere o Kuki Airani i waenganui i te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

Hori Te Ao Noanoa	= Ruihi Te Kaha
Te Hamaiwaho Noanoa	= Maraea Korohina
Paratene Noanoa	= Hine Topuariki
.Hiria Rahuta (Noanoa)	= Hemi Korohina
Hare Noanoa	= Heni Te Wene Whareraima Tatu
Mateoa Tangohau (Noanoa)	= Wi Te Hauwaho Tangohau
Timi Hauwaho Tangohau	= Te Araira Mūna Te Pani Waaka
Polly Alice (Parearau) Nikora	= Paki Leslie Mangai Nikora
<i>(nee Tweedie, --nee Cousins)</i>	

Whakaahua 16: Te Whakapapa o te kairangahau nā Tangohau, W. Wānanga 2002.

Ko Te Ara ki Titirangi te Maunga. Ka puta ngā whakamārama a tō mātau matua kēkē a Wi Hauwaho-Tangohau i tētahi wānanga ā-whānau i te marae o Hauiti (2002). Ko tana kī, ko Titirangi te maunga tapu o tō mātau kuia o Materoa Noanoa, koirā te maunga, e mōhiotia ana e wētahi ko Kaiti. Mai i te tihi o Titirangi, ka taea te toro atu ki ngā wāhi katoa e karapoti ana i tēneki maunga. I te aranga mai o te ata hāpara, tae noa ki te toremitanga o Tamanuiterā ki tōna rua, ka āhei koe ki te titiro whakawaho huri noa. Kai te tonga, ko te mātārae o Te Māhia, ka whakawhiti atu i te whanga, ko Te Kurī-ā-Paoa, ka huri atu ki tuawhenua ko Whakapunake, ko Maungahaumi, ko Arowhana, ko Herehereuma tae atu ki Pōpōia.

Ki te taha raki, ko te maunga e kore nei e nekeneke, ko Hikurangi e tū whakahira mai rā. Ko te kōrero o tāukiuki, i tākohahia mai te ingoa Titirangi e ngā toi hau o te waka o Tākitimu, i te mea, i a rātau e whakatata mai ana, ka kite rātau i te ōritetanga o tēneki maunga ki tērāka o tō rātau kāinga i te moutere o Te Mōana-nui-ā-kiwa i whakarērea atu rā e rātau, arā, ko Titirangi anō tērāka (*Tangohau. W, 2002, kōrero ā-waha*).

Ko Uawanui a-Ruamatua te awa. Ka haere tonu ngā kōrero a tōku matua kēkē a Wiremu Tangohau (2002), mai i te maunga tapu o Hauiti ki tōna ngutu awa, ‘*kātahi ka titiro whakararo, mai i te tihi o Titirangi, ki te ngutu awa o Uawanui a-Ruamatua te ara tipuna, te ūkaipō o te ao tipua, te oranga o Rangi, te oranga o Nuku.*’ I te wā o tōku kōhungahungatanga, he rite tonu tā māua peka ko taku whaea ko Parearau ki te kāinga o tērāka matua kēkē ōku, a Tame Titi Tangohau i Uawa. Ka moea e māua te pō ki reira, kātahi ka haere tika ki Waiōmatatini ki te noho ki te taha o tōna matua a Tā Apirana Ngata, ka mutu, he nui tōna aroha ki ngā mokopuna whāngai a ōku matua a Paki rāua ko Parearau.

Ko te Aitanga ā-Hauiti

Ahakoa kua whakahuahia e rima tekau ngā hapū o Hauiti, otirā, ko te nuinga ka hono atu ki te waka o Tākitimu me Horouta. E whai ake nei wētahi o ngā hapū o te rohe me waho ake o Hauiti; ko Te Whānau ā Rongotīpare, ko Ngāti Kahukura-nui, ko Te Huinga, ko Ngāti Patu, ko Ōkuri, ko Ngāi Tutekohi, ko Ngāti Ira, ko Te Whānau ā-Rangipureora, ko Hapū Matua. Kia hoki atu anō, ko ōku pānga, i ahu mai i tōku tipuna i a Te Aonoanoa, heke iho ki tōku kuia a Materoa Noanoa, i noho tahi ai te kuia nei me ko taku koroua ko Wi Te Hauwaho Tangohau ki Uawa. Ka haere te wā, ka whakawahihia a Wi Te Hauwaho hai minita mō te Hāhi Mihingare i Uawa me Whāngārā. (*Tangohau. W, Wānanga, 2002*).



Whakaahua 17: Ruakapanga i Hauiti (<https://ngatiporou.com>)

Ko Ruakapanga te wharenui e haumarua ana i tōku rahi o Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti, e tū whakahira nei i te taha tonga o te awa o Uawanui-a-Ruamatua. I nōhia ai e ngā whānau o te hapū tēneki tīpuna whare mō ngā momo huihuinga katoa i tua atu i ngā tangihanga. He ātaahua tōna hanga me te momo wairua mahana ka rangona e te marea ka moe ki roto i tōna poho.

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki ngā pepeha o tōku Ngāti Poroutanga, ki te taha o tōku whaea o Parearau, i ngākaunui ai ia ki te hoki ki tōna tūrangawaewae i te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, ono tekau. Ko ia te kuia i haumarua i tōna marae me tōna tipuna whare a Porourangi, ā, tae noa ki tōna wahangūtanga i te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, waru tekau mā waru.

Ko tōku pepeha ki Ngāti Porou

He tamaiti nohinohi te kairangahau i noho ki te taha o te tipuna nei o Tā Apirana. Ko wai ia ki te mōhio i roto i ngā tau rima tekau mā rima mai i taua wā, ka haere te haututū nei ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i Whakatāne hai tauira mō te akomanga paetahi, akomanga paerua me te Tohu Kairangi. Ka mutu, he maha ngā kōrero kai roto i tēneki tuhinga roa mō te tipuna nei. Heoi anō, ko ngā kākano i rūmakina mai e ia, tērāka ko te aroha, ko te matemateāone me te manaaki pai i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro. I uru ai te whakaongaonga mō wēneki taonga ki tōku hinengaro. Kai hea i tua atu i te mauhanga i wēneki kōrero mā ngā whakatipuranga, inamata, anamata, onamata.

Ko Horouta te Waka

Ko Hikurangi te Maunga

Ko Waiapu te Awa

Ko Ngāti Porou te Iwi

Ko Porourangi te Marae

Ko Porourangi te Wharenuī

Ko Arihia te Wharekai

Ko ngā waka o Ngāti Porou. E ai ki tā (J. H. Mitchell, 1944, wh. 22), ko Pawa (Paoa) te toihau o te waka o Horouta i tau mai ki Aotearoa nei tata kotahi rau tau rā anō i mua i te tārurutanga mai o te nuinga o ngā waka i te tau kotahi mano, toru rau, rima tekau. Nō te taenga ki te taki taimoana o te tairāwhiti, ka rere haere tonu kia tae ki Tūranga, e mōhiohia nei ko ‘*Tūranga-nui-a-Kiwa*’. Ko te tohunga tonu ko Kiwa te tangata tuatahi i pā ki te whenua, nāna i rūmaki te mauri e hono ana i te tangata ki te whenua. Te whakawhānuitanga o te tāone o Tūranga, ka utaina e te Pākehā te ingoa Gisborne, engari ka noho tonu te ingoa Māori a Tūranga ki ngā Māori.

Ko Te Ara ki Hikurangi tōku maunga i te Tairāwhiti, te maunga e kore nei e nekeneke, e ai ki te whakatauākī a tōku tīpuna o te Tairāwhiti a Te Kani ā-Takirau, i ākiritia e ia te tonono a te Kīngitanga kia whakarangatirahia ia hai kīngi mō ngā Māori. Otirā, ko tana whakautu, *Kāo, e kore tōku maunga e nekeneke.* Ko Hikurangi te tuatahi o te ao ki te kite i te ata hāpara. Ko wētahi o ōku whenua tuku iho i tākohahia mai e ōku tīpuna, kai te take o te maunga nei.

Otirā, he maunga tapu a Hikurangi, e tīaho mai ana i te ātārangi o te mana o tōna ataahuatanga (Walker, R. 1997, wh. 7-9).

Ko Waiapu te awa. E ai ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, ko ngā taniwha ngā kaitiaki i te awa o Waiapu; ko Kotuwainuku, ko Ōhinewaiapu, ko Ngungurutehorowhatu. Ko ngā kōrero whaimana a Hapūkuniha Te Huakore Karaka, tokorua ngā taniwha e haumarua ana i ngā hapū e pokea ana e ngā iwi urutomo. Ka whakaarohia kia hangaia he arawhiti mai Tikitiki ki Waiōmatatini ahakoa he māharahara ngā whānau o te iwi kāinga kai rawekehia te mauri o ngā taniwha rā. Heoi anō, ka oti i te ahiahi, ao ake te ata hāpara, ka ara he paraawa horoia tonuhia atu te arawhiti. Mai i taua wā, he tangata i toremi ia tau, ka pōhirihia a Hōri Te Kou-ō-rehua Keeti ki te kawē karakia whakawātea i te awa, e noho mahea nei i tēneki wā. (Ngata, H. *Kōrero ā-waha*, 1988).

Kai te maumahara tonu ahau i te hau mātakataka a Bola i te tau 1988, ka waipukehia ngā maioro oneone o ia taha o te awa o Waiapu, mai i uta tae atu ki tai, ki te ngutu awa o Rangitukia me te pūaha o Awanui. Kai te pūrangiaho tonu ki roto i ōku mahara nā te mea koirā te wā i hinga ai tōku whaea a Parearau i Waiomatatini. I kite ai ōku kanohi i te mahi weriweri a te huripari nei a Bola. Ko au e kī ana, nā te korokoro a te parata tōku whaea i hinga ai i runga tonu i ngā pokenga a te mahi huripari nei ki tōna hinengaro me tōna wairua.

Ko Ngāti Porou te Iwi. I ahu mai te ingoa o te iwi i te tipuna nei i a Porourangi, heoi anō, e ai ki tā Tā Apirana Ngata, ko ngā mana whakahekenga toto o Porourangi rāua ko tōna taina ko Tahupōtiki, i heke mai i a Toi-kai-rākau, i a Uenuku, i a Kahutiaturangi, i a Paikea rāua ko Ruatapu. I whānau a Porourangi i te ao pākura o te ata hāpara, engari ko tōna ingoa taketake, ko Porouariki Porou Ariki Te Mātātara-a-Whare Te Tuhi Mareikura-a-Rauru. Ko Tahu-pōtiki, i whānau i te tūahiahi, i te pakurakura o te ahiahi, otirā, ko tōna ingoa taketake, ko Te Tuhi Mareikura-o-Oho a-Tama Wahine.

E rua ngā pūtake i tīkina atu ai e te iwi o Ngāti Porou tēneki ingoa a Porourangi, tuatahi, ko ngā whakahekenga whakapapa mai o ngā tipuna o Hawaiki i noho i te Moana-nui-ā-Kiwa, rātau i heke iho i a Toi, te tipua rerenga waka, te tipua rerenga motu. Tuarua, ko ngā mangainga i heke mai i a Toi, he toa pakari katoa i waenganui i ngā pakanga, i ngā pākūhā, ka mutu, i taea e ngā tamatoa nei te pākati atu i ngā kauhanga riria, ngā kura tākai puni o Tūranga me ngā rohe o te Tairāwhiti. (en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ngati_porou#colonial_history).

Ko Arihia te Wharekai. I hangaia a Arihia te wharekai whakamaumaharatanga i Waiomatatini i te tau 1930, hai whare kauawhi i te whare tipuna i a Porourangi. Ka waipuketia te whare i te tau 1938, ka hangaia anō he whare hou e Tā Apirana, ka whakatuwherahia i ngā rautau rima tekau, i mua tata tonu i tōna matenga. Koinei tana mahi whakamutunga, he tohu maumaharatanga, he tohu aroha ki a Arihia tana hoa aroha, te whaea hoki o āna tamariki, he wahine pukumahi, piripono ki te kauawhi i ana mahi, i whakaaro nuihia ai e te iwi o Ngāti Porou tēneki māreikura.

I te marama o Pipiri, te tau 1927, ka tākohahia e te Kāwana Tianara e Tā Charles Fergusson te hōnōre nui ki runga ngā pakihwi o Apirana, otirā, ka puta te rongo ki te motu i te aranga mai o te tohu nei mōna. Heoi anō, i tawhitawhi ngā whakaaro o te tipuna mō te tohu nei, heoi anō, nā ngā tohutohu a ōna pakeke, tērāka hai hokinga whakaaro ki ngā mahi i ōatihia e Arihia i a ia e takatū ana i runga i te mata o te whenua; nā tērā ka whakaae atu a Tā Apirana.

(Walker, R. 2001, wh. 229).

Ko Porourangi te tipuna whare. I hangaia tēneki tipuna whare a Porourangi e Rapata Wahawaha, ka whakatuwherahia i te tau 1888. Nō ngā tau i muri mai, ka waipukehia a Porourangi, ka nekehia ki runga ake o te papa whenua o Waiōmatatini. Heoi anō, nā runga i ngā whakahaerenga a Tā Apirana Ngata, i tutuki ai te whakatikatika i ngā tukutuku, ā, tae noa ki te tuarua o tōna whakatuwheratanga i te tau 1936. (Toihoukura, 1994, *Te Tai Rāwhiti Polytechnic*)



Whakaahua 18: Ko Porourangi te tipuna whare (<https://ngatiporou.com>)

Ko tāku tā te kairangahau he rangahau, he kohikohi i ngā pitopito kōrero i whakawhitihia mai e te whānau ā-waha, ā-matatuhi rānei. Ko te mea nui, kua hōrapahia ngā kōrero tuku iho kia pūrangiaho ai, kia pūmanawa ai ki roto i ngā hinengaro me ngā wairua o ngā whakatipuranga e tipu ake nei ki roto i tēneki ao hurihuri. Kua whakawhiti atu nga korero ki tōku ao tipuranga.

Tōku Ao Tipuranga

Ahakoia kua tau etahi kōrero mō te marae o Ōwhakatoro, ka haere tonu ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te riu o ngā kīngi o roto i te taiororua o Ōwhakatoro, kai te taha whakateuru o Ruatoki. Ka whakawhiti atu ki te tāpuhipuhitanga o tōku tipuranga, tōku okiokinga, tōku māpihi pounamu, i tauirahia mai e tōku koroua e Paki Pōuwhare rāua ko taku kuia ko Parearau, i roto i te whakaritoritotanga o tōku taiohitanga. He tohu kaimanawa wēneki a rāua ki a mātau ngā whakatipuranga i poipoihia e rāua, i noho māhukihuki ai ki roto i ngā whatumanawa o tēnākā, o tēnāka o ōku taina, tuākana, tungāne me ngā pakanga kiritahi. He maha ngā peka o tōku whakapapa; he taha whāngai, he taha ūkaipō.

Otirā, ka hono atu ki ngā wā i whakapakekehia mai au i raro i ngā parirau o ngā tīpuna nei. Ko tāku, he raranga i wēneki kete waitara o ngā hononga ā-whakapapa, hononga ā-whenua, hononga ā-taonga tuku iho. Nā te kaitiaki o te kōawaawa o Ōwhakatoro ahau i ora ai, i tata toremi i ngā hōpua wai i reira i te tau 1948. Ko te taiohi i kukume mai i ahau mai i te hōpua wai ki te ao marama, ko Nōki Jerry Morisson, he uri nō ngā Mōrihana o roto o Te Arawa. Ka mutu, he hoa tata nō aku tungāne ngā tuarua a Tā Apirana e hararei ana i tō mātau pāmu i Pūharakeke i taua wā.



Whakaahua 19: Ngapaki rāua ko Parearau Pouwhare -1920
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Nā ngā amorangi mātāpūputu nā Paki Pōuwhare o Ngāi Tūhoe rāua ko Parearau Ngata o Ngāti Pōrou tēneki mangainga i whāngai. He urikore rāua, engari, tokowhā mātau i whāngaihia, ko ahau te pekepoho. He iramutu taku matua a Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau ki a Paki Pōuwhare, nō

reira, ka puta tā rāua tonono mōku i te tau whakamutunga o te pakanga tuarua, koirā te tau o tōku whānauhanga mai ki te ao marama mai i te ūkaipō o tōku whaea ake.

Otirā, he roa tonu te wā e rapu ana ngā tokorua nei i tētahi mōkai mā rāua mai i te taha Tūhoe o tōku koroua o Paki. Ko tōku waimarie, i whakaaehia tā rāua tonono e ōku matua ake e Timi rāua ko Te Araira Hauwaho-Tangohau. Ko au te tamaiti tuangahuru o tā rāua pāharakeke tekau mā rua, ka mutu, tokoono i whāngaihia e ngā uri tata, hai tūhonohono i te whakawhanaungatanga i waenganui i o mātau uri tata. I arohanui au ki tōku whaea, i te matenga o tōna hoa rangatira o Paki, ka kī ia, ‘I haere kore-whenua mai au, i te mea, nō koutou kē ngā whenua’.

Ngā Tautohetohe mō te ngā Pā

Ko ngā whakakitenga mō ngā kōrero o ngā pā tūwatawata e toru o te Tokotoru ā Paewhiti. Ki te taha mauī o te marae, ko Te Mauku, ki te taha katau, ko Pūtiki, kai te taha raki o Pūtiki, ko Kākātarahae. I rangirua ngā whakaaro o tētahi taokete o te hapū o Ōwhakatoro mō ngā nōhanga nei, ko tana kī, ko Pūtiki kai te taha mauī, ko Te Mauku kai te taha katau. Tirohia te whārangi whitu tekau mā toru whakaata mai ana ngā nōhanga o ngā pā tūwatawata nei. Mai kore tēneki tipuna o tauīwi a Te Peehi, i whiwhi ai a Ngāi Tūhoe i wētahi kōrero o tāukiuki, nāna i kohikohi mai i ngā tipuna o taua wā, pēneki i a Tūtakangahau mā nei.

E ai ki te kōrero ā-waha a ngā kaumātua o Ruatāhuna, ko wētahi kōrero, i hūnaia, ko wētahi i whakakotitihia, heoi anō, ko te mea nui, i puta he hua, he māramatanga mō te iwi, mai i tēneki kōtuku raukura i a Te Peehi. I tua atu i a Te Peehi, kua whakakōhatuhia te tūnga o ngā pā tūwatawata nei e Mōai Tihi (2013), rāua ko Timi Kereama (1997), nā rāua nei i tākoha mai ki te kairangahau. Kai runga i tētahi rīpene ngā kōrero a Mōai e tauira mai ana i wētahi o ngā nōhanga o Te Tokotoru ā Paewhiti. E whai ake nei ngā whakamārama a Mōai Tihi mō Ōwhakatoro:

Ko te Mauku tērā kai te taha uru o te marae o Ōwhakatoro, kai te taha raki o te marae ko ngā paina nei kai runga i a Pūtiki, te mara kai a te koroua rā a Tāpuī e noho mai ana ki te tiaki i ana kau kāre he tarau, kai rahaki. Nō hea te ingoa Ōwhakatoro? Te ahua nei nā Tāneatua, ko te whakatorohanga mai o Tāneatua (*te wai Māori i pā i tana waewae*). I konei hoki āna mokopuna a Tūhoe Pōtiki mā, kai raro iho he rākau, he hīnau, ko ‘*te karoro a Tāneatua*,’ i haramai ai te karauna ki reira ki te rūri whenua. Tipu ai hoki te kōuka, ka mutu, ka hua ana, ka rere mai te kereru koirā te kai he kōuka.

Koinei tonu te ara i haere ai a Tāneatua, ana kai roto tonu ngā kōhatu e rua kai roto i te wai e takoto ana. Ka tapaina e ia ko ana tamāhine ērā, kāre e tareka te piki haere atu ki wētahi i hīkoihia e ia, engari ka tae atu ki *‘te tapapatanga o Tāneatua’* ki Te Urewera. Koirā tana pikinga, piki rawa atu ia ki te taumata, ka tū mai i runga, ko te *‘Raukōtuku a Tāneatua.’* Haere tonu atu ia ka whakawhiti atu ki runga ko te Apiti, kāre noa iho i roa te haerenga atu, ka peka he karahiwi anō. (Tihi. M, *kōrero ā-waha i runga rīpene*, 2013).

Koineki ngā kōrero i hopukia i runga i tētahi rīpene i tākohahia mai e tana hoa rangatira e Turia i te tau 2013. Te āhua nei, e ai ki tā te kairangahau, ko ngā paina e whakahuahia nei e Mōai, kai te taha raki o te marae o Ōwhakatoro, ko Pūtiki tērāka. E tohu ana te ingoa, ki te āhua o ngā paina e pūtiki mai ana i runga i te pā nei. He rerekē anō ki te takotoranga a ngā rākau i runga i a Te Mauku, he papatahi tōna āhua.

Ko te Pā o Waihoru

Nā Te Peehi te kōrero (1925), he pā tēneki i Ōwhakatoro, ko Waihoru te ingoa, ka mutu ko Karetehe, tētahi o ngā tama a Tūhoe Pōtiki, i noho ki reira. Kua korohekehia a Karetehe i te wā o ngā pakanga i waenganui i a Tūhoe me Ngāti Pūkeko. Ka karia e ana tama he rua i raro i tana whare hai huna, hai haumarua anō hoki i tō rātau matua. Otirā, ka haramai te hoariri ka tahuna te whare, ka tāpoatia a Karatehe mate tonu atu; koirā te hukihukitangahia o te koroheke nei, i ara mai ai taua kōrero, te *‘Huki Kōherehere’*. Ko te waimarie, karekau i mōhio te hoariri ki tana rua huna, pēnāka, kua tūkino kehia tōna tinana (Best, E. 1925, *wh.266-267*).

Ko ngā tapuwae o Tāneatua

Te taunga o te waka o Mātaatua, ka whakarite a Tāneatua ki te mau i te mauri o te waka ki uta, ka haere huna mā Ōwhakatoro. Ka whakatoro ia ki te ururua, ki te maire te karoro o Tāneatua; ka tāpapa ki runga i ngā toka ko ngā tamāhine, e ahu atu ai ia ki te Wai Pōtiki (a Tāneatua). I whiua e ia tana kurī a te Ōkiwa ki roto i te repo, e whakaatahia mai nei e ngā hau makariri ka pupuhi mai i ngā maunga kārangaranga o Tūwharetoa, tae wawe mai ana ki te hahau i ngā pae tapu o ngā hapū o te whārua o Ruatoki me waho atu.

Ko te Pāmu i Pūharakeke

I waenganui tō mātau pāmu i ngā pā tūwatawata e toru kua whakahuahia ake nei, ko Kākātarahae ki te raki o te pāmu, ko Pūtiki me Te Mauku ki te taha tonga. Kikī ana tō mātau kāinga i ngā whakatipuranga, he miraka kau, he tiaki kararehe te mahi hai oranga mō te whānau e noho makuru ana i ngā papakāinga o Ōwhakatoro i taua wā.

E ai ki ngā whakamārama a Uatuku (2010), i waenganui i ngā whakawetiweti a *Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti*, ka tukua he karere ki a Tānemoeahi e noho ana i te pā o Ōhae i Ruatoki, kia haere ake ki Ōwhakatoro ki te āwhina i tana taina i a Tūhoe Pōtiki, i te mea, he pakanga kai te haere. Moata i te ata, ka hiki a Ueimua i tana ope tauā ki Pae Māhoe. Mai i taua puke rā, kua kite atu a Ueimua i a Tānemoeahi me tōna ope tauā e whakaeke mai ana mā Pūharakeke. Otirā, e toru wēneki ope tauā e hiki ana i te ara o Tū kāniwha, o Tū kāriri, o Tū kai tauā, e hiki ana ki te ‘*Māra o Tūmatauenga*.’ Kai runga ake i Pūharakeke, ko te pae maunga o ‘*Te Ahi Manawa a Tūhoe*.’ Nō reira te whakakakautanga i te ingoa o taua pakanga (Uatuku, *H. kōrero ā-waha*, 2010).

I te matenga o te māpihi pounamu o tōku ao i te waru o ngā rā o Hakihea i te tau 1949, ka hinga te tōtara haemata o tōku ao, a Paki Pouwhare, i tō mātau kāinga i Pūharakeke. Ahakoa e whā noa iho aku tau, kai te maumahara tonu ahau ki aku kuia e noho ana i ngā pakitara o tō mātau whare. E tīraha mai ana taku pāpā i runga i tana moenga pēneki i te mea nei, i te moe noa iho, kāore, kua riro kē tōna wairua he wāhi kē. I ngā rā o muri mai, ka kawea tōna tinana ki te marae o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau i roto o Ruatoki. He raupō te wharemate, ka mutu i tahuna i tōna wehenga atu ki te rua kōiwi o ōna tīpuna. Te tuarua o ōku nei maumaharatanga mōna, e kawea ana ki te urupā tawhito ki Puketapu ki te take o te pae maunga o Parekohe, i tua atu i te marae o Waikirikiri, te putanga atu ki ngā maunga kārangaranga o Te Urewera. Ka noho mokemoke māua ko taku kuia a Parearau, i te mea kua neke kē taku tuakana me ōku tungāne ki waho ki te mahi. I te matenga o tōku matua, ka noho taumaha ngā mahi o te pāmu ki tōku whaea, ka neke mai māua ki Waikirikiri ki te papakāinga o ngā Pouwhare. I te tau 1952, ka tīmata taku haere ki te kura o Ruatoki; tokowhitu ōku tau. Ka rūmakina te kākano o te whakaponi ki roto i tōku wairua e tōku whaea e Parearau; he pononga hoki ia nō te Hāhi Mihingare o St.Saviours i te taha tonga o te marae o Tauarau. Ko tā māua mahi he haere ki ngā karakia, ki ngā huihuinga ā-marae o roto me waho ake i te whārua o Ruatoki. I tino ngākaunui te māreikura nei ki te pekapeka haere ki ngā kāinga o ngā pākeke me ngā mōrehu o

taua wā. I reira ahau e rongo ana i te wairua o te matemateāone i waenganui i a rātau, nā taku noho piri ki te panekoti o taku whaea.

Ko ngā mahi huawhenua i tōku wā, he rūmaki kai, he hauhake huawhenua, he whakapounamu hua rākau, he kōtutu manu, ika me te mīti, he hī mārearea, he rapu tuna, he miraka kau. Ko ngā penihana a ngā koroua nei i te whāngai i a mātau ngā mokopuna, ko rātau anō i te hāpai i ngā mahi i runga i ngā marae maha o te whārua. Tokoiti e whakamahi ana i ngā mahi ahuwahenua, kua haere kē wētahi ki waho ki te kimi oranga mō te whānau.

Ko ngā kuia me ngā koroua o Ruatoki.

He pai tonu kia maumaharatia rātau ngā pakeke me ngā mōrehu i te wā o tōku tamarikitanga, kia kore ai e ngaro atu i te pae o maumahara. I āta kite te kairangahau i wēneki mōrehu kuia, koroua i ngā rautau whā tekau ki te ono tekau, i rongo ai au i te kakara o te matemateāone me te arohanui i waenganui i a rātau.



Whakaahua 20: Hepi Biddle, Ngāpera Black me Parearau Pouwhare
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Me tīmata taku hīkoi i waenganui i a rātau mai i te taha tonga o te whārua o Ruatoki. Ko Tīria Tūhoru tērāka i moe i a Tūhoru Haturini o te Waimana. I mate a Tīria i ngā rautau whitu tekau, kotahi rau mā whā ōna tau ka hinga. He taiohi te kuia nei i te pahūtanga o Tarawera, no reira, i te maumahara ia nā te mea ko ia tētahi o ngā taiohi e kohikohi ana i ngā manu i te pahūtanga o Tarawera. Ko Rāwhina rāua ko Tūruwhenua Tūhoru (he tama na Tīria rāua ko Tūhoru Haturini), ko Pare rāua ko Fred Thrupp wērāka, i noho ai ki Waitapu, (he kōtimana a Fred), engari ngākau nui ki te ao Māori ki te taha o tōna-kuia. Ko Tei rāua ko Ata Nohotima, ko Pita Mio Pouwhare rāua ko Herehere, ko Miria Taihako i noho katoa wēneki ki Waikirikiri i tua atu i tō māua kāinga ko taku whaea ko Parearau.

Mai i Waikirikiri, ki Tauarau, ko Tiniwai rāua ko Turi Nikora, ngā pākeke o taku hoa rangatira, ko Tarere (Huka) Kohunui te kuia i noho i Tauarau, he taina ki tōku tipuna kuia ki a Whakaki Waaka (nee Hiki). Ko Ihipera Hurihia Rangitaitimu Te Wharepora Fraser, ko te kuia o ngā Hohua tērāka nō te Papakāinga. Ko Kataraina rāua ko Fred Milroy, i tua mai i te marae o Ōtenuku. Kai tua mai ko Pihitahi Trainor, he kuia ātaahua mō te whakatautau, kai roto hoki tērāka taonga i ana whakatipuranga. Ko Rotu rāua ko Te Wharetini Rangi i noho ki Ruatoto te puke i runga ake i te kura o Ruatoki, ko rāua ngā pou o te Hāhi Mihingare i Ruatoki i ngā rautau whā tekau ki te rima tekau. Ka tae atu ki Te Māhurehure, ko Rangi rāua ko Hepi Biddle, he uri whakaheke a Hepi nō Erueti tipuna; ko Nawa rāua ko Harry Melbourne; ko Ngapera rāua ko Jack Black. Ka whakawhiti atu i te awa o Ōhinemataroa, ko Haka rāua ko Te Urupā Tihema me ōku mātua ake a Te Āraira rāua ko Timi Hauwaho i noho katoa ki Ngāhina.



Whakaahua 21: Parearau Pouwhare rāua ko Meri Simpson. Na te kairangahau tēneki whakaahua.

Ka huri atu ki runga i te waka o Ngāti Awa, ko te tipunā-kuia o ngā Simpsons ko Meri tērāka, ko tōna whare e tū ana i taua wā, i te papa whenua e tū nei te marae o Taiwhakaea, i moe rawa māua ko tōku whaea a Parearau ki tōna taha. Ka eke atu māua ki runga i te waka o Te Whānau-a-Apanui, ki ngā kāinga o ngā Colliers me ngā Maxwells. Te āhua nei, he uri tata wēneki ki taku whaea ki a Parearau, tērā pea e hono atu ana ki tō rātau Ngāti Poroutanga. I kātoitoihia e wēneki kauheke te kete waitara o te matemateāone ki roto i tōku whatumanawa,

e pāhautea tonu nei i roto i ngā maumaharatanga. He hokinga whakaaro ki a rātau mā, kua whakairohia nei o rātau ingoa ki roto i tēneki tuhinga, i te mea i kite ā-kanohi, i rongo ā-taringa, i hikoia e te kairangahau ngā tapuwae ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i te taha o ngā tīpuna nei. Nō reira, e kore koutou e warewaretia, okioki mai rā i te Ao Wairua, i te anu mātaotao, i te pūtahitanga o te hunga mate, moe mai rā.

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki ngā hīkoitanga a te kairangahau i waenganui i te ao whai i te mātauranga, i whāia i ngā tau kua paheke, heke iho ki tēneki tau hou, 2024.

Ōku hīkoitanga i te Ao Mātauranga

Me tīmata te hīkoi a te kairangahau i runga i te Te Ōhākī a te toki tārai kupu nei a Tama Nikora, i tuhia ai e tēneki mōrehu he kōrero ki roto i tētahi haukiri e kī ana:

He koha taonga nā ō koeke, mai i te tawhito o te ao i runga i te tūmanako, kia ū koe ki te whakapono. Kia toa, kia maia koe ki te ao, kia aroha koe ki ō mōrehu, ā, kia tautoko koe i o hapū, kia awhi koe i tō whānau, kia whakahōnore koe i o mātua.

He kupu whakanikoniko wēneki nā te tīpuna nei, e whakamanawa ana i te kairangahau kia tū tāhanga i waenganui i āna mahi, e whai nei i te ara whēiroiro o te mātauranga i whakairohia mai e ngā matua tīpuna o nehe. Ko tā rātau e kī ana, ko tātau ko te hunga ora, ngā urupā o rātau mā, hai aha? Hai whakapūmau i ngā akoranga i waihohia mai e rātau hai taonga tuku iho, e whāia nei e te kairangahau *Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao*. I waimarie ngā whakatipuranga o Ruatoki i ngā kōrero toitoi manawa i waihohia mai e Tama Nikora hai rauemi mā te hunga e manawapā ana ki aua kōrero ā-hītori, ā-whakapapa, ā-papa whenua, ā-waiata mōteatea, ā-waiata whakangahau, ā-tauparapara arā atu, arā atu. Kai roto i tana pukapuka *Ko Ngāti Rongo* i tāhia i te tau 1997, ngā kaupapa katoa kua whakahuahia ake nei (Nikora, T. 1997).

Kai roto i ngā tuhinga kōrero e whai ake nei, te hīkoi a te kairangahau me ngā whēako i whāia e ia i roto i te ao mātauranga. I tīmata tēnei hīkoi i te kura o Ruatoki i te tau 1950, ka mutu ko te reo Māori o Tūhoe tōku reo rangatira, ahakoa i haukerekerehia mātau mō te kōrero Māori, i raro i ngā ture parahako ā-tauīwi e pā ana ki ngā kura Māori o taua wā. Mehemea karekau ō mātau taringa i areare atu ki wā rātau whakahau, kua wepuwepuhia ō mātau tou, ringaringa rānei, otirā, kua huri te ao, ināiane, kua hāmenehia te tangata patu tamariki. Kua eke te reo Māori ki tōna tiketiketanga i roto i ngā kōhanga reo, ngā kura kaupapa, ngā wharekura me ngā whare wānanga tae atu ki ngā tari kāwanatanga me ngā hōhipera. Ko te whakatūpato mā te iwi, kia mataara ki te ako i te reo, kia kore e riro tātau mā ngā rāwaho o iwi kē e tohutohu mai.

Kai te hoki whakamuri ōku mahara ki te tūmuaki o te kura o Ruatoki ki a Oscar Holyoake, te taina o te Pirimia Keith Holyoake, i ngā rautau rima tekau. Koirā taku tau tuatahi ki te kura o Ruatoki i tōku putanga mai i te riu o Ōwhakatoro, kia kātata mai ki te kura nei. Nō tōku ekenga ki te tau tuatahi o te kura tuarua, ka riro mai he karahipi i te Tumu Mātauranga Māori. I reira, ka whakaaro iho taku whaea a Parearau, ki te tuku i au ki te Kāreti o Hukarere i Ahuriri i ngā rautau ono tekau, nā te mea i kuraina ia i reira i te tau 1914. Nā ngā pūkenga o te reo me ōna tikanga, i whai take ai te kairangahau ki te whai i te mātauranga i ngā tau kua pahure.

Otirā, ahakoa kua kaumātuaahia, he tauira pea tēneki ki wā tātau whakatipuranga, ahakoa pēhea te pakeke o te tangata, e kore e mutu te whai mātauranga i roto i tō tātau ahurea Māori. Ka whakamīharo ahau i tētahi o ōku taokete, nā tōna kotahi i parau te huarahi mō ana tamariki tokotoru ki te whai mātauranga i ngā wānanga teitei o te motu. Anei tana whakatauākī: *Education is the answer tō poverty*; kia hurihia e te kairangahau ki te reo rangatira, *Mā te whai i te mātauranga e taupare atu te ao rawakore*. Mehemea ka hono atu ngā taiohi ki wēneki kōrero taurangi a te mareikura nei, kāore e kore ka eke rātau ki te taumata o te ao mātauranga. Kua toro atu o rātau ringaringa ki ngā rākau o te ao Pākehā, o te ao Māori, kua uru atu wēneki taiohi ki ngā mahi matararahi o te ao (*Ngaropo. K, kōrero ā-waha, 1990*).

Hukarere - Te Kura Tuarua mō ngā kōtiro Māori



Whakaahua 22: Waitohu o Hukarere 1960-1963 (Nā te Kairangahau tēnei whakaahua)

Arā atu te tawhiti o Hukarere mai i tōku whaea, i tōku whānau, ōku hapū kārangaranga o te whārua o Ruatoki, he roa tonu te wā e whakamomori ana i runga i te kōingo o te aroha me te mokemoke mō te wā kāinga. I roto i ngā tau e rua, ka utaina mai he tohu kaihono ki runga i ōku pakihiri e te tumuaki. Ko te pūtake, ki te kauawhi i ngā akonga, ki te whakaratarata i te āhua o te mokemoke e ngau ana i roto i o rātau whatumanawa. Engari, ko te mea nui rawa atu, ko te ārahi i ngā akonga i runga i te huarahi o te tika, te pono me te māramatanga, e ai ki te pepeha

a te kura e kī ana, *‘Kia ū ki te pai,’* i tīkina atu mai i te paipera tapu o te pukapuka a (Roma 12: 9-21). E ai ki aua kupu angitū, *Ko te ‘Amorangi ki mua, ko te hāpai ō ki muri,* he karakia te tīmatanga o ia rā, i hohouhia ai te kākano o te whakapono ki roto i o mātau wairua.

(*Hodder & Stouton Ltd, 1973*).

He pai tonu kia hauhakehia wētahi kōrero mō te tīmatanga o te kura nei, i tīmatahia ai e te whānau o Pīhopa W. Williams i waenganui i ngā rautau 1875. Tokowaru ngā ākonga i te tīmatanga, ko ngā kaiako ko te hoa rangatira o Pīhopa Williams me ana tamāhine tokotoru. Ka mutu ko te ingoa o Hukarere i te tīmatanga, ko *Hukarere Native School for Girls*. Mai i ngā rautau ono tekau, tokomaha ngā wā e katia ana te kura nei. Engari nā te kaha tonu o ngā ringa raupā o ngā ahikāroa, i whakaorahia ai a Hukarere, tae atu ki tōna whakatuwheratanga i ngā rā whakamaumaharatanga o Waitangi i te tau 1993 (*Jenkins, K. & Morris-Mathews, K, 1995*).

Te Tohu Paetahi Nēhi

Nō ngā tau 1964, ka haere ahau ki te whai i te Tohu Paetahi nēhi i te hōhipera o Rotorua. Tokotoru noa iho mātau ngā kōtiro Māori i waenganui i te tokomaha o ngā Pākehā. Ko te mahi nui i taua wā, ko te whakatītina i ngā nēhi me ngā tākuta kia aronui ki te hīranga o te taha ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro o te hauora tūroro, ahakoa nō tēhea iwi, nō tēhea whakapono rānei. He mahi māmā ki a mātau ngā nēhi Māori ki te awhi i te taha wairua, hinengaro, tinana o ngā tūroro, he taonga tuku iho nā ō mātau pākeke tae atu ki ngā kuia, koroua o te wā kāinga. E whai ake nei te whakaahua o tō mātau akomanga.



Whakaahua 23: Ngā Nēhi i te Hōhipera o Rotorua. 1964-1967
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki ōku hīkoitanga i waenganui i te Iwi Taketake o te Iwi Moemoeā o Ahitereria, mai i te marama o Hakihea 1967, ki te tau 1991. Koinei tōku hononga ki taku hoa rangatira tuatahi, ka whakawhiti atu ki tōna kāinga i te taha uru o Piripani ki runga o tētahi pāmu whakatipu hua whenua hai whāngai i te motu me te ao whānui. He pāharakeke i puta, tokowhā ngā tama (i mate whakatahe te tama tuatahi), kotahi te tamāhine, tokowhā ngā whāngai, tekau ngā mokopuna, tokowhitu ngā tuarua. E whai ake nei, ko ngā putunga kōrero mō te whakaaturanga mō ngā taonga Māori i Piripani i te tau 1990.

I ngā rautau iwa tekau, ka whakawhitia mai ngā taonga o te whare taonga o Te Ūpoko-o-te-ika, kia huri haere i ngā tāone nunui o te whenua moemoeā. Ko *‘Taonga Māori’* wēneki, i tīmatahia tā rātau hīkoi mai i Poi Piripi, ka piki ake ki Poihākena, oti ake ki a mātau i Piripani. Ko wērāka o mātau e noho ana i reira, i ngākaunui ki te noho piri ki te taha o ngā taonga nei. I te mea he kitenga ā-kanohi, he hokinga ā-mahara ki te wā kāinga ki ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro ā kui mā, ā koro mā.

Taonga Maori i te Whenua Moemoeā

Ka haere te wā, ka mātatau te nuinga o mātau e noho ana i Piripani, ki ngā kōrero, ngā hītori o ngā taonga nei. Inā tonu, ka poropitihia mai e ngā kaitiaki wētahi kōrero matakite mō ngā taonga nei, e pēneki ana, he merekara ka tau ki runga i te hunga ka āhei ki te tiaki pai i a rātau. I te mutunga o te marama tuatoru, ka rere ngā poroporoaki, kua tae ki te wā e whakahokia ai ki te wā kāinga, arā, ki te whare taonga o Te Ūpoko-o-te-ika, i te mea i taua wā, kāore anō a Te Papa Tongarewa kia hangaia. E ono tekau mātau ngā kaitiaki o Poi Piripi, o Poihākena me Piripani i pōhiritia ki te whakahoki atu i a ‘*Taonga Māori*,’ ki tōna whakaruruhau i Te Whare Taonga i Te Ūpoko-o-te-ika

Ko te merekara i whakaritea mai e ngā kaitiaki, i ara mai i konei, ko taku tūtakitanga i tōku hoa rangatira, te piki kōtuku nei i a Paki Nikora nō ngā iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe me Ngāti Kahungunu. Kua pūāwai taku moemoeā mai rā anō, ki te rapu i tētahi piki raukura ātaahua, rōreka ki te waiata, pakari ki te reo Māori, matua mōhio ki ngā tikanga a kui mā a koro mā, mātatau ki te kawē karakia, wērāka pūkenga katoa. Otirā, he ngākaunui tēneki tangata ki te manaaki i tōna whānau, i ōna hapū, i ōna iwi, i tōna hāhi me te hāpori i roto i ngā mahi ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro. Engari, ko te mea nui rawa atu ki ahau nei, ko te ruku hōhonu ki tōna whakaponu, me tana ihupuku ki te kawē i ngā mahi i runga i te ara o te tika, te pono me te māramatanga. E whai ake nei ngā putunga kōrero mō te whai tohu mātauranga.

Ngā Tohu o te Mātauranga

I roto i ngā tau 2005-2007, i whāia e au Te Tohu Paetahi o te Mātauranga Māori ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Kai te kapohia e au te whakaaro matua o te pukapuka ‘*Ka hoki au ki te whare huri ai e*,’ i whakauruhia taku atikara kia tāngia ki roto i te tau (2014). Ko ngā tokorua i ētita i te atikara nei, ko ngā Ahorangi ko Agnes McFarland rāua ko Taiarahia Black. Koinei te wā tuatahi i whakaputaina āku nei tuhinga ki roto i tētahi pukapuka. Ko ngā tuhinga kai roto e kī ana, ko o tātau ake whare kōrero, te taumata i whakatipuria ai tēneki pukapuka, i te mea, ko aua whare kōrero, he pae wānanga kōkiri, whakatipu hinengaro, wairua, tinana, hononga ki te rangi me te whenua. (McFarland, A & Black, T., 2013).

Heoi anō, kia hoki whakamuri ake ki te wā i manakohia ai e te kairangahau ki te whai i te Tohu Paetahi i Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, tērāka ko te tino pūtake, ki te whai, ki te rapu i ngā tapuwae i hīkoihia e ōku mātua tīpuna me ngā taonga whakarere iho a rātau mā.

I konei, ka whakaarahia ngā kokonga katoa o te whare, ngā mātāpuna kōrero tuku iho, mai i te taraiti ki te taranui o te whare, mai i te Poutūārongo i muri, ki te Poutewhārau i mua. I tīpakohia ai te toka whakamaumahara, e tomo whakamua ai tātau hai kāhui ariki manawa pū mō te whakatakoto mātātuhi kia tupu pai ngā kupu whakaari hou, ngā kupu whakaari ngākau pono, hai hiki ake i te wairua o ngā kaupapa ka kōrerohia. Ka huri ake ki aku hoa tauira i te wā e whai tonu ana mātau i te huarahi mātauranga i Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Kua whetūrangihia te minenga o rātau i whai i tēneki akomanga; ko Te Makarini Temara, ko Te Rūrehe Rangihau, ko Tauirioterangi Pouwhare, ko Ranui Black, ko Meremaihi Williams rāua ko Diane Wana, ko Mark Laws, otirā, he tangi poroporoaki tēneki ki a rātau katoa. E whai ake nei ngā kupu taurangi mō wēneki amorangi o te mātauranga kua wehe noa atu nei ki te pō uriuri, ki te pō tangotango, ki te pō oti atu ai e!

Taka mai i hea te pō o te rangi. Taka mai i runga i ngā maunga e. Takoto mai rā koutou ki runga ki ngā marae tapu. Te ika nui, te ika roa, te ika a-Maui Tikitiki ā-Tāranga e takoto nei. Haere atu rā koutou, te mana o ngā tīpuna, ka taupoki te waka ki raro rā, e ka taupoki! (*Uatuku, H. 2010, wh.11*).

E whai ake nei ngā putunga kōrero mō te mahi i Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i riro mai i ahau i muri mai i taku whakapōtaetanga ki Te Tohu Paetahi. Ko taua mahi, he awhi i ngā tauira o ngā hōtaka katoa. Ka mutu, i whāia anō e te kairangahau te Tohu Paerua ka whakapōtaehia i te tau 2012. Kua whakawhiti atu ki ngā kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki *Te Rōpū Wāhine Māori Toko i te Ora*.

Te Rōpū Wāhine Māori Toko i te Ora.

I hono atu te kairangahau ki Te Huinga a Matariki ki Tūhoe, te peka o *Ngā Wāhine Māori Toko i te Ora*, i ngā tau 2014-2020. E ai ki tā te Perehitini a tēneki rōpū o Ruatoki, e kī ana, ko te wā o Matariki, he wā e takatū ai te tangata ki ngā mahi, he wā mō te whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro e kohi mahara ai te tangata mō ngā rā o mua, he wā e whakanuia ai ngā rā e tū mai nei. He wā hoki tēnei mō te whakawhanaungatanga tetahi ki tetahi, me te whakawhitiwhiti hangarau kia pai ai ngā mahi (*Te Pou, Ida, kōrero ā-waha, 2014*).

He nui o mātau whaea i tūhono ki roto i tēneki rōpū o *Ngā Wāhine Māori Toko i te Ora*, nā wēneki hokinga whakaaro ki a rātau me ngā mahi i tutuki, i ngākau nui ai te kairangahau ki te whaiwhai i o rātau nei tapuwae. He pai tonu kia kōrerohia ngā hītori e hoki ana ki te tīmatanga o te aranga mai o te rōpū nei i ngā tau kua paheke.

He pai tonu kia hoki whakamuri ki ngā kōrero tāukiuki a te kairangahau ki te wā i te hangaia ai te Rōpū Wāhine Toko i te Ora. E ai ki tā Hill, i ngākaunui ngā kaimahi a Rangi Royal ki te whakawhanake ā-motu he kōmiti wāhine Māori toko i te ora, ki te āwhina i te hauora o ngā whānau, ki te hāpai i te mātauranga me te hanga whare mō te hunga rawakore. Nō te tau 1951, ka whakahaerehia he huihuinga whānui ā-motu e te Minita o te Manatū Māori e Corbett ki te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero mō te hanga kōmiti ā-motu mō ngā wāhine Māori. Ko te whāinga ko te mahi hanga whare, ko te mahi toi, ko te poipoi me te manaaki i ngā whānau Māori. Ka hoki ake ngā whakaaro ki te māreikurqa nei, te toa kaiwhakatūtū puehu ki a Whina Cooper te perehitini tuatahi, i ngākaunui ai ia ki te karapoti i te motu whānui o Aotearoa ki te whakapūmau i te kaupapa ka whāia e taua rōpū wāhine nei (Hill, R. 2009, wh. 71). E whai ake nei ngā whaka mō taku mahi ki Te Kooti Rangatahi i roto i ngā tau (2017-2020).

Te Kooti Rangatahi

Nā Heemi Taumaunu (2014), te kaiwhakawā o Ngāti Porou me Ngāi Tahu, i tīmata te *Kooti Rangatahi* tuatahi i roto o Tūranganui-ā-kiwa i te tau 2008. Ko te whāinga matua a te *Kooti Rangatahi*, kia whakamimiti i te hara o ngā taiohi e uru ana ki te raruraru. Ka mutu, ki te whakarato oranga mō rātau i roto i ngā hononga, ā-ahurea i waenganui i o rātau whānau, hapū, iwi, hāpori. Ka tonoa mai te kairangahau kia piki atu ki runga i te *Kooti Rangatahi* Paewhiri Kaumātua o Te Waiariki e whakahaerehia ana e Ngāti Hokopū i te marae o Wairaka. He kai whakaruruhau ahau mō ngā rangatahi uru ki te raruraru. He mahi nui ki te kimi, ki te rapu i te rongoā hai whakatikatika i ngā mahi tounanenane a te hunga rangatahi nei. Ko au tētahi o ngā kaumātua i tohua ki te whakarongo ki ngā rīpoata a te ture e whakawā ana i te hunga taiohi. Engari, ko te kaupapa mīharo rawa atu, ko te tairangi i a rātau ki te whakatau i o rātau pepeha whai muri i te karakia whakatuwhera, ka mutu, i mua i te whakahaerenga o ngā kaupapa. Otirā, ko te wawata, mā ngā kupu taurangi a Tā Apirana Ngata e whakahau te hunga taiohi nei ki te whai i ngā mātauranga a te Pākehā hai ara whāinga, oranga ā-ngākau mō rātau. Kai te ngākaunui te Kooti Rangatahi, ki te hāpai, ki te whakarauika i ngā taiohi uru ki te raruraru, ki te whai i ngā akoranga me ngā mātauranga Māori ka kitea i runga i o rātau marae i waenganui i o rātau hapū. E ai ki tāku nei titiro, he pai tonu mehemea he tauira kai waenganui i ngā kōrero hai hāpai i ngā whakaritenga a Te Kooti Rangatahi mō ngā rangatahi e uru nei ki te raruraru.

Ngā Amorangi Hiki i te Reo

E ai ki tā Royal (2012) mā te whakatinana i te ‘*Mātauranga Māori*,’ e hāpai ngā tikanga o tō tātau ahurea Māori, kia eke ai ko tōna tiketiketanga. I te mea, ko te mātauranga Māori te whakatinanatanga o ngā āhuatanga, ngā mōhiotanga, me ngā māramatanga, i ahu mai ai i te *Orokohanga o te Ao Māori*. Ka mutu, kai te tika taua kōrero, me noho mai ko te reo Māori te waka hai kawē i ngā mahi me ngā tikanga e kōrerotia nei e (Royal. T, 2012, wh.30).

Kia tāpirihia atu tā Black (2012), e kī ana ia, ko tā tātau mahi he whakatipu i ngā huarahi maha kia tipu te wairua o te kupu, kia whakatinana ihongia ki tēnā whakatipuranga, ki tēnā whakatipuranga, hai parepare mākahu whāia māta huri waka nui ki ngā kaupapa kai mua i ō tātau hinengaro. (Black, T. 2012, vi-vii)

Otirā, kai a Pānia Te Maro, ngā kōrero kairangi, ko ia tētahi wahine pūrotu ki te awhi i ngā tāngata, awhi tauira, kua roa nei ia e akoako ana i ngā akonga o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi me Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa. I takea mai ngā purapura whakaaro i waenga i ngā hāpori, whare ako, nō reira, ko tana kī, me whakamahi ngā āhuatanga ako me ngā tikanga whakaako ia rā kia āta penapena i te mōhiotanga hai whakawhanake i ngā akonga e ngākaunui ana ki wēneki momo akomanga (Te Maro. P, kōrero ā-waha, 2009). E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero mō tēnei taonga te pūrākau.

He Taonga te Pūrākau

He taonga anō hoki te pūrākau, nō reira ko te tirohanga whānui o taku kaupapa rangahau, ‘*Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao*,’ ki te tīkapo ake i ngā taunakitanga me ngā whakawhanaketanga e pā ana ki te kaupapa nei. Hai tauira ake, e ai ki ngā tuhinga a Lee-Mōrgan. E ai ki ana kōrero, te pūrākau he toro ki ngā kurutongarewa o te whakapapa, o te whakataukī, o te whakataukī, o te mōteatea, o te haka, o te whaikōrero, o te whakairo, o te peita, me ngā tohu hoki o te taiao, hai whenu i ngā whītau o te pūrākau. (Lee-Morgan. J, 1992, wh. 48).

He maha ngā pūrākau o ngā iwi katoa, engari me kōrero ahau mō tōku rahi o Ngāti Awa, mō ngā puke kōrero i whakawhitihia mai e Mason (2005), mō tērāka tipuna rongonui mō Te Tahi-o-te-rangi. Hai whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero, ka kawea ia ki Whakaari ki te hī mango tara (he momo ururoa), engari ko te whakaaro kē o te iwi o Ngāti Awa, kia paeārauhia ia ki reira.

He tohunga, he matakite ia, ka mutu he tipua tonu atu, ka noho matakū te minenga kai mākutuhia rātau e te tipuna nei. Ka pōhiritia e Te Tahi ngā tamariki a Tangaroa, ko tōna ekenga atu tēneki ki runga i a Tūtarakauika, kotahi atu ki te pūaha o Wairaka, i reira e tatari atu ai ki te hunga e whakaterere atu ana i runga i te waka. Me kī, he momo pūrākau te whakataukī auaha i taunakihia mai i taua hinonga. Ka kite ai tātau, ehara ko te pōhēhē mō ngā mahi whaiwhaiā a Te Tahi-o-te-rangi, engari ko ngā kupu whakaari, *‘Waiho mā te whakamā e patu,’* he whakataukī rongonui i roto i te rohe o Mātaatua. Ki tā te kairangahau, ka pūrangiaho tonu wēneki momo pūrākau ki roto i ngā hinengaro o te marea, e whakamahia whānuihia nei e ngā iwi, ahakoa ko wai, ahakoa nō hea.

E ai ki tā Ngata (2017), mā wēnei momo kōrero ngā tikanga a te Māori e pupuri, hei whakamārama atu i ana ahunga mai me ana tikanga e pai ai, e tika ai te noho mō te oranga o te tangata. Inā tā Ngata:

He whakapapa tonu te tikanga o ngā pūrākau a te Māori, hai whakamana i te noho, i te whakawhanaungatanga o te hunga nā rātau aua kōrero. Ahakoa atua ake, tipua rawa ngā kōrero, he tangata tonu te mutunga iho. He aroha, he riri, he whawhai, he mate hoki ngā take o ngā mahi e kōrerotia ana i ngā pūrākau mō ngā atua anō nei, he tangata. Heoi, ko ngā tino take o ngā kōrero nei he tikanga hai ārahi, hai manaaki i te noho o te Māori, ka mutu he uaua ake i wētahi wā te wehe i te mahi a te tipua i tērāka a te tangata. (Ngata, W. 2017, (eds), wh. 199).

Ka whai whakaaro ake ki ngā tuhinga a McFarland (2016), e kōrero ana mō te uhi o tana pukapuka *‘Te Mauri o te Whare,’* e whakanui ana i te rau whakaū mātauranga, i te rau whakatipu mātauranga, i te tātai o te putanga o te mātauranga. He kōrero whakahirahira wēneki e tīpako ana i te ariā matua i roto i te tuhinga nei, *‘Mai i te whēkērekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao.’* Kia tautokohia atu ngā kupu taunaki nei ki ngā kōrero whakahirahira a ngā mōrehu rongonui a Ahorangi Wharehuia Milroy rāua ko Tā Tīmoti Kāretu. I ahu mai rāua tahi i ngā kāwai rangatira o roto o Ngāi Tūhoe. Heoi anō, nā rāua te mahi nui ki te poipoi, ki te ārahi i ngā ākonga o Te Panekiretanga o te Reo. He maha ngā pūkenga o wēneki mōrehu o te ao kōhatu, i kaingākau ai ngā ahungarua nei a Wharehuia rāua ko Tīmoti ki te ao Māori, me kī, ki te ahurea Māori tonu. Nā te mea i waimarie ai rāua, e ai ki wā rāua whakaritenga, i tipu mai rāua i tētahi ao noa atu, e kore rawa ngā reanga o muri e whiwhi. Ka hoki whakamuri ngā mahara ki ngā amorangi mātāpūputu nei i roto i tā rāua pukapuka *‘He Kupu Tuku iho,’* ka horahia e rāua ngā āhuatanga o tō rāua nei ao. Nō reira, ahakoa pēhea, ka pupū tonu ake te

kōingo o te aroha mō rāua tahi, ahakoa kua ngaro atu a Te Wharehuia i te tirohanga ā-kanohi, engari ko ana mahi, ka haere tonu, ka haere tonu. E hoki ana au ki ngā wānanga ā-tikanga i kawea e Te Wharehuia i Waikirikiri, i roto o Ruatoki i te tau 2000. Koia te kaiwhakawā i a mātau i te mutunga o ngā mahi, nā, ko te kaha koi mārika o tana hinengaro, karekau tētahi mea kotahi nei i wareware i a ia. Heoi anō, kotahi nei pea, ka huri ana kōrero mō te iwi o Te Tai Tokerau, mō tētahi rangatira o reira a Te Maitaranui me te pīkaokao i tākohahia ki ā Ngāi Tūhoe hai pupuri i te rangimārie i waenganui i ngā iwi e rua. Ko te tikanga hoki i roto i ngā pakanga o aua wā, mehemea tūpono ka tau mai a Te Maitaranui me tana rahi ki te rohe o Ngāi Tūhoe, ka mutu, mehemea ka rongo ia i te tangi a te pīkaokao rā, kua tau mai ia i runga i te rangimārie, kāore i raro i te riri. Heoi anō, ka kotiti te whakahua a Te Wharehuia i te hunga o Te Tai Tokerau nei, huri rawa ake ana kōrero, ka puta mai ko ‘*te Tai-tore-kau*’. I reira tonu ka rangona te hahā o te whare, i tēneki rā, karekau tonu te kairangahau i te mārāma mehemea i puta ohore noa mai, aha rānei. Engari, e kore e warewaretia wērāka momo taonga i horahia ki runga i tērāka kāhu kōrako o tāukiuki, i whakangeongeohia ai mātau ana ākonga o taua wānanga. Ka tirohia e au te ngeri a ngā tokorua nei, me te mīharo ki ngā kupu taunaki a Te Wharehuia, nāna i whakamāori ngā kupu a Timoti Kāretu.

He ngeri mō te Reo

Kī mai nei a Te Wharehuia whakahokia mai, whakahokia mai:

Mai i te mata a te pene ki te mata o te arero.
 Kei noho kau noa hei reo mō te pepa, te pene.
 Te titi kē ai ki te poho, ki te ngākau aroha
 Inā moe ko te tipu ki te whenua
 Ka kore ko te pūawai, te manahua.
 Inā toua ki te one haumako, ki te ngākau o te tangata.
 Me pēhea e kore ai e tūperepere, e pāhautea.
 E rangona ai tō kakara, e tōku reo, e ō iwi puta noa i Te Waka
 I Te Ika a Maui-tikitiki-ā-Tāranga.
 He aha te aha ka pahawa i te uapare? He kore! He kore! He kore!
 He aha te aha ka pahawa i te hurikiko? He nui! He nui! He nui!
 Tēnā kia whakatōrea ake kia whati mai ko te tai pari ki uta me pao.
 Waihoki kāinga te kai kei ao ake te rā he tau nihoroa.
 Engari kē ia me tau hawere, me tau pōike, tau atu, tau atu
 Kei tōku reo auraki mai rā, waihape mai rā.
 Ki tōku poho, tōku ngākau, ki tōku arero, ki tōku katoa
 Kia ora tonu ai koe i ngā tau tini, tau mano mō te ake, ake, haere ake
 nei. Hei!

Whakaahua 24: He ngeri mō te reo (Nā Milroy, W, 2018).

Mehemea ka āta rangahauhia e ngā akonga tēneki toikupu, kāore e kore ka puea mai te hōhonutanga o ngā kupu whakanikoniko. I te mea, kai te whakahuatia ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana me ngā kōrero o tāukiuki, nō reira e kore e mutu te mihi aroha mō wēneki rauemi kua horahia nei ki roto i tēneki ngeri e ngā tokorua nei.

Kai te pupū tonu ngā maumaharatanga mō ngā taonga tuku iho a ngā tokorua nei e pā ana ki ngā whakataukī, kīwaha, whakatauākī i roto i te maha o a rāua kōrero o roto i tā rāua pukapuka *‘He Kupu Tuku iho.’* Ko te kōingo i roto i te whatumanawa o Te Wharehuia rāua ko Timoti, kia āhukahuka tonu aua kōrero ā-waha ki waenganui i te Ao Māori. Otā, kia *‘whakahokia te reo mai i te mata o te pene, ki te mata o te arero.’* E kore e warewaretia ngā whēako o aua kupu manaaki, āwhina, aroha me ngā whakaaro nui a rāua, kia whakapūioiohia te iho o ngā mahi kia mau pono te mātauranga me ngā tikanga ka whakatātarehia. Ko a rāua kupu taunaki i whakarerea mai e rāua e pēneki ana, *‘Kapo atu e koe te kai i ngā ringaringa o ngā pākeke, e taea ai rānei e koe ngā tūranga o wō tūpuna te whai.’* Milroy, T. & Kāretu, T. 2018, wh. x-xi)

E ai ki tā Haumihiata Mason mō ngā Amorangi Mātāpūputu nei:

Nō reira, ka pupū ake te aroha i ngā kupu a ngā kahu kōrako e rua nei, kua oke i roto i ngā tau kia ora ai tō tātau reo rangatira me ā tātau tikanga. Me kōrero tō rāua kaha, tō rāua maia. Ka kaha kē atu te ākina mai o rāua e ngā hau pūkeri nui o te wā, kia kaha kē atu tā rāua whawhai mō ngā tikanga, ngā mātāponō me ngā uara o mua atu i ā rāua, e mau tonu ai tō tātau Māoritanga, e tū tangata Māori tonu ai tātau. E mihi kau ana te ngākau i wēneki, nō te ao te whiwhi (Mason. T, kōrero ā-waha, 2018).

Ko tā Te Wharehuia e kī ana:

He aha te hua o ngā whakairo o ngā poupou o roto i ō tātau whare tīpuna mēnā ka tukua e tātau te mana o tō tātau reo kia tāmomo, kia tōririki, kia whakaero; e kore ahau e whakaae kia rerehu, kia tāromaroma te reo nei, i te mea he taonga tuku iho nā o tātau matua tūpuna ki ā tātau’ (Milroy, T. & Kāretu, T. 2018, wh.205).

I whakatakohia wēneki kōrero ki te uhi o muri i tā rāua pukapuka *‘He Kupu Tuku Iho,’* ka whakaaro iho te kairangahau me whakaputa ki roto i tēneki tuhinga roa nā te ātaahua o ngā kōrero mō ngā tokorua nei. Kua hōrapa te rongonui a Tā Timoti Kāretu rāua ko Tākuta Wharehuia Milroy hai mātanga reo me ngā tikanga Māori ki ngā tōpito o te motu.

He maha ngā tau i noho rāua hai kaiwhakaako i Te Wānanga o Waikato. Otirā, ko te wawata i waenganui i a raua, kia noho pūmau ngā kaiwhakaako me ngā tauira tūturu ki te reo me ngā tikanga. Ko tētahi hoki, kia kōrerotia te reo i ngā wā katoa me ngā wāhi katoa. Ko ngā tuhinga nei e kī ana, nā ēnei ruanuku matararahi ngā kaupapa mātua o te reo me ngā tikanga i whakapumau. Ko wētahi kaupapa i tua atu, he rahi tonu, ko te mana, te tapu, te whakapapa, te kawanga whare, te poroporoaki, te kōrero paki, kātahi ka tāpiri atu i ngā kaupapa o te reo me ngā tikanga o te ao hurihuri. Nā te mahi ngātahi o Wharehuia rāua ko Tīmoti me tētahi rōpū o te Ipukārea, i mau ai nga tuhituhinga kōrero, otira, ka whiwhi hua mai te pukapuka nei hai taonga mā ngā reanga o ināianei me āpōpō. Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei mai i wēneki amorangi mātāpūputu o te Ahurea Māori, ki ngā tātari mātātuhi a ngā amorangi rangahau i te mātauranga i roto i te ao Māori me te ao whānui. He tokomaha rātau te hunga mātatau ki te whakairo kōrero, mā tēneki ūpoko ē whai ake nei e whakaoho mai aua pūkenga hai taonga piri ki te uma.

ŪPOKO TUARUA

Nga Amorangi o te Mātauranga

I roto i te ūpoko tuatahi, i whakapuakina taku kaupapa rangahau me ngā tirohanga whānui e pā ana ki tōku tipuranga me ngā taonga tuku iho a ōku mātua tīpuna o tuawhakarere. Ko te tūmanako, kia waihohia mai he rauemi mātātuhi mā tōku whānau, ōku hapū, ōku iwi, tōku Hāhi Mihingare me te hāpori whānui tonu. Koinei te tauira mahere tauatanga mō ngā rauemi ka mahue mai hai arataki, hai akoranga, hai haumarū, hai manaaki, i a rātau ngā mangainga, kia mahea ai tā rātau hīkoi i roto i te ahurea ā-Māori, ā-iwi; kia eke ai ki runga i te kaupapa o tēneki tuhinga roa, e heke iho i (*te puna ki te puna, mai i ngā tīpuna ki ngā mokopuna*).

Ko tāku e rangahau nei i roto i tēneki ūpoko, ko ngā kōrero e tūhono ana i ngā Atua o te ao Māori, kia mārama ai te ira tangata ki ngā tapuwae me ngā waihotanga ā rātau mā. Otirā, kia kore ai hoki e pūrehurehu te wātaka o maumahara, ngā āhuatanga katoa o runga i te takere nui o tēneki waka e kawea nei e te kairangahau.

Ko tā Barlow e kī ana:

E mea ake ana te kōrero a ngā tūpuna, ka mate atu tātou ka whiti atu i te awa pōuri, ka tomo i roto i te ao mārama, arā, ko te ao wairua. Mō te taha mātauranga, ka puta tātau i te kūaretanga, arā, i te pouritanga, ka hou ki roto i te ao Mārama.

(*Barlow, 1991, wh. 4*).

Ka titiro whānui ki ngā mātātuhi ā-ao, ā-mōtu, ā-iwi, ā-hapū, ā-whānau, ā-hāpori i roto te mātotorutanga o ngā mahi rangahau nei. I whakairohia mai e rātau mā te piki raukura, te rau o te aroha ki roto i tōku whatumanawa, tērāka, kia tīpakohia wēneki taonga tuku iho, kia hangaia hoki he pātaka kōrero mō ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i whakarērea mai ki ōku ringa i roto i te wā o tōku orange, hai mirimiri, hai poipoi, hai rangahau kia kore ai e memeha, e ngaro atu i te pae o maumahara, ko te tūmanako ia, kia mau, kia ū ki roto i te pūmotomoto me te whatumanawa. I whakaarohia e te kairangahau te taitara ‘*mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekiete o te ao*’, mai kore ka taka mai i ngā māngai o ngā kākākura o te ao kōhatu me te ao hou, me kī, ngā momo ao katoa, he kōrero taurangi, he kōrero ōkākā, he kōrero kāmehameha, hai taonga piri ki te uma, mō tēnāka reanga, mō tēnāka reanga.

Ko ngā akoranga nei, ka uru atu ki roto i ngā whanaketanga a Te Komiti Hui o te Ahurei ā Tūhoe. Kia tāpirihia atu ngā akoranga a teneki Komiti, kua roa nei e kawea ana e te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kia whakahirahia ake e ngā whakataunga kōrero a te Komiti o Te Ahurei a Tūhoe, ngā āhuatanga o tāuiki. Heoi anō, ko tāku he tūhonohono i ngā whakaritenga, ka whakaara ake hai hōkai i te ariā matua o tēneki kaupapa e matomato ai te reo, te mātauranga me ōna āhuatanga katoa i waenganui i ngā kapa haka a ngā rōpū whakataetae. Otirā, ko wēneki karamatamata o te reo tohunga, ka whakaohohia mai i roto i tēneki rangahau *‘mai te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao’*.

Nā te komiti o te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe (2011) te whakatau:

Ka rongo tātau i te hā o Ranginui, te matua tāne. Ka piri tātau i te poho o Papatūānuku, te matua wahine. Hai o tātau whakapapa, o tātau here ki ngā Atua, ki te tangata whenua, ki ngā tīpuna i heke mai i Hawaiki i runga i te waka o Mātaatua, ki a Tūhoe te tīpuna, Tūhoe te iwi, Tūhoe o te rā nei. Ko tō tātau reo hai whakaahua, hai whakaata i o tātau whakaaro.

Ka puta te karere a te Komiti o te Ahurei ā-Tūhoe ia rua tau, e tohu ana i ngā kaupapa ka whārikihia mō ngā whakahaerenga o te ahurei ka takoto i mua i te aroaro o ngā rōpū ka whai wāhi ki te whakauru mai ki roto i ngā mahi whakataetae hākinakina me ngā whakatutū waewae. Otirā, he mātauranga ā-iwi, ā-hapū, ā-whānau ka whakaarahia ake i waenganui i tēneki huihuinga a Ngāi Tūhoe. E ai ki te kōrero a Black (2017) i te tau 1967, ka puta te kōrero a Hoani Te Rangiāniwaniwa Rangihau ki a Ngāi Tūhoe i te Hui Ahurei o taua wā: *Hokī atu ki tō maunga, kia purea koe e ngā hau a Tāwhirimātea* (Black, T. 2017, wh.146). Kua rongo motuhakehia tēneki whakatauākī a Te Rangihau i te motu me te ao whānui. E ai ki ngā kōrero a McFarland, (2015), ko ngā kupu auaha a Te Rangihau wēneki e rere tonu nei, e kī ana, *Kai aua maunga nei, kai aua ngāherehere nei o tātau mauri e pupuri ana, i reira ka mōhio koe kai te kāinga koe, nō Tūhoe koe, kai ngā maunga nei tōu mauri me tōu mana* (McFarland, A.2015, wh.75-76).

Kua huri ngā kōrero a te kairangahau ki te orokohanga o te ao, ka mutu, he pai tonu kia kapohia atu te matū o ngā kōrero hai akoranga, hai rangahau, hai wetewete mā te hunga e rapu ana i ngā mātauranga o tāuiki, kia honoa ake ki te ao tūroa.

Ka tāpirihia atu e au ngā whakamārama a Royal mō te kaupapa, e kī ana:

Kai tēnā iwi, kai tēnā rōpū tangata tonu āna nei kōrero mō tēnei kaupapa o Te Orokohanga o te ao. Ko ngā kōrero ātaahua ka kōrero tonuhia mō te pō, ka awātea, mō te kore ka auaha, e hono atu ana ki te wehenga o Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, me te puta o ngā koiora ki te ao whānui. (Royal, <https://teara.govt.nz/mi/te-orokohanga-mai-o-te-ao>).

Heoi anō, mā te tuku i ngā kōrero ki ngā mangainga e kitea ai e orokohanga tonu ana te ao hurihuri nei i a ia anō. He ōrite te iwi Māori ki ngā iwi o te ao, i te mea e kōrerohia ana e rātau tēneki kaupapa, te orokohanga o te ao, i konei, ka kitea atu aua ōritetanga. Ka kōrerohia te wehenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa, me ngā Atua nā ratou te ao kikokiko i waihanga. Mehemea ka tukuna ngā kōrero i roto i ngā whakatipuranga, ka kitea e orokohanga tonu ana te ao hurihuri nei

Ngā Wai o Ruawhetū

Heoi anō, i te mea kua eke atu ngā kōrero ki tērāka taumata, kai ngā rangi tūhāhā e rere ana, me kī, kai te tīmatanga o te ao, karekau i tawhiti atu te haere arorangi atu ki ngā whetū mārama, ko tētahi e mōhiohia nei ko *Ngā Wai o Ruawhetū*. E ai ki tā McFarland (2012) ko te taha ki a Ruawhetū e whakahua ana mō te hinengaro, te waitakataka rānei o te tangata. Ka tau atu ki ngā hekerangi o te whare, kua kōrero mō te whakapapa o te tangata mai i te ao wairua. Ka heke iho ki ngā poupou o te whare, kua kōrero tātau mō te tangata. Hai reira ka kīa he whare whakahekeheke kōrero, ko Tāne Whakapiripiri, arā, kua hono ngā ira e rua, te ira Atua me te ira tangata. Kai hea atu hoki he whakamārama i tua atu i wēneki (McFarland, A. 2012, wh.75-76). Heoi anō, e ai ki ngā kōrero a Nikora (2020), kua tae atu te hunga mate ki Te Ruawhetū o Mangaroa, kua eke ā-wairua atu ki runga i te waka o Tamarereti, haere arorangi ana ki te Huihuinga o Te Iti Kahurangi oti atu ai e (Nikora. P.L, *kōrero ā-waha*, 2020).

Ngā Paepaepatanga o Te Matahau Ariki

I roto i te Tohu Kairangi a McFarland (2015), e kī ana: Ko te mātāpono arataki o te rangahau ko te kanohi-ki-te-kanohi, ā, i whakatāhia i runga i te whakaaetanga me te tuku ihotanga o te mātauranga o ngā kaumātua e pā ana ki te rangahau. Mā tēneki momo rangahau e kitea ā-kanohi ai te āhua o te ngākaunui o te kaiuru rāua ko te kairangahau i waenganui i wā rāua whakawhitinga kōrero, e rangona ai te hā me te wairua, e kitea ana tana momo tūtahanga mō te kaupapa e kawea ana. Ka rere tonu ngā kōrero tuku iho a rātau mā, mai i ngā paepaepatanga

o te mātāhauariki, i runga i ngā tūātea papaki wai o Hinemoana kia whakawhiti atu ki ngā uraura o te ngutu awa o te hunga kapokapo, ki te tua whenua o ngā ngākau, o ngā whakatipuranga. (McFarland, A, *Tohu Kairangi*, 2015).

Kua whakawhānuihia atu ngā kōrero ināianei ki te tuhingaroa a Tāmāti Waaka i roto i tana Paerua (2016), mō te ‘*Te Reo Wainene o Tua*’, hai hono atu ki ngā kōrero o tāukiuki.



Whakaahua 25: Tāmāti Waaka
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Kai roto i te tuhingaroa a Tāmāti e whakaara ake ana i ngā mahi pūrākau ā-tinana, ā-waha i roto i ana mahi kapa haka i waenganui i tana rōpū o Te Whānau ā-Apanui. Ko te ngako kai roto i ngā pūkōrero a Tāmāti, e kī ana, ‘Ki te pū rākau te tangata, kai te whakaora ia i ōna tīpuna. Kāore i te kōrero mō ngā wā o mua, engari he whakaoho i te hinengaro ki ngā mahi a ngā tīpuna, ā, ko te kāinga o ngā tīpuna kai tua o te wharau, ā, he wāhi ora tērā hai whakaora ake i wēnei taonga o nehe’.

Ka haere tonu nga korero a Tamati e ki ana, ‘kāore i tua atu i ngā kōrero tuku iho, mai i ngā tīpuna, mai i ngā Atua, mai i ngā pūkōrero o te hapū o te whānau. He whakapapa kei roto, he tikanga kei roto, he mana kei roto, he aroha, he riri, he whakangahau kei roto’.

Kai te tautoko ahau i ngā kōrero a Tāmāti, ina rā, kua whakatakoto kēhia e au te ara e pā ana ki te orokohanga o te ao, tīmata mai i ā Io Matua Kore, heke iho ki ngā Atua, ki ngā ariki, kia tau pai mai ki runga i a taua te ira tangata.

Ko tā Waaka (2016), e tautoko i ngā kōrero a Metge, J. e whai ake nei:

Tuatahi, mō te orokohanga me ngā Atua: tuarua, mō Maui me ōna kōrero: tuatoru, mō Tāwhaki, Rata me ōna kōrero: tuawha, mō te haerenga mai o ngā waka. E ai ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, he hononga hoki o wēneki kōrero mai i a Rangī rāua ko Papa, ngā Atua, ngā tipua, tae noa ki te ira tangata. He mea tiki atu wēneki kōrero i Hawaiki, he kōrero tawhito, he kōrero kei tētahi atu ao, he kōrero tuku iho (Metge, J. 1998, 18(1), 3-9).

Ka whai atu ko (Royal, 2012):

Ka whakamārama te pūrākau i te āhuatanga i tū ai ngā tamariki hei Atua mō te ao tūroa. Mā te kōtuitui i ngā kōrero mō ngā Atua ki roto i ngā whakapapa, ka whakamārama te Māori i tōna ao me tōna hangaanga. He nui tonu ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā iwi Māori o Aotearoa mō ngā tāngata me ngā Atua i ora mai i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o ngā waka i Te Moana-nui-ā-Kiwa. He mea nui ēnei kōrero mō te tuakiri o te tangata whenua

He mārama a Waaka ki ngā whakaritenga a Royal, i te mea, he kairangahau ia mō ngā take whānui o roto i te ahurea Māori, ōrite ki tēneki Amorangi Mātāpūputu o te Ao Kōhatu ki a Kino Hughes i noho ki te taiororua o Ruatoki, i mātatau ai ia ki ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki ngā tikanga; ngā hītori, ngā whakapapa, ngā waiata, o tōna iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. E whai ake nei ngā pūrongo mō ngā mahi whakahirahira a Kino Hughes i waenganui i tōna iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Ngā Ihorangi o te Ao Māori



Whakaahua 26: Kino Te Oti Hughes nā Agnes McFarland i tākoha mai tēnei whakaahua.

E ai ki tā te kairangahau, he nui anō hoki ngā ōhākī me ngā taonga tuku iho a te whatukura nei a Kino Hughes kai roto i te pukapuka, *‘Songs of a Kaumātua’*, i tuhia e Mclean rāua ko Orbell i te tau 2002. Kōrengarenga ana te puna o aku mihi ki te ihu pūmanawa, ki te kuru pounamu o tōna iwi, mō ngā taonga tuku iho i whakarērea mai e ia i roto i ngā waiata.

He hokinga mahara tēneki āku e te mōrehu koroua e Kino, ki te pito o ngā tau ono tekau, i tū tautoko ai koe i ahau i tētahi kaupapa i whakahaerehia i roto o Te Arawa. Ko kōrua tahi ko te

Rangiāniwaniwa Rangihau ngā whatukura i tae ake ki te tautoko i taku rā marena i te taha o tōku whānau, ko taua tau 1967. He taonga nui tērāka ki au e koro, e kore e warewaretia te ihoiho o wō kupu taunaki, otirā, ko ngā whakahaerenga ātaahua a Te Rangihau anō hoki wērāka, i huri ai ia ki te whakapākehā i wō kōrero kia mārama ai ngā manuhiri tūārangi o iwi kē, i tau mai ki waenganui i taua huihuinga.

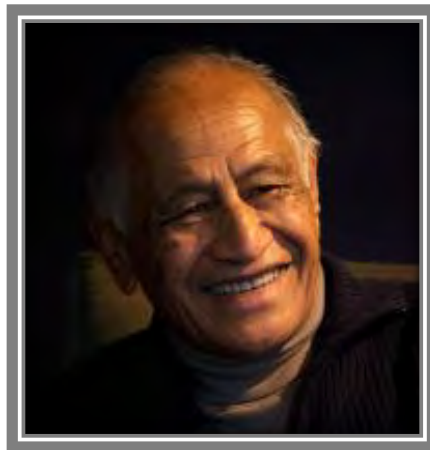
E tautoko ana i ngā kōrero a Black (2002), i te wā i a Kino Hughes me ētahi atu o ngā rangatira, kaumātua, kuia, koroua o Tūhoe e noho pū ana ki ngā pae wānanga matakōrero o Ruatoki, tae atu ki ētahi o ngā pae papatipu kōrero o Tūhoe, ko ratau e kawe ana i nga kaupapa. E mana ana, e tapu ana te kupu, te waiata ka takoto ki runga i ngā marae ātea ki roto rānei i ngā tipuna whare, na aua kupu, na aua waiata i rewa ai te mātārae uara. E maumaharatia ana ki a Kino, he tangata kī tahi, tau ki te kōrero, ki te waiata e tīkina ai e ia te rārangi waiata o te pepeha, hei kauruki, whakatinana i te whakaaro. I konei ka mapu te manawa o te hunga whakarongo e titikaha ai te kaupapa. Ko Kino Hughes tēnā, kāti, he rangi kōrero, he rangi waiata i huia mai i ngā tipuna ka noho hāngai tonu ki ā tātau i ēnei ra. Ki te mau koe ki tēnei rākau tawhiti a Tāne ka haere tahi te hūmārie, te rangatiratanga i te mea he taonga ēnei mai anō i te wā i whakamamaetia ai tō te tangata whānau mai ki tēnei ao. He tākohā tēnei nā Kino Hughes ki tenā whakatipuranga, ki tēnā whakatipuranga e noho hangai ai a tua whakarere hei maru ā tata mō te ihi o nga momo reo kōrero, reo waiata hei whakawhānau whakaaro hou mō te hinengaro, mō te ngākau (*McLean, M. & Orbell, M. 2002, wh.XII*).

Kai te hoki whakamuri ngā mahara o te kairangahau ki tēneki o aku koroua ki a Kino, i te mea ko ia te koroua i poipoi i a mātau ngā tamariki nohinohi o taua wā; mai i ngā rautau rima tekau. Kai roto i ngā kupu o ngā waiata nei, e hāpaihia ana te mātārae uara e te koroua nei, me te aha, i a ia katoa ngā taonga o te whaikōrero, o te tiki atu i te rārangi waiata o te pepeha hai kauruki, otirā, hai whakatinana i te whakaaro. He ōhākī, he kupu whakaari wēneki i waihohia mai e te koroua nei, e Kino Hughes. E ai ki ngā kōrero a tētahi o ngā mokopuna a te tipuna nei a Agnes McFarland (2018), i te wā e tāhia ana ngā waiata, ko te mahi a te koroua nei ia te wā, he haere ki Tāmaki Makaurau. Ko tana mahi i reira, he haere kia rēkōtihia ngā waiata nei i waenganui o te pūranga o ngā whakatangitangi Māori, Pasifika i te Wānanga o Tāmaki Makaurau. Engari mutu ana i reira, kotahi mai ki tana kāinga i Ruatoki ki te whakangā paku nei i mua i tōna hokinga anō ki Tāmaki. (*McFarland. A, kōrero ā-waha, 2018*).

Ngā Kupu Taurangi a Kino Hughes ki ngā Rangatahi

Tihei mauri ora ki te wheiao ki te ao mārama! E te rangatahi, e te Ao Hou o wēneki rā, ngā tamariki, e whai ana koutou i ngā āhuatanga ā ō koutou tīpuna i waho ake ki te Ao Tūroa. Nā, ko wēneki ka kōrerotia atu nei e au, kia whakarongo mai koutou ki ahau e kōrero atu ana, hai hopu mā koutou ki roto i o koutou ngākau, i o koutou hinengaro, hai taonga mā koutou mō ngā rā kai te haere mai (McLean, M. & Orbell, M. 2002).

Mai i tēneki kaumātua rongonui o Ngāi Tūhoe a Kino Hughes me ngā kairangahau i ngā waiata a Tūhoe, kua huri atu te kei o te waka ki tērāka Amorangi Mātāpūputu o Te Whānau-a-Apanui ki a Wiremu Tāwhai e kōrero ana mō ana mahi i waenganui i tōna iwi. I mahi a Wiremu i te taha i a mātau ngā kaimahi o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i waenganui i ngā rautau rua mano, ā, tae noa ki tōna wahangūtanga i te tau 2010.



Whakaahua 27: Wiremu Tawhai
(<https://huia.co.nz>)

Ka whakawhiti atu ki ngā hokinga whakaaro i roto i tōku hinengaro mō tērāka o ngā pāpara mō Wiremu Tawhai o Te Whānau-a-Apanui, te tangata e pūhakehake ana i roto i te ao mātauranga o te ahurea Māori me te ahurea ā-tauīwi, huri atu ki te ao whānui tonu. I hīkoihia e ia te hīkoi ki ngā whenua o te ao whānui ki Rānana, ki Amiwhi, ki Itaria. ki Wīwī, ki te kohikohi kōrero mō tana Tohu Paerua. Ka oti atu ia ki te hōhipera o Waikato, i reira e whakaoti tonu ana i tana tuhinga roa, tekau rā i mua i tōna matenga i te rua o ngā rā o Hakihea te tau 2010.

Te Maramataka o Te Whānau ā-Apanui

E ai ki tā Tawhai (2010), e tika ana rā me whakakao, me tuhi ngā mātauranga o rātau ngā whakatipuranga kua pahemo, kua ngaro atu i te pae o maumahara. Ko ngā mātauranga i kōrerotia, i whakaatungia, i whakamahia e rātau, ā, ka waiho mai ki roto i ngā ngākau, i ngā hinengaro, i ngā ringaringa o ā rātau tamariki mokopuna. He tohunga o mātua tīpuna ki te hiki i tēnei mea i te maumahara ki ōna taumata.

Ka whakaurua mai e rātau te pūrākau, te pakiwaitara, he waiata, he whakatauākī, he mahi ā-ringa, hai whakapūmau i te maumahara. Ko ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, he hua kai roto i wēneki kōrero auaha a Tawhai i waiho iho hai mahere tauatanga whakarere iho mā te marea o ināiane me āpōpō. Ko te āhua o te ao wairua tērāka i roto i ana rangahau mō te maramataka a Te Whānau-ā-Apanui. He akoranga kai roto i tēneki whakaaturanga a te iho pūmanawa nei a Tawhai, mā te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te tiaki i te taiao me ōna rawa katoa.

Ka hoki atu ki ngā whakamārama a Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao e kī rā, *‘ko tōu manawa e Tāne, ko tōku manawa e Tāne.’* He tauira hīranga mō tēneki Atua a Tāne o te taiao, nāna nei i hanga ngā rawa katoa e ora nei tāua te ira tangata. E ai ki tā te kairangahau, he māmā noa iho te wāhanga i whakarērea mai ki a tātau, tērāka ki te manaaki, ki te tiaki pai i tō tātau taiao. Heoi anō, kua pōkia te ao e te paraawa e karawhiu nei i te whenua me te rangi, i koneki kua huri te hunga tōrangapū ki te kimi i te huarahi hai whakatikatika i wēneki āhuatanga. I waimarie a Te Whānau ā-Apanui i ngā waihotanga a Tawhai mā tōna iwi, he taonga tuku iho, he taonga kāmehameha. (Tawhai, W. 2010:wh 2).

Me whakawhiti atu ināiane ki te kotuku rerenga tahi, ki te tuku mihi ki te Tōmairangi o te Aroha a Judith Binney me āna tuhinga i roto i tana pukapuka, *‘Encircled Lands; Te Urewera 1820-192’*. He maha ngā hua mō te iwi o Tūhoe kai roto i ana tuhinga e whai ake nei. I waimarie te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe i tēneki māreikura o te ao mātauranga, ki te rangahau, ki te waiho mai i ngā tuhinga ā-hitori ki roto i ngā kete o te wānanga, hai taonga tuku iho mā tēnāka, mā tēnaka .



Whakaahua 28: Judith Binney
(<http://en.wikipedia.org>)

Kai roto i ngā kōrero a Binney e hāpai ana i te mana tangata, i te mana whenua, i te mana taonga me te tino rangatiratanga o te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe, i runga tonu i te ngākau titikaha o Binney, mō ōna wheako mō tēneki pukapuka. Ka kiri whakaukahia e ia ngā kōrero a Te Whenuanui I, Te Makarini Tamarau (Tamarau Waiari), Erueti Tamaikōhā, Kereru Te Pukenui, Akakura Rua, Rua Kenana. I whakahauhia a Binney ki te tīpako i ngā ingoa o ngā tīpuna nei, rātau hoki nō te ao o tūākiuki.

I tāngia e Binney ki roto i tana pukapuka *‘Encircled Lands 820-1921’*, te whakatauākī e whai ake nei: *‘Ehara taku mana i te mana hou, he mana tawhito tonu taku mana’*. (Binney, J. (2009), wh. 18).

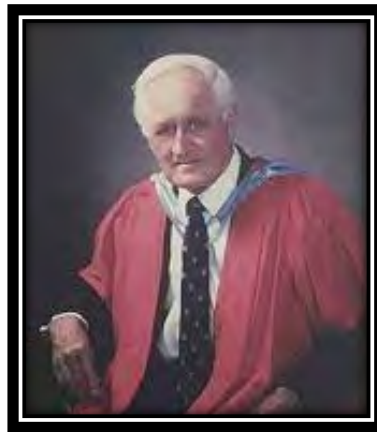
I mua i tōku whakawhitinga ki ngā whakataunga kōrero a Binney (2009), he whakamārama tēneki mō tētahi o ngā pūtake o te tuingaroa nei. Ko te tiroiro i ngā kokonga katoa o tōku ao Māori, ka kohikohi haere, ka whiriwhiri kia āta kitea ai he huarahi whakamāmā i ngā āhuatanga whai tikanga, mō te painga o ngā whakatipuranga e titiro whānui ana ki te Ao Tūroa. E ai ki tā Binney, kāore he wehenga o ngā mahi o mua, ki wērā o ināianei, i te mea, ko ngā apoaponga mātauranga i waenganui i ngā hāpori, e tauoranga tonu ana i tēneki wā. Ka whāia e ia ngā whēako o ana tuinga mō te āhua a te noho a tōku iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe i roto i Te Urewera. Ko ngā āhuatanga o te mana motuhake me te tino rangatiratanga e pā ana ki ngā mahi tōrangapū, me te ture i raro i te Kooti Whenua Māori. I raro i ngā whēako e rangahauhia nei e Binney, he tirohanga ki ngā painga mō ngā mahi nonoke a Ngāi Tūhoe mō te mana motuhake, tērāka hai huanga mō te motu whānui. Kai roto i tana kupu kotahi e whai ake nei *‘mnemonics’* te ara whāinga e hono ana ki ngā waiata, ngā whakatauākī, ngā kōrero ā-waha a Ngāi Tūhoe; e kī ana ia, ko wēneki taonga katoa ka hono tūturu ki ngā hītori o te iwi.

E kī ana a Binney:

Mana whenua (*authority in the land*) was contested, and Tūhoe’s songs and oral narratives carry mnemonics to their history. These are their ancestral stories, their songs of occupation and expansion that talk of life, betrayal, death and loss from their perspectives (Binney, 2012, wh. 309-310).

Pākatokato ana te aroha o Ngāi Tūhoe ki a Binney, ka tākohahia e te iwi te ingoa '*Tōmairangi o te Aroha*,' ki runga i ōna pakihiwi, e hāngai ana ki te pine o te aroha, e kore nei e waikura.

I te tau 2006, ka whakawhiwhia ia e te kāwanatanga ki te '*Distinguished Companion of the New Zealand Order of Merit*' mō ngā pukapuka ā-hītori i tuhia e ia hai taonga tuku iho mā Ngāi Tūhoe. Arā atu ngā taonga i ūwhia e te kāwana ki runga i a ia mō ana mahi whakahirahira, ehara mō te iwi Māori anake, engari mō te iwi whānui puta noa i te motu, huri noa ki te ao. Ko ngā tūmanako me ngā whakangākau a Binney, ka hāngai pū tonu ki ngā tuhinga a Tā Henare (1988) e whai ake nei, tērāka ki te hāpai i te mana o te reo me ōna tikanga ki ngā paerewa tiketike o te mātauranga i waenganui i te iwi Māori.



Whakaahua 29: Tā James Clendon Tau Henare
(<https://teara.govt.nz>)

Ko ngā kōrero whānui mō tēneki amorangi mātāpūputu o te ao mātauranga me te ao tōrangapū, i tīkina atu e au mai i te pukapuka (*The Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, vol. 5, 1941-1960, wh. 214-215). E kī ana, i whānau mai a James Clendon Tau Henare i te tau 1911 ki Motatau i Pēwhairangi. He uri whakaheke ia nō ngā toa whakawehi o te raki, pērā ia ā Hone Heke, i a Kawiti mā. He maha ngā mahi ā-hāpori, ā-iwi, ā-tōrangapū i whāia e ia i waenganui i tōna nei taiao. Ko ngā mahi ahuhenua, he kai pānui reimana mō te Hāhi Mihingare, ka mutu, i kawea e ia he tūnga teitei, tērāka o te Rūtene Kānara whakahaere tauā Māori i te Pakanga Tuarua, otirā, arā atu ngā pūkenga whēako i runga i a ia. Ko tētahi o ngā hōtaka nā Tā Henare i tīmata i raro i te maru o '*Te Rōpū Reo Māori o Whakatauirā*,' tērāka ko te whakatū Kōhanga Reo mā ngā kōhungahunga kia akohia te reo ki a rātau, ka whakahaere tonu ki roto i ngā Kura Tuatahi, Kura Tuarua. I te tau 1940, ka tohua ia ki te Poari ā-Motu o te Tiriti o Waitangi; ka utaina atu te tohu (*Commander of the British Empire*) i te tau 1966.

Nō te tau 1978, ka whakawhiwhia a Tau Henare ki te hōnore nui o te ‘Tā’. Ka puta ngā kupu whakaari a Tā Henare i te taihuringa o te whakaoranga mai o te reo Māori, me kī, te whakatō i te mana me te mauri o te reo Māori. Nāna i tuku wēneki kōrero i te huihuinga o te Taraipiunara o Waitangi i te tau 1985. I te tau 1988, ka tāngia ngā kōrero a Tā Henare ki runga i tētahi rīpene kiriata e Waka Huia. I reira, ka honoa ki roto i tētahi rīpoata tūturu, ka tautokohia e te minenga i reira. Ko tana kī, kōrerotia te reo, te mauri o te mana Māori; he mana tō te iwi Māori, nā roto mai i te reo Māori, nā roto mai i te kupu. Ko ngā mea e rua, ko te mana me te kupu, ka piri ngātahi, anā, ka hāngai tōtika ki te taiao Māori. Ko te rangahau kaupapa Māori, he whakarauora i ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te mātauranga Māori; ko te reo, nō te Atua. E whai ake nei te tohutoro whakamārama o ngā pūkōrero a Tau Henare. E kī ana ia, ko te reo te mauri o te mana Māori; ko te kupu te mauri o te reo Māori; e rua ēnei wehenga kōrero e hāngai tonu ana ki runga i te reo Māori, ko te reo, nō te

Atua. **Whakaahua 30:** Haurongo mō Tā James Clendon Tau Henare.

Henare was emphatic that New Zealanders had to become bicultural before they could become multicultural, and he was critical of certain Pakeha attitudes and condescension. He saw Māori values of personal relationships, relaxed lifestyles, hospitality and creative skills as beneficial to the country as a whole. Although not regarded as an activist, Henare had strong views, which he invariably explained in a reasoned manner. He was not greatly concerned about the heat generated by debates on the treaty, as he believed there were reserves of goodwill on both sides. His personal mana was marked by statesman-like demeanour, a positive adherence to Māori values and an unfailing courtesy.

McConnell, P. & McConnell, C. (2000). Dictionary of NZ Biography: James Clendon Tau.

Whakaahua 30: Haurongo mō Tā James Clendon Tau Henare. (2000).

Nā McDonnell (2000) ngā pārongo nei i tīpako ake ki te whakanui i ngā kōrero a Tā Henare. Nō te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau waru tekau mā iwa a Tā Henare i mate ai i Kawakawa.

Kātahi kā whakawhiti atu ki te rētotanga o te reo, e kore nei e mutu te whakamihi ki ngā pūkenga rauemi, ngā mātāpono kua whakatuwherahia mai i raro i ngā akoranga o te mātauranga Māori. Ka hangai pū ki ngā whakamārama a Tau Henare mō te mana me te mauri o te reo.



Ko ngā kōrero o tuawhakarere, mā ngā kupu whakarite, ngā kīwaha, ngā whakataukī, ngā whakataukī i takea mai i Hawaiki nui, i Hawaiki roa, i Hawaiki pāmamao, e hāpai ake te arotahinga o tēneki kaupapa. Otirā, kia āta kitea kia rangona te rētōtanga i roto i te reo ōkawa, i te reo ōkarakia, i te reo ōpaki me te reo ōao, e taea ai te whāriki. Ko ngā kōrero o tuawhakarere, mā ngā kupu

whakarite, ngā kīwaha, ngā whakataukī, ngā whakataukī i takea mai i Hawaiki nui, i Hawaiki roa, i Hawaiki pāmamao, e hāpai ake te arotahinga o tēneki kaupapa. E taea ai te whāriki i ngā pūkōrero mai i ngā tīpuna ki ngā whakatipuranga o tēneki ao hurihuri; ki runga hoki i ngā marae maha o te motu, ki waenganui tonu i ōku hapū kārangaranga i te taiororua o Ruatoki.

Ka whakamātauhia a Agnes McFarland mō tana Tohu Kairangi e Taiarahia Black i te tau 2009, i tētahi huihuinga a *New Zealand Association for Educational Research*, i Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa. I reira ā-tinana, ā-kanohi te kairangahau e mātaki ana, e whakarongo ana ki tana poro whakaata. Ko tana kaupapa ‘*Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe*,’ ka puta i a ia wēneki kupu, otirā, ka whakahiatohia mai anō e McFarland (2009) ngā kaupapa taurangi me ngā whakawhanaketanga e pā ana ki te reo ki roto i tētahi pukapuka, e whai ake nei aua kupu taurangi:

Whakairohia he kōrero, whakairohia he kupu, ki tāhau e pūmau ana, ki tāhau e mau ana, me rite te tuhi ki te whakairo waka, tuhia he wairua, whakatōhia he whakaaro, kia ū, kia mau. Ka whakarongo koe ki te reo o te tangata, ka kitea tōna ira, tōna whakapapa, tōna aka matua. He reo huaki tataurangi, mā te reo e huaki te katoa o ngā tātau o te ao, te ngahere, te whenua, te ao mārama, te pūtaiao. Ko ngā mātāpono o tēnā iwi e whai ana i roto i te reo, tōna mātāwaka.. Kai roto i te kawa o te kupu. (McFarland, 2009, wh.1-3).

Kai hea mai te whakaaro rangatira i wēneki kōrero a McFarland, he wahine pūrotu, he ruahine i poipoia e ōna tīpuna ki ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te ahurea Māori me te ahurea o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kai roto i tana tohu paerua, tohu kairangi te matū o ngā kōrero. Ko te tirohanga a te kairangahau, mā te reo anō hoki e huaki mai ngā tātau o ngā whakataunga

kōrero ka whārikihia ki runga i o tātau marae, e ai ki ngā whakaritenga a McFarland (2012) i roto i tana pukapuka '*Kawea te wairua o te kupu*' e whai ake nei:'

Ki te mau te reo ki te marae, ka mau ki ngā wāhi katoa. Ko te marae hai whakanui i ngā wawata o te iwi hai whakahoki mahara. Ko te marae te wāhi hai whakarongo ki te tangi o te reo reitū, te reo reiuru o rātau mā, arā, ko ngā reiputa, ko ngā pae rauhi, ngā kaikapukapu. Ko rātau hoki hai waka hoe i ngā whakaaro kia mōhio pai ai koe ki te kawa me ngā tikanga o tō hapū, o tō iwi. (McFarland, A. 2012, wh. 78).

Ko tā te kairangahau, tuatahi tonu, ko te reo te kauwaka kawē kōrero i te mea, karekau he reo i tua atu i te reo i akona mai e ōku mātua tīpuna i te wā o tōku ao kōhungahunga tae noa ki tōku pakeketanga. Ahakoa ngā tini pāheketanga ā-tauīwi i te reo Māori i roto i ngā kura i te wā o tōku taiohitanga, engari ko ngā tini putanga kētanga. I tīmatahia mai i te kāinga, i ngā kōhanga reo, ki ngā kura, kaupapa ki ngā wānanga whai mātauranga, otirā, ki roto i te whānuitanga o te ahurea Māori. Ahakoa arā atu ōku hapū, ōku marae kai te taiororua o Ruatoki, i whakaritea e ōku tūākana o Ngāti Tāwhaki, ko au e noho mai ki Ngāti Rongo ki te pupuri i te mauri o te karanga ki tēneki taha o tō mātau whakapapa. I te tau 1995, tokorua noa iho māua ngā manu tioriori e kawē ana i te reo pōhiri mō te hapū, ka huri atu ki ngā koroua, tokoiti anō rātau.

Ko te reo o Ngāti Rongo

E ai ki te whakataukī a te hapū o Ngāti Rongo e kī ana, '*Ngāti Rongo Pītahitahi*,' karawhiua, kia kore te hapū e patua e te whakamā. Ko te ngako o wērāka kupu whakarite, e hoki ana i te wā e tahitahi ana ngā kuia i te marae mā te mānuka, e pupuri ana i te mana me te mauri o te marae, kia noho mahea, kia noho mā, kia kore ai e whiua te kōhimuhimu e ngā rāwaho ki runga i te hapū. Kua neke atu tātau ki tētahi atu ao ināianeī, kua riro mai te mīhini a Pākehā te *pūhanahau*, hai tahi atu ngā rāpihi: ko te mahi a tēneki mīhini he puhipuhi i ngā rāpihi kia ngaro atu i runga i te marae. Ko te whakaaro ināianeī, me huri ke pea te whakataukī a Ngāti Rongo kī a '*Ngāti Rongo Pūhanahau*'. Heoi anō, kua whakawhiti mai ki tēneki mokopuna o Ngāti Rongo pītahitahi, ki a Taiarahia Black, he whakatipuranga nā Wharetuna o tēneki hapū, e whakatakoto ana i te reo rangatira. Ko tāna e kī ana:-

He tapu rā tō tātau reo. Mā te mōhio hoki ki tō tātau reo ka rongo tonu koe i te mauri e ihiihi mai ana i roto i a koe. Mā tō reo, ka manaakitia tātau, mā tō reo ka puta o whakaaro, mā tō reo, ka pikitia e koe te taumata hou. Mā tō reo, ka taea e koe te whakaputa kōrero mō tō whānau, hapū, iwi, i runga i te hiahia a o mātua. Ka taea

hoki e koe te tiki atu i wētahi whakaaro a rātau hai paihere i ngā mahi o wēnei rā. Ka pāoho te reo tūturu o te tangata, ka mārama tōna whakaatu mai nō hea ia, ko wai ia. Otirā, ko tā tātau mahi he whakamatāra i o tātau mahara kia āta kitea, kia āta rangona te reo e kōrerotia ana mai i te ata ki te pō. Mehemea ka whai tātau i tēnei tikanga, ka kitea tōna reka, tōna ātaahua, ka whai tuarā tō hinengaro, ko te tūmanako, ka pūawai i konei. (Black, T. 1996, wh. 28).

Ko ngā whakakitenga auaha kai roto i tēnei taitara ‘*Mai i ‘te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao,*’ i kapohia e te kairangahau, hai ara whēiroiro e hāngai pū ana i roto i ngā whaikōrero a ngā toki tārai kupu i waenganui i te hapū o Ngāti Rongo. Otirā, i runga i te marae o Tauarau. E ai ki ngā kōrero a Paki Nikora, he kaumātua nō te hapū o Ngāti Rongo, kai roto i tēneki tauparapara i a ‘*Kōtia te Pū,*’ ngā whakamāramatanga mō te āhua o te wehenga atu o tētahi pū kōrero mai i tēneki ao ki tērāka ao. Kua kōtia te pū, e kī ana kua wetekina, kua unuhia, kua wehehia tēneki tangata, tohunga, rangatira i āna mahi i kawea e ia i te wā o tōna oranga, me kī, kua paina te wā ki a ia, arā, kua whakawhiti atu ia mai i te mate ki te ora, ki te huihuinga o te kahurangi e tatari mai rā ki a ia.

Ka whai whakaaro atu ki tērāka mana kōrero o Tauarau ki a Te Ihi Tihi, nāna nei i pupuri te mauri o te whaikōrero i Tauarau mō ngā tau rua ngahuru, a tae noa ki tōna wehenga atu ki te ao wairua. Ko tēneki tauparapara rongonui o Ngāi Tūhoe e whai ake nei, kai te whakamahia e wētahi, engari, ahakoa kai te kawea, karekau i te tino mārama i te hōhonutanga me te tikanga o ngā rerenga kōrero taunaki kai roto. E whai ake nei ngā whakamārama a Paki Nikora. (*kōrero ā-waha* 2020).

Ngā Whakamarama mō te Tauparapara ‘*Kōtia te Pū*’.

Kōtia te pu i roto i ngā mate, i te mea, kua wetekina atu te rangatira nei me ngā pūkenga o ana mahi i waenganui i te hapū, otirā, i te iwi whānui tonu. Kōtia te kauru, ko taua rangatira rongonui anō rā e poroporoakihia nei, e ai ki ngā kupu whakarite e whakarewa ana i tōna mana me tōna tino rangatiratanga. Mehemea kīhai ia i eke ki ngā piringa ki ngā wānanga, ka kōrero tonuhia ia i roto i ngā kōrero; otirā, mehemea i tae te rangatira nei ki ngā taumata tiketike o te toki tārai kupu, kua eke ia ki ngā piringa, ki ngā wānanga, ki ngā tūnga teitei o ngā mahi i kawea e ia, i whakaaronuihia ai ia. Ko te whare hukihuki o Tangaroa tērāka e whakaata mai ana i te ūnga mai o ngā waka ā-taitimu, ā-taipari mai i Hawaiki nui, i Hawaiki roa, i Hawaiki pāmamao. Kua whakahuahia ake nei wērāka tipua a Nukutaimaroro rāua ko

Hine-i-tū-hoanga e whakamana nei i te wehenga atu o te iho matua rangatira nei. Tōrea ki tai, tōrea ki uta; ko te hokinga atu tēnei ōna ki te pūtahitanga o te tangata, ki Rarohenga, ki a Hinenuitepō e pōhirihiri mai rā. Kōwhetewhete mai ana ngā ngutu o ngā manu a Mumuhau rāua ko Tākeretou i ārahi mai nei i ngā waka ki Aotearoa, ka whai kōmurihanga mai i te ara o ngā manu nei. Kua whakahuahia ngā Atua o te marae ātea a Tūmatauenga rāua ko Rongo e whakahotu ana ki te rangi, e whakanuku ana ki te whenua, me te whakanui anō i te tūnga o Tāne i roto i tēneki karakia, e tohu ana i te ara o te orange o te tangata i te wā i ā ia i roto i tēnei ao, arā, ‘*Ko tōu manawa e Tāne, ko tōku manawa e Tāne.*’ Ko te akaaka o te whenua ki te rangi ka pikitia e ia, koirā te tūmanako mō rātau te hunga mate, otirā, mō te hunga kua wahangūtia. Kua takahia atu te ara whānui ā Tāne kia tae atu ki te Toi-o-ngā-rangi, oti atu ki Tikitiki-o-rangi. Kua whakairihia ngā kōrero whakanikoniko, kua hui atu, kua tāiki atu, kua hoki atu te wairua ki te pūtahitanga i hangaia mai e te atua mō taua mō te tangata. (*Paki Nikora, 2020, Kōrero ā-waha.*)

I te hokinga mai o te kairangahau ki te wā kāinga mai i ngā tau 1995 - 2023 he maha ngā toki tārai whaikōrero i Ngāti Rongo i roto i aua tau. Ko Hoani Teepa, ko Iti Rangi, ko Awanui Timutimu, ko Whitu McGarvey, ko Te Hue Rangi, ko Timi Pōkai McGarvey, ko Te Ihi Tihi, ko Paki Nikora, e kore hoki e warewaretia a Tumanako Tītoko o te Waimana i noho ki te awhi i te pae o Ngāti Rongo huri noa i te whārua. Arā atu anō ngā kaiāwhina nō ngā hapū maha o te taiororua o Ruatoki. Heoi anō, ka hinga tētahi o ngā tōtara haemata o te hapū o Ngāti Rongo a Te Hue Rangi, ahakoa i takoto kē i tērāka o ana marae i Ōtenuku. He maha ngā pūkenga i runga i a ia, he arero paopao i te kupu, he pourewa mō te whakapapa, he rerehua mō te waiata ā-mōteatea, he whakaihu waka mō ngā mahi katoa i roto i tōna ahurea. He kaiako i Anamata te whare maire a Tūhoe, he toki ki te mau rākau, he whakatutū puehu i runga i te atamira. Me pēhea atu hoki ngā kōrero mō tēneki whatukura i mate i mua i tōna taenga ki te wāhanga o te mōrehu. Kua tae atu a Te Hue ki Rarohenga i runga i te pōhiri a tō tātau kuia a Hinenuitepō; ko te reo poroporoaki tēneki e whai ake nei mōna kua whakawhiti atu ki tua o te ārai.

Tērā matariki huihui mai ana
 Ka ngaro rā koe te whetū kukume ata
 Horo koe te purapura karapine ki te uma o Ranginui
 Kia tangitīwawara, ka haehae
 Ka ripiripia ki te tarauma
 Kikini ko te whatumanawa
 Ko koe te kuru pounamu, te tātai o ngā whetū
 Te kōtuku rerenga tahi te wā poto ki tō iwi
 Ko tō rongo waiho ki muri nei
 Ka hau ki te rangi
 He kamo i maringi ā wai
 Te roimata ki waho rā
 I tōhia ai koe ki te tūranga matua
 Kāti mātau ki konei tangi ai mōu
 Haere e te rangatira, haere, haere, haere

Whakaahua 32: Te Reo Poroporoaki mō Te Hue Rangi
 (Te Marautanga a Tūhoe, 2007).

Whai muri mai, ka hinga mai ko te māreikura nei ko Hema Temara o Ngāti Rongo hapū, he wahine pūrotu, ngākaunui ki tōna whānau, ki tōna hapū me tōna iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. Tangi hotuhotu ana te iwi whānui i tōna wahangūtanga. Hai whakanui i tōna wehenga atu, ka puta te poroporoaki ki te tuku atu i a ia ki a Hinenuitepō. Ko ngā kupu taunaki a Ahorangi McFarland e whai atu nei:

E pōhirihirihia nei tātau ki Rarohenga, ki tōna marae te ‘*Tātau o te Pō*,’ koineki te tīmatanga mai o te poroporoaki o te Ira Tangata nā ngā kōrero a Maui rāua ko Hinenuitepō. Ko tā Maui, kia pērāka te ora me te mate o te tangata i tō te mārāma, ka whiro, ka tirea, ka rākaunui, ka mutuwhenua, ā, ka ea mai anō. Me matemate ā-mārāma te tangata i te pō nei’, engari ko te whakahoki a Hinenuitepō, ‘E, me mate tūturu te tangata kia apakurahia ai, kia tangihia, kia mihihia, kia mau tonu ai te aroha ki roto i te tangata’. E ai ki tā Tūhoe whakautu ki tēneki, ‘ka whakamātea e au te tangata i te ao, i te pō, kia tangi ai koutou ki o koutou mate, kia matemate ā-one ai koutou ki a koutou anō (McFarland, 2004, wh. 31, 65-67).

He wahine pūrotu, whakamataku tangata, whakaratarata wairua o te hunga kua whetūrangihia, takahi i ngā whenua o te ao ki te whakahoki mai i ngā kōiwi a ngā iwi o te motu whānui o Aotearoa. E whai ake nei te poroporoaki mō tēneki taonga matahiapo, wahine hōmiromiro, tūtahanga ki tōna Tūhoetanga, ki tōna tino rangatiratanga. Ka mīharo tōna hapū a Ngāti Rongo ki ngā pūkenga whāioio tūāuriuri i utaina ki runga i tēneki puhi

taioreore i tōna tangihanga. Otirā, i rākeihia ōna pukenga e ōna kārangatanga maha o te hunga kāinga i roto i ngā whaikōrero a ngā rangatira tōrangapū o ia iwi. Ka tika me mihi kau atu ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, te wānanga i haumarū i te kuia nei i te wā e rangahau ana ia i tana tohu kairangi, i noho tūturu ai ia ki ngā mahi katoa i whakatakotohia e ngā Ahorangi kaihautū.

Nā Ahorangi McFarland (2019), te whakaihu waka o te mātauranga, wēneki kupu poroporoaki i waihanga, he hokinga whakaaro ki te māreikura nei mō āna mahi whakamīharo mō tōna iwi a Ngāi Tūhoe, mō te motu me te ao whānui.

E te mareikua takoto tīraha mai rā i tō urunga tapu
 Kua totohu te tīpare ā-hau o kawakawa ki te puna wai o Hine
 Te mātāpūputu o te reo karanga ki paetawhiti
 Kua ngaro rā koe te manu tioriori o te motu
 Kua taupae atu rā ki tua o te wharau
 Ei! Te kura huna o Te Urewera
 Kua tīokaokahia ake nei te whārangi rau pūangiangi
 Ki ngā nōhanga matamata o kāhui manu
 Aue! Taukuri e te mamae!
 Takoto i runga i te karanga o tō tipuna ō Hinenuitepō
 Kua tokoiti koutou
 Kua pani te whānau
 Kua pani tō hapū
 Kua pani tō iwi
 Kua pani te whenua e takoto nei
 E hoki ki te tataihanga mai o tō whakapapa
 E hoki ki te Whītau Tarapī o Hinepūkōhurangi
 Hoki wairua atu rā, te reo whakatangitangi
 Whakaohoohe i te awātea. Aue! Taukuri e!

Whakaahua 33: He Poroporoaki ki ā Hema Temara Nā McFarland, A.

Kua taupae a Hema ki tua o te arai ki ōna tīpuna, i hapaihia ai e rātau te Hahi Ringatū o ngā peka, o ngā pāriha o Te Moana-a-Toi mai i Tūranga-nui-a-Kiwa, ki Tākitimu waka, huri i te motu, hoki ake ki te wā i tīmatahia mai te Hāhi i Wharekauri (*Oliver, 1990, wh. 218*). Otirā e Hema, kai te haere tonu te tangi o te pere whakamoemiti mōu, kai te whakahuihui tonu i te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te tuku karakia whakamoemiti ki a Ihōwa o ngā mano. Kua tūtaki atu a koe ki a Te Kooti Arikiranga Te Turuki, te tohunga nāna nei i tīmata te Hāhi Ringatū, te hāhi i whāia e koe i a koe e takatū ana ki runga i te mata o te whenua. I noho tūturu ai koe ki ngā Pae Wānanga, ki ngā akoranga whakakitenga a tēneki hāhi ōu.

E whai ake nei ngā wānanga mō te reo karanga i whakahaerehia e Hema i te tau 2018 i te marae o Tauarau i Ruatoki. I whakakao katoa mai ngā akonga mai i Tāmaki Makaurau, i Kirikiriroa, i Tauranga Moana puta noa i te rohe me te motu whānui.



Whakaahua 34: Karanga Wānanga a Ngāti Rongo i te marae o Tauarau, Ruatoki (2018).

Ngā Tohu Whakamīharo o te Taiao

Kua huri atu te kei o tō waka ki ngā taonga whakamīharo o te taiao, he taonga ā-wairua, he taonga ā-tinana, otirā, he taonga ā-hinengaro, e hono ana ki te pūtaiao mō ngā āhuatanga katoa i runga i te riu o te whenua. Ka mau wēneki tohu i te pū whakaahua a te kairangahau e tohu ana i te mīharo o wēneki taonga. I te tīmatanga o te wānanga nei, ka whakaatahia mai he kōpere i te rangi ki te whenua. I whakaatuhia mai ngā momo whakaaturanga katoa kātahi anō nei ka kitea ā-kanohi e te minenga i tā mātau wānanga. E ai ki ngā whakaaturanga a ōku tīpuna, he tohu rangatira, he tohu whakamīharo anō hoki ki te hunga e kite ana i wēneki whakaaturanga o te taiao.

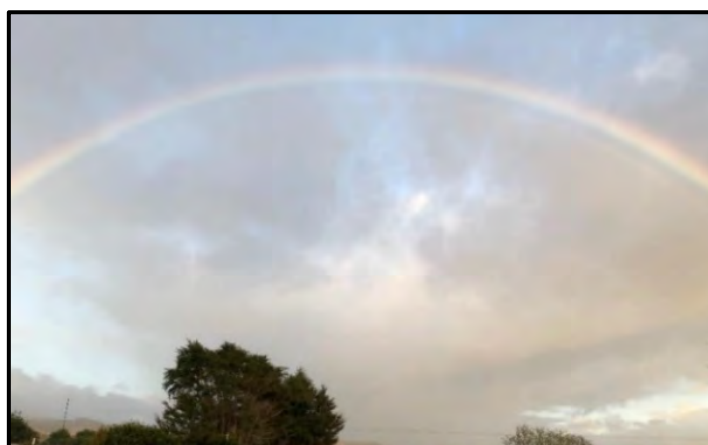
E ai ki te kōrero, ‘*ko te amorangi ki mua, ko te hāpai ō ki muri*’, nō reira ka tika tonu kia tuku whakamoemiti ki a Ihowa o ngā mano mō ngā rawa whakamīharo i whakaatuhia mai e ia i waenganui i ngā huihuinga e whakahaerehia ana. E kī ana te karaipiture, ‘Ka anga atu ōku kanohi ki ngā maunga, nō reira nei te āwhina mōku. Nō Ihowa te āwhina mōku, nō te kaihanganga o te rangi, o te whenua. E kore ia e tuku i tōu waewae kia nekehia, e kore tōu kaitiaki e moe. Inā, e kore te kaitiaki o Ihairaira e parangia, e moe. Ko Ihowa tōu kaitiaki, ko Ihowa tōu whakamarumarua i tōu mātau. E kore koe e pākia e te rā i te awātea, e te marama rānei i te pō. Mā Ihowa koe e tiaki i roto i ngā kino katoa; māna e tiaki tōu wairua. Mā Ihowa e tiaki tōu haerenga atu me tōu haerenga mai āiane, ake tonu atu, kororia ki tōna ingoa tapu. (Paipera Tapu o Aotearoa, 2012, wh. 695)

Te Kōpere Porowhita



Whakaahua 35: Ngā Minita Tāmami Coffey, Peeni Henare, Ken Kennedy kaumatua o Te Arawa, Robert Pouwhare. Te rā whakatuwhera i Te Umutaoroa: wharekai o Ngāti Haka-Patuheuheu i Waiōhau 2018.

I mau i te kairangahau i runga i tana pū whakaahua te kōpere porowhita nei, i tau ki te marae o Waiōhau i te tau 2018. He tohu whakamīharo nā te mea, koiraka te rā i whakatuwherahia ai te wharekai o te marae o Ngāti Haka Patuheuheu, a Te Umutaoroa. I tīramarama iho te tohu porowhita ki te tini me te mano i runga i te marae ātea. E kore tēneki momo āhua e kitea i te nuinga o te wā, engari anō mā tētahi kaupapa nui, e whakaatu mai te kunetanga o te taiao tūturu. E ai ki tā ngā kuia me ngā koroua, he whakakai mārihi mai i ngā tīpuna wēneki momo tohu, otirā, he rākeiora mō te whānau, mō te hapū me te iwi. Ko te akaaka o te whenua ki te rangi tēneki e kōrerohia nei, engari mā ngā tuhinga e whai ake nei e whakawhānui te ara whēiroiro o te kaupapa.



Whakaahua 36: Tohu Tūāwhiorangi i te marae o Tauarau (2018) nā te kairangahau.

E rua ngā rā e haere ana te wānanga i Tauarau, ka mutu, e rua ngā rā e whakaatu mai ana te āniwaniwa nei i tōna whakapiripiringa ki a mātau ngā kaiako me ngā akonga. Kua puta ngā kōrero a te kairangahau mō te kōpere kawenata hou i puea mai i tētahi rangi ki runga i te marae o Tauarau i te taiororua o Ruatoki. He tohu mataaho, he tohu ātaahua, pūrehurehu ana tana tiaho mai i waenganui i ngā kapua, i toro mai i te rangi ki te whenua. Nā tērā tohu, ka whakarangatirahia te wānanga karanga a te hapū o Ngāti Rongo i aua rā. Otirā, ka huri ake ngā kōrero ki ngā tapuwae me ngā hīkoitanga a ō mātau tīpuna e karapoti ana i te whārua o Ruatoki, haere whakawaho atu ana ki tai, ki te takiwā o Ōpouriao oti atu ki Te Hūrepo. He maha ngā taonga mīharo kua kite au e whakaata mai ana i roto i te taiao, ko te kōrero hoki a tētahi mōrehu a Peho Tamiana e kī ana, ‘Mehemea ka tiakina paihia e koe te taiao, ka utaina mai wērāka manaakitanga ki runga i a koe e te taiao’. (*Tamiana, P. Kōrero ā waha. 2020*).

Kai te pito o tēneki tuhinga roa e whakawhānuihia ana ngā waihotanga mai a tēneki kura huna o Te Urewera, a Peho Korotau Tamiana. Ka whai ake te kairangahau i ngā tapuwae i taurahia mai e Peho Tamiana, tērāka ki te whai ā-wairua i ngā whakaaturanga me ngā hīkoitanga i ngā pā tūwatawata me ngā poraka whenua i te riu o Ruatoki. Kua tīmatahia e au taku hīkoi mai i tēneki o ōku marae o Tauarau.



Whakaahua 37 Te Whakaruruhau o Tauarau.
Nā te kairangahau.

Ki te noho au ki roto te pae tapu o te hapū o Ngāti Rongo, ko tōna ingoa ko te Ōrangatonutanga, ka titiro whakawaho ā-kanohi, ā-wairua ki te taha hauauru ki tua o te whakaruruhau, ko te tihi o Pūtauaki tērāka e whātaretare ana ki ngā maunga whakahī, ki ngā papa whenua e karapoti ana i te taiororua o Ruatoki. Me whakahuahua au i wētahi o ngā papa whenua, ngā maunga kārangananga me ngā pā tūwatawata nei.

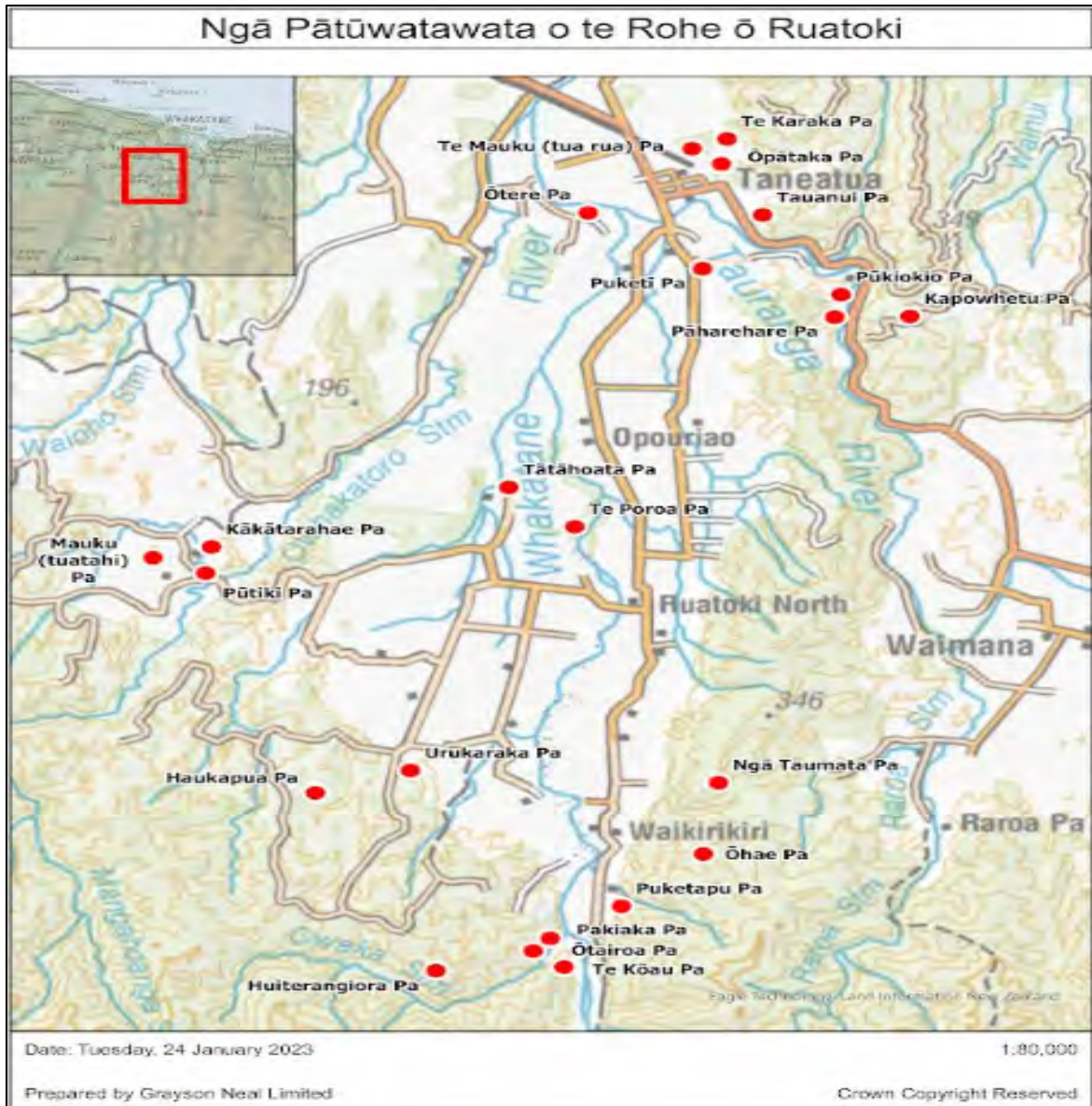
Ngā Pātūwatawata o Ruatoki

Ka tīmata mai taku hīkoi ā-wairua i Waikirikiri i te taha whakateuru i te awa o Ōhinemataroa, ko Kawekawe, haere tika ki Te Koau, ki Ōtairoa kia piki atu ki Huiterangiora, ko te putanga o Rongokārae, te tipua o tōku hapū o Ngāti Rongo. Ka whai atu i te remuremu ki Pakiaka, kia tae ki Urukarakā, e ko Ngāti Tāwhaki puta auahi tērāka kai raro iho, te whenua i nōhia e tōku tipuna e Mihaere Tangohau. Ka mutu, ka haere tika atu ki Haukapua te kainga i nōhia e Te Peehi, ki te Tawa, ki Puketapu, ka whakawhiti atu ki Paemāhoe. Torotika taku haere ki te Ahimanawa e haumarū mai rā i tōku hapū o Ngāti Rongo ki Ōwhakatoro, te nōhanga o te Tokotoru a Paewhiti, e, ko Tānemoeahi ki Pūtiki, ko Tūhoe Pōtiki ki Te Mauku, ko Ueimua ki Kākātarahae. Ka whakahipa atu i tōku kāinga i Pūharakeke, te whenua i nōhia e mātau ko ōku mātua a Paki rāua ko Parearau Pouwhare. Ka huri atu aku mata ki Te Poroa, ki Tātāhoata ki Ōtere, ki te Mauku.

Ka whakawhiti ki te taha rāwhiti o te awa o Ōhinemataroa kia tae atu ki Te Karaka, ka hoki whakautā mai ki Ōpataka, ko Tauanui, ko Pūkiokio, ki Kapowhetu te pā o Ruapururu. Huri atu ki Puketī ko te *‘Hēteri o Te Urewera’*, kai tua atu ko Pāharehare. Kia torotika taku rere whakautā ki Te Kaokaoroa o Taiarahia, ki te Tāhū-ō-Haokitaha, ki Ngā Taumata he pā nō Tūhoe Pōtiki kai te taha rāwhiti o Tauarau, ka tau atu ki Ōhae, he pā nō Tānemoeahi. Oti atu ki Parekohe te pae maunga o tōku rahi o Hāmua-Ngāti Mura o Waikirikiri. Nō reira, i konei e whakakapīhia ana tēneki hīkoi ā-wairua, i tīmatahia i te taha uru o Ōhinemataroa huri ki te raki, whakawhiti i te awa, ki ngā pae maunga e hipa mai ana i Te Hūrepo, ki Taneatua oti atu ki Parekohe. (*Best, 1925, wh.242*). Kua tāngia e tōku hoa rangatira e Paki te nuinga o ngā pā tūwatawata i raro iho nei, ki runga i tetahi pou, nāna i titi ki runga i te pātūwatawata o Puketī. Ko te whakaaro ia, kia whakatuwherahia ki te hunga e manako ana ki te whawhai i ngā hītori o wēneki pā, kia kore e ngaro i te pae o maumahara. (*P.L. Nikora, kōrero ā-waha, 2020*).

Ōtairoa	Huiterangiora	Pakiaka	Pūtiki
Urukarakā	Haukapua	Puketapu	Pūkiokio
Kākātarahae	Te Poroa	Tātāhoata	Ōtere
Te Mauku (1)	Te Karaka	Ōpataka	Tauanui
Kapowhetu	Puketī	Pāharakeke	Ōhae
Te Mauku (2)	Te Kōau	Ngā Taumata	Parekohe

Whakaahua 38: Ngā pā i te taiororua o Ruatoki.



Whakaahua 39: Te Mahere o ngā Pā (Grayson Neal Mapping Limited. 2022).

Koineki wētahi o ngā pā i nōhia e ōku tīpuna i ngā rā o nehe, heoi anō, he rite tonu tā rātau nekeneke haere i runga i te mata o te whenua. Ōrite ki ngā tapuwae i whāia e Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki i waenganui i te Rohe Pōtae o Tūhoe me waho atu i waenganui i ngā rautau kotahi mano waru tekau. E whai ake nei ōna hikoitanga i roto o Te Urewera, o Te Ika ā Maui, o Wharekauri me te motu whānui tonu.

Ngā Tapuwae i whaia e Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki



Whakaahua 40: Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Tūruki
Nō te paetukutuku tē whakaahua.

E ai ki ngā kōrero kai roto i te pukapuka ‘*Ngā Tāngata Taumata Rau*,’ e kī ana, ko Arikirangi te ingoa i tohua e tētahi tohunga matakite e Te Toiroa o Nukutaurua, mō Te Kooti, ka mutu, i pakeke mai ia i Manutuke i te Pā-o-Kahu. Nā tana matua kēkē nā Te Turuki a Te Kooti i taurima i te mea i tūkinohia e tana matua e Rangipātahi. Ka utaina atu e Te Toiroa te tūā ki runga i a ia me te tohi o Tūmatauenga. I mātau a Te Kooti ki ngā kōrero karaipiture ka tukuna ki te Kura Mīhana i te Whakatō. Te āhua nei, kua timata te mahi a te Wairua Tapu ki roto i tōna wairua me tōna hinengaro. Nō te tau kotahi mano, waru rau, rima tekau mā rua, ka iriirhia e ngā Mihingare a Te Kooti. Nō te haerenga o te wā, ka huri ana whakaaro ki te ingoa o tana matua i taurima i a ia. I reira, ka honoa atu e tana matua kēkē tana ingoa Te Turuki ki runga i ā ia. Arā atu ngā tapuwae i whāia e Te Kooti i te wā o tōna orange. (*Ngā Tāngata Taumata Rau* (1769-1869, wh. 216).

Kia kapohia atu e te kairangahau he wāhanga o te waiata rongonui a Te Kōoti Arikirangi, otirā, ko ngā kupu whai mana kai te kōwae tuawhā ki te tuarima o ‘*Kāore te pō i mōrikarika noa*.’ E ai ki tā Black, he waiata tēnei e hītia ake ana e Tūhoe i runga i te āhuatanga ka noho hāngai te ngako o tōna kaupapa ki ngā papa tipu whenua o Tūhoe i murua e te kāwanatanga i aua rau tau tūkino. (*Black .T*, 2018, wh. 46).

Ko te ‘*Mana Tuatahi*’ ko Te Tiriti o Waitangi, kua matakitehia mai e Te Kooti i roto i ngā taonga matapopore, ngā whakakitenga o te Tiriti o Waitangi e hāpai nei i ngā kerēme a ngā iwi taketake o Aotearoa. Ko te ‘*Mana Tuarua*’ ko te Kooti Whenua nā te mea i te mutunga, ki te kore ngā kaupapa a te iwi e eke ki tōna tiketiketanga i runga i te tika, te pono me te

māramatanga, ā kāti, kotahi noa iho te huarahi hai whakatikatika, ko Te Kooti Whenua Māori, ekene, hangai tika tonu atu ki Te Kooti Teitei. Ko Te Kooti Whenua tēneki e whakahuahia nei, engari ki te hoki whakamuri tātau ki ngā hītori, karekau anō kia ara mai ngā Kooti Whenua Māori me ngā Poari i te wā o Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki.

Ko te mana motuhake kai te whakamahia e te Uru Taumatua o Ngāi Tūhoe me wētahi atu o ngā iwi o te motu. Heoi anō, kai te kitea ngā tini pāheketanga me ngā tutukinga waewae o roto i ngā raumahara nui nei, ēkene pea, ā tōna wā ka eke ki tōna taumata e noho kotahi ai te iwi. Nō te tau 1869, i te rua tekau mā ono o te marama o Poutūterangi, ka huri ngā whakaaro o Tūhoe kia taka rātau ki raro i a Te Kooti. I te marae o Tāwhana tēneki i roto o Te Waimana. Ko te kōrero whakahoki a Te Kooti, *‘Ka tango ahau i a koutou hai iwi mōku, ā, ko ahau hai Atua mō koutou, ā, ka mōhio koutou ko Ihowa ahau.’* Ka rongo ake ahau i te mana me te wehi o wēneki kupu whakaari a Te Kooti me taku mōhio anō, ae mārika, kai te noho pūmau tonu te Hāhi Ringatū o Ngāi Tūhoe ki raro i ana kupu whakaari me ana whakaakoranga. (*Ngā Tāngata Taumata Rau*, 1990, wh, 220). Ko tētahi ōhākī rongonui a te tohunga nei, e rere pēneki ana, *‘Ko te waka hai hoehoenga mā koutou i muri i ahau, ko te ture. Mā te ture anō te ture hai āki’.* (Black, 2018, wh. 17).

I te ngahuru o ngā rā o Hōngongoi, te tau 2018, he rā whakamaumaharatanga i whakahaerehia mō te 150 tau o te hokinga mai o Te Kooti i Wharekauri ki Whareongaonga i runga i te kaipuke *Rifleman*. Ka puta ngā ingoa o te hunga i whakarauhia, me kī, i mauherehia ki te moutere o Wharekauri, kotahi rau ono tekau mā toru ngā tāne, ono tekau mā whā ngā wāhine, ka mutu, whitu tekau mā tahi ngā tamariki. I reira, ka whakarewahia te hautaka mō te reo; ko tōna taitara, *‘Ka ū ana ki Whareongaonga’.* (Black, T. 2018, wh, 10-11). Kai te kapinga o tēneki tuhinga, te pūrongo a te Pouārahi o te Hāhi Ringatū o Ruatoko, ka mutu, arā atu ngā kōrero a tēneki tohunga mō ngā karakia a Te Kooti. (Ponty Hauwaho, Pou o te Hāhi o Ruatoki, 2022).

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki ngā kohikohinga kōrero i roto i te ūpoko tuatoru mō *Te Raraunga Kouna me te Raraunga Tātau*, koineki hoki te huarahi i whāia e te kairangahau ki te whakahiato i te ara whāinga o tēneki kaupapa.

ŪPOKO TUATORU

Raraunga Kounga me te Raraunga Tatau

Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko tuatoru, e tīkina atu e te kairangahau ngā tikanga o te *Kaupapa Māori* a (Smith, 1999) hai tīmatanga kōrero mō te *Raraunga Kounga*, ka whītikihia atu ki ngā māramatanga o te Ao Tūroa e tīpakopako ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho anamata, inamata, onamata. Kua rarangahia ngā kōrero ki runga i ngā whare pupuri i te tāhuhu o te mātauranga ā-tangata, a-tīpuna, a-hapū, a-iwi, otirā, kai runga i ngā poupou o te tipuna whare e iri ana te hōhonutanga o ngā kōrero. Kai runga anō hoki i wērāka o ngā whare manaaki ngā waitohu, ngā hītori me ngā kupu tuku iho i whakarērea mai e rātau mā.

Ko ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, he pai tonu kia whāia te huarahi o te ‘*Kaupapa Māori*,’ mō te whakatau i te ara whāinga e pā ana ki te ‘raraunga kounga me te raraunga tatau.’ E ai ki tā (Smith, 1999), ko te ‘*Kaupapa Māori*,’ te huarahi e whakahāngai atu ana ki ngā tikanga ahurea a te iwi Māori, me ngā mātauranga o tōna ao i waenganui i ngā mahinga a te whānau, a te hapū, a te iwi me te hāpori, hai whakahīkoi i ngā kānoi o te rangahau nei, ‘*Mai i te whekerekere o te pō, ki te whekitekite o te ao.*’ He kaupapa hōhonu, he kaupapa whakapōnānā whakaaro, engari tonu, mā te Māori anake e horopaki te ariā matua o tēneki kaupapa i te mea, he rereke anō ngā whakaaro a te Māori ki tērāka a te-Pākehā. Otirā, i roto i aku rangahau mai i te pukapuka a L.Smith ‘*Decolonising Methodologies*,’ e tautuhi ana ia mō te takaoratanga i waenganui i te aronga me te ara whānui o te mātauranga i aru mai i te tai hauāuru. Wētahi o ngā ara whāinga a Smith i kapohia e au hai hāpai i tēneki kaupapa kia eke ai ki te taumata o te ‘*raranga kounga me te raranga tātau.*’ Whai muri, ko ngā mahi rangapū a ngā Ahorangi ruruku i te mātauranga i waenganui i te ahurea Māori me ngā whakautu mataaho a ngā arero paopao i te kupu. Ko ngā kaiuru wērāka; ko ngā whai pānga pūkenga me ngā whēako i whakawhitihia mai e rātau, he tino taonga tuku iho, otirā, he tauratanga mā ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane me āpōpō.

He whai whakaaro ki ngā Kaiuru

Karekau i tua atu i te kōinga o te aroha ki te tangata ahakoa ko wai. I whakapā atu ahau ki ngā kaiuru kanohi ki te kanohi; i reira ka mahea tōku hinengaro ki te rongō i te hā me te reo o aua kaiuru; mehemea ka takahurihia tērāka whakaaro, arā pea, i rangona anō e rātau te hā o tōku nei hinengaro, o tōku nei reo. I te mutunga, ka harirū, ka hongī, rangona ana te mahana o te wairua me te hinengaro i waenganui i a mātau.

Nō reira, nā tēneki momo kawenga, i whakangāwari te huarahi i whāia e au ki te kapokapo ake i ngā patapatai me ngā whakautuutu mō tēneki rangahau i waenganui i a ahau me ngā kaiuru.

Nāku i whakarārangi ngā pātai, kia āta horopakihia te arorangi o aua pātai i eke ai ki te taumata i manakohia e au, arā, i ngāwari mai ai te kaiuru ki te whakamahuki i ngā uiuinga. E whakapono ana ahau, ko te ariā whai pānga, ‘*ko te titiro, ko te whakarongo, ko te kōrero*’, ka mutu, i whakawhanakehia, i whakamāramahia ngā kaupapa i takea. Nā tēneki huarahi i whakapuaki mai te tātau mō ngā kōrero hai hiki i te mana me te mauri o te raraunga kounga me te raranga tātau i eke panuku ai ki tōna tiketiketanga. Otirā, he whakakitenga kai roto i te waitohu e whai ake nei hai whakaikeike i tēneki kaupapa nui.



Whakaahua 41: Ngā Wāhanga o te Ao Tūroa me Tāukiuki nā, Te kairangahau

Karekau i tua atu i ngā akoranga i whakarērea mai e o tātau mātua tīpuna, tērāka ki te manaaki pai i te tangata, ahakoa ko wai, ahakoa nō hea. Kua tau mai ki wēneki mahi rangahau e whāia nei e te kairangahau, kāore i rerekē ake, ka mau tonu te kōingo o te aroha kia poipoi tonuhia ki waenganui i te tangata. I whakapā atu ahau te kairangahau ki ia kaiuru kia whakaritea mai he wā e pai ai tūtakitaki. I reira ka tae wawe atu, ka mutu, ka kōrerorero, ka whakatau, ka karakia i mua i te tirikohutanga atu ki roto i te kaupapa. Ka mīharo ahau ki ngā pūkenga o te mātauranga i ngahoro mai i ngā whakawhitinga kōrero i waenganui i ngā kaiuru nei. Ko te mea nui rawa atu, ko te hokinga whakaaro ki te hunga kua whetūrangihia, ki ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i whakarērea mai ki runga i o rātau pakihwi. E ai ki ngā whakakitenga a McFarland (2017), me hari he taonga hai tākoha atu mō ngā pūmanawa kōkō pūkōrero a te kaiuru; ko te kōkō tauā a te Tāne, ko te kōkō ātea a te wahine, he pūwānanga rāua tahi. I tākirihia ake ai ngā pūmanawa ātaahua o tēneki kete waitara ‘*Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao.*’ i waenganui i ngā pūkōrero nei (McFarland, A. 2017, wh.21).

E ai ki te kairangahau, ko ngā tikanga, ko te mana whakairo hinengaro, ka noho tonu ki te whānau, ki te hapū, ki te hāpori, ki te iwi; me kī, ki te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki ngā kōrero, e whiwhi oranga ai mō ngā whakakitenga o tēneki rangahau. Otirā, ka noho wēneki mātātuhinga ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi mō te rima tau, heoi anō, a tōna wā e puta ai ki ōku hapū o te taiororua o Ruatoki, o Ngāti Pūkeko me te Tairāwhiti. Ko ngā pātai i whakaritea, i hangaia i raro i te marautanga mātauranga, engari ko te mea nui, i whakatūpato te kairangahau ki te haumaru i ngā mahi tōrangapū, ā-ahurea Māori, e here ana i te ihoiho o ngā kaupapa i raro i ngā tikanga me ngā kawa o ia kaiuru.

I taea e te kairangahau te whakaputa i ngā whakaaturanga ki tōna whānau i wētahi hui ā-whānau i waenganui i tōna rahi o Ngāti Pūkeko, o Ngāti Tāwhaki, o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau me Ngāti Rongo ki Ōwhakatoro. Tae atu ki ngā kawenga karakia i te taha o ngā hāhi e rua te Hāhi Ringatū me te Hāhi Mihingare. He mīharo ki te kite e mahi tahi ana wēneki hahi i roto i te taiororua o Ruatoki me waho atu, e whakatairanga ana i te wairuatanga o te whakapono ahakoa nō wai te hāhi, ahakoa kai hea e kawea ana ngā karakia. Ko ngā mātāpuna i ahu mai i roto i te kupu karakia me ngā waiata tautoko, me kī, he aratohu e tīpako ana i te huarahi e whāia nei mō te raraunga kounga. Koineki tonu te huarahi mātātika i whakaarahia ake nei e te kairangahau, ko ngā akoranga i roto i ngā karakia me ngā hīmene. Hai tauira ake, mai i te (*pukapuka a Hoani: kotahi o ngā ūpoko: rārangi 1-5*):

I te tīmatanga te kupu, i te Atua te kupu, i te Atua anō te kupu i te tīmatanga. Nāna ngā mea katoa i hanga; kāhore hoki tētahi mea i kore te hanga e ia o ngā mea i hanga. I ia te ora, ko te ora te mārama mō ngā tangata. I roto i te pōuri te mārama e whiti ana; heoi, kīhai i mau i te pōuri (*Paipera Tapu, 2004, wh. 1187*).

E ai ki ngā whakamārama o ngā kupu tapu a te Atua i roto i a (*Hiperu 1: 5*): he maha ngā wāhi, he maha ngā huarahi i kōrero ai te Atua i mua, arā, mai ngā poropiti ki ngā mātua. Koia te kanapatanga o tōnā-kororia, te tino āhua o tōna pūmautanga, e whakaū nei i ngā mea katoa ki te kupu o tōna kaha. E ai ki tā te kairangahau, kua hora kēhia mai te huarahi ki roto i ngā kupu tapu a tō tātau Atua, ka whakahauoratia mai taua huarahi whakarato i te ara whāinga mō ngā kaupapa katoa. Ko tāku, he whakatinana i aua kaupapa, heoi anō, mā ngā momo rauemi hangarau matapihi, e taea ai te hōrapa i ngā kauwaka kōrero ki ngā uri e marara ana i te motu me te ao whānui.

Ko te ariā matua o tēneki whakaaro aku, kia noho ngā mahi i whāia nei e au, ki runga i te huarahi o te tika, o te pono me te māramatanga, ahakoa he aha, ahakoa ko wai, ahakoa nō hea.

Hai haumaru i te wairua, te hinengaro me te tinana, ka kawea he karakia i tīmatanga o tēneki ūpoko, a kati, mā te karakia anō e whakatutuki i te kapinga. E ai ki ngā kupu whakaari o te Paipera Tapu e rere pēneki ana:

Kua tūtaki te mahi tohu rāua ko te pono; kua kihi ki a rāua te tika me te rongomau. Ka tupu ake te pono i te whenua, ā, ka titiro iho te tika i te rangi. Ae! Ka homai e Ihowa te pai, a, ka tukua mai ōna hua e tō tātau whenua. Ka haere te tika i mua i a ia, hai whakatū i a tātau ki te ara o ōna hīkoitanga (*Paipera Tapu*, 2004, wh. 665).

Koineki ngā momo taonga ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana i tauirahia mai e o mātau mātua tīpuna hai ārai atu i ngā pōautinitini o te wā. Nā te mea i hopukina atu ngā uara mō te '*kaupapa Māori*' a Smith, pākatokato ana te rere o ngā kōrero i waenganui i ā māua ko te kaiuru. I whārikihia ngā huarahi e rua, tērāka o te '*Tikanga Māori me te Tikanga Matatika*.

Ko tā Skerrett (2017, wh. 103-104), tuatahi, me mōhio ki ngā rerekētanga o te ahunga mai o te mātauranga Māori ki tērā o te mātauranga Pākehā. Ko tāna e kī ana, i noho whekowheko te ara mātauranga Māori, nō te taenga mai o te Paipera Tapu me ngā pūnaha a te Pākehā i aukatihia ngā ara ki ngā Atua Māori, i rāwekewekehia te ira Atua. Ko ngā rangahau matua kua hōrapa whānuihia, e rua, ko tētahi, '*he raraunga kounga; ko tētahi he raraunga tātau*'. Ko te pātai kē pea, e ai ki ngā kōrero a Skerrett, ko tēhea te mātāmua, ko tēhea te mātāmuri i waenganui i wēnei momo rangahau. Ki a ia, ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke, me whai whakaaro tonu ki ngā taha e rua. Mehemea ka puta te pātai mō te ara tika me te ara pono mō tātau, ko te taha kounga, ko te taha tātau, arā, he huarahi kē atu rānei. Me aro tātau ki tā te Māori titiro ki tēneki mea te mātauranga, ka titi atu i wērā pātai ki roto i te kokonga o te ngākau.

Kua rongo, kua kite ahau i ngā whakawhanaketanga o te kaupapa nei i ngā tau rua tekau mā rima, i tōku hokinga mai ki te wā kāinga ki te tautoko, ki te awhi, ki te kawē hoki i ngā whakahaerenga o tōku marae o Tauarau i te whārua o Ruatoki. Ko te whakahau hoki a ngā koroua, 'haere ki muri, kia raupā o ringaringa, kātahi anō koe ka āhei ki te whakawhiti mai ki te awhi i ngā mahi o mua.' He akoranga kounga tēneki mā ngā mātātahi e whai tikanga ana i waenganui i te whānau, te hapū me te iwi. Ko te tino matū o te kōrero, 'mehemea ka pai ngā whakahaere o muri, arā, ka pai anō hoki ngā whakahaere o mua'; he akoranga mātanga mō te hunga mangainga o ia marae, o ia hapū.

Te Ariā Matua o te Kaupapa Māori

Mai i ngā tikanga o te marae, ki ngā whakataunga a (*Henry rāua ko Pene, 2001*) e kī ana, kua roa ke te Māori e tono ana kia arohia mai tōna mana motuhake e Te Tiriti o Waitangi, i te tau 1840. Ka mutu, kua tāmihia mai te ara mō te tino rangatiratanga o te Māori e te karauna. Ahakoa i porotēhikia e te Māori, engari te aranga mai i ngā rautau iwa tekau, e ai ki tā (*Walker, 1990*), ka whakatinanatia te ahurea ā-Māori me te reo, mai i ngā rautau whitu tekau. E whai ake nei ngā kōrero a ngā tokorua nei.

The contemporary use of Kaupapa Māori continues to be imbued with these values and beliefs. Over the past two decades, the Māori Renaissance has engendered an environment in which Māori Environment Māori intellectuals have begun to challenge Western models of knowing and knowledge-construction. (*Henry, E & Pene, H, 2001, wh, 242*).

E ai ki tā te kairangahau, karekau e warewaretia ngā maumaharatanga o neherā kai te mau tonu i roto i ngā mahara, ngā wairua me ngā hinengaro o ngā amorangi mātāpūputu e ora tonu nei i tēneki rā. I te mea i mau ki roto i o rātau pūmotomoto ka ū, ka mau, kāore e makere atu i te pae o maumahara. Ko te mahi nui, ko te whakaara, ko te hohou atu ki ngā āhuatanga o te ao i noho ai rātau. Ka hono ake ai ki ngā āhuatanga o tēneki ao hurihuri ki te wherawhera i ngā ōritetanga me ngā rerekētanga. Tērāka pea, ki te hauhake i aua tikanga kai te whakamahia tonuhia i wēneki rā. Ko taku moemoeā, kia tāmokohia ngā kōrero ka whakaritea ki roto i ngā pukapuka, i ngā matai tāhiko, ki runga i ngā kiriata, kia tohaina ki ngā kōhanga, ki ngā kura tuatahi, tuarua, ki ngā kura tini, ki ngā wānanga, ki ngā whare whai mātauranga ā-tauīwi, kia noho hai rauemi mā te marea e rangahau mahi ana i roto i te ao whai mātauranga Māori.

Ko tā McFarland (*2017, wh. vii, 1*), kia mārāma tonu ki te tuku i ngā kōrero ki tēnā, ki tēnā papareanga, ki tēnā whakatipuranga, ka whakahukahuka i ngā kōrero mai i tō kete whakawaitara. Ko wētahi tāngata he matapiko ki te tuku kōrero, ka mate atu me ā rātau kōrero ehara nei nā rātau aua kōrero rā, nā tētahi kē noa atu i hoatu. Kua noho te tangata rā pupuri ai i aua kōrero hai whakamana i a ia. Me whakaaro nui te kairangahau, mehemea i tākohahia atu ngā kōrero mō tō kaupapa rangahau e wētahi atu ki a koe. Ko te whakaaro nui, ko te tuku i aua mārāmatanga, i aua mōhiotanga ki wētahi atu, kia mātatau ai te kaihopu i aua mātauranga, otirā, kōrero tuku iho rānei.

Ngā Whare Pupuri Kōrero

He wawata taunaki wēneki ihoiho hai hōkai māku mō tēneki kaupapa. Otirā, ko te whakaemi rauemi, whakaemi kōrero rānei mai i ngā momo wāhi katoa tae atu ki tōku marae o Tauarau. Ko te whare pupuri kōrero tērāka. I tua atu, ko ngā kura me ngā whare kaunihera, ko ngā hōhipera, ko ngā urupā, ko ngā whare karakia, ko ngā tari kāwanatanga, ko ngā whare maire, me ngā whare pupuri taonga. Otirā, kia kauaka e warewaretia ngā kōrero kua whakairohia ki roto i o tātau tīpuna whare, kai te tāhuhu me ngā poupou o te whare e whakaata mai ana.

Te Tāhuhu o te Kōrero

Hai whakatau i te mauri o te kairangahau, me mārāma kehoheho ki ngā tikanga me ngā mahi i runga i o tātau marae. Hai tauira ake māku, ko Rongokārae tōku tipuna whare, i rangahauhia ai e au ōna kōrero i roto i taku tohu paerua, ka oti i te tau 2012. Ko te raraunga kounga me te raraunga tātau e tītohu mai ana i te pokapū o wēneki taonga auaha. Kai roto ngā kōrero o tāukiuki i te whare tipuna nei, tīmata mai i te tāhuhu me ōna hekerangi e titi ana ki ngā ūpoko o ngā poupou i runga i ngā pakitara o te whare. Huri ki mua, ko te pou kaiāwha, ko te pou te wharau, kai waenganui ko ngā poutokomanawa pakoko e rua. Kai muri o te whare, ko te poutūārongo me te pouāniwaniwa. Kai aua pou te āhuatanga o te raraunga kounga me te raraunga tātau e whakaata mai ana.



Whakaahua 42: Te Poho o Rongokārae nā te kairangahau

Kai runga i ngā poupou o Rongokārae e iri ana ngā mātātuhinga o ngā tīpuna o tuawhakarere, o rātau hononga ki tēnaka whānau, ki tēnaka hapū, ki tēnaka iwi, i whakairihia ai wēneki kōrero hai whakanui i ngā iwi ka tau mai ki runga i te marae o Tauarau. He tukanga āio ōna

whakakitenga, e whakaatu ana ki te minenga, kia mau, kia ū ki ngā akoranga i whakarērea mai.e ngā mātua tīpuna. E ai ki tā McFarland (2017):

Koineki te huarahi whakatairanga, whakaara, whakawhenua, whakakotahi i ngā rauhanga kōrero e ai ki te tirohanga Māori, te ngākau Māori, te āhuatanga Māori, te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori’. Kia huri ake tātau ki tā te Māori rangahau kōrero, kia Toi whakaoho i ā tātau ki ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero a tātau ake
(McFarland, 2017, wh. vii).

E whai ake nei, ko ngā poupou kai roto i te poho o Rongokārae, i rauhīhia ai ngā ingoa o ngā tīpuna o ia hapū, o ia iwi. Ko te pūtake, ko te hāpai i ngā piringa, i ngā whakapapa, i ngā hītori i ngā tikanga ā-ahurea i waenganui i ngā iwi ka hohou mai ki roto i te whare. Kotahi te whakapiri atu o te manuhiri ki ngā poupou o tōna nei tīpuna, ki reira moe ai, i te mea ka rangona tonuhia te wairua o tana tipuna e heke mai ana i te tāhuhū o te whare, ki ngā heke, titikau ana ki te pūmotomoto o taua tīpuna ki te whatumanawa o tana whakatipuranga.

Ngā Poupou i te Poho o Rongokārae

Te Taraiti o te Whare

(nr): nā rāua ko	(nk): nāna ko	(=): ka moe i a
Te Rangimōwaho: Nā Rongokārae = (Rangimāhanga), nr Irakotemo, nk Mōkoaitu = (Rongoiti I) i a Nehu-Kino i a Hikatia), nr Korokihī = (Waipu), nr Te Rangimōwaho + Huriawa + Papahika + Rongoiti II = (Mumuhau.) - Ko Te Rangimowaho, ko Te Ngahuru ngā tino toa o Ngāi Tūhoe i tō rāua wā. - I pakanga a Tūhoe ki a Tauranga moana i Oruamatua, Ka mate atu i reira a Maro, a Te Umuariki, a Rongoiti, me Te Rangimōwaho.		
Te Wharetapu: Nā Tūhoe Pōtiki = (Tomairangi), nr Murakareke + Karetehe. Nā Murakareke, nk Murakehu, nk Te Anuanu, nk Te Umu-tirirau, nk Te Wharetapu .		
Te Purewa: Nā Rongokārae = (Tawhiwhi), nr Marie, nk Ngahuru, nk Kura Ariki = (Kau Tuareke), nr Tū-whānau-ora + Maru-tereinga. Nā Tū-whānau-ora = (Kura-i-monōa), nk Moenga + Tū-pakiaka. Nā Moenga = (Tamā-ona), nr Maru-tarā-peke, nk Hikā-tū-tonu, nk Kokamutu = (Tihi), nr Te Oata + Tamahore + Te Purewa + Tūmatawhero. Wahine tuatahi a Te Purewa = Hinekura o Ngāti Rongo. - Ko te ‘Pakihiwi Kaha’ i a Te Purewa, ko te ‘Rangatiratanga’ i a Tamahore - Ina te kupu a Te Purewa, ‘Takoto te ‘Ika Huirua’ a te huatahi ā Kokamutu’. Ko ngā ika huirua i mau i te patu a Te Purewa, ko Titonga (he rangatira nō Te Arawa), me te Wahā-kaikapua, ko taua riri i puea mai i Pukekaikahu. - E mau tonu nei tērā kōrero ōhākī, ‘Te Ika Huirua’ mō ngā tūpāpaku e rua ka takoto i te marae kotahi.		
Te Maitaranui Rangiaho: Nā Paorā-kakaure = (Hakuarangi I), nr Rangiaho Paora = (Rihipeti a Takero), nr Hakuarangi II Rangiaho + Paora Rangiaho + Hiria Rangiaho + Pōioi Rangiaho + Wī Patene Rangiaho + Te Maitaranui Rangiaho - Nā Te Maitaranui i whakahoki mai ngā pū me te pīkaokao mai Ngāpuhi. I te heketanga mai o Pōmare mai Ngāpuhi, ka rongo i te pīkaokao e tekekō ana, ka mōhio a Pōmare kua tae mai ia ki te Rohe Pōtae o Te Maitaranui. Ka whakatūhia e Tūakiaki he hākari i Te Reinga, ka pōhiritia a Te Maitaranui kia haere atu. I mua o te hākari, ka whakatika atu te ope tauā a Tūakiaki, ka patua a Te Maitaranui me tōna tira kia mate. Ko te ‘Rongo o te tuna’ te waiata whakamārama i tēnei rānakitanga.		
Tūtakangahau: Nā Tūhoe Pōtiki, nk Murakareke + Karetehe = (Te Awhinga o Ngāti Apa), nr Hapipito, nk Maru-kawaka, nk Haku-ā-rangi, nk Rau-tawhero, nk Tū-te-ohonga, nk Mana-tawhiti, nk Uā-mai-rangi, nk moko-nui, nk Tapui-hina + Hinewai, nr Tūtakangahau , nk Whiuwhiu, nk Te Patu-toro. - He rangatira nō Tamakaimoana, nō Ngāi Tūhoe - Nā rāua ko Te Rua, i hanga te Haki e ki ana: <i>Kotahi te ture mō ngā iwi e rua.</i> - Ka riro i a Te Rua taua haki mō tana kaupapa.		
Te Pukenui Kereru: Nā Tuwaenga, nk Matenga, nk Takoto = (Pahi I), nr Patu Rangi-whakahaerea = (Te Ahi-tahu Te Ruakariata), nr Kereru + Turaki-o-rauru + Te Uira + Tawera + Raiha + Numia. Nā Turaki-o-rauru = (Rapaera), nr Tūpaea. - Ko te kōrero, nā tana hoa wahine nā Whaitiri i tito te waiata, ‘<i>Ka pai te tāne ki te noho tahi mai e</i>’, heoi anō, ko wētahi kai te kī nā Rapaera, te uri o Numia. - He rangatira nō Ngāi Tūhoe; i noho rāua ki Ruatāhuna, ka mutu, i roto ia i Te Whitu Tekau. -		

(nr): nā rāua ko	(nk): nāna ko	(=): ka moe i a
Te Umuariki Tawhia=(Ueimua), nr Toroa-kaikaha, nk Paria, nk Tekawa = (Hineumu), nr Takiri, nk Tama-houtake, nk Te Wai-kohia, nk Te Whakaturou, nk Kuhā-tahi, nk Taumutu, nk (1): Te Umuariki = (Hine-pau), nr Te Au-ki-hingarae, nk Paora Kingi I, nk Paora Kingi II, nk Mata. (2): Te Umuariki = (Tikina), nr Te Whenua-nui I, nk Te Whenua-nui II. He rangatira nō Panekire, nō Waikaremoana. I mate ia i Whangara i te pito o te tau 1820.		
Tai-turakina: Potiki I, nk Tū-houhi, nk Tāne-te-kohu-rangi, nk Te Rangi-tiri-ao, nk Te Ao-tawhena, nk Potiki II, nk Hatiti, nk Tama-hua-mako, nk Tau-koroki, nk Iki-whenua=(Rongo-tauaha), nr Tama-kai-moana = (Te Au-tui-rangi), nr Te Ohanga, nk Tai-turakina . - Ko Tai-turakina te tangata; ko Maungapōhatu te maunga; ko Tūhoe te iwi. - Ko ōna tātai i heke mai i a Potiki I. -		
Te Kaho: Nā Rongokārae = (Rangimāhanga), nr Irakotemo + Te Kaho = (Whakamarie), nr Ui-ara (Ngāti Awa) + Te Ipu (Ngāti Awa) + Ru Whenua (Ngāti Paraheka) + Rere-kai (Tama-kai-moana) + Karanga-ahiahi (Ngāti Paraheka). - E ai ki te kōrero, i kitea a Te Kaho e Te Tai o Ruamano e moe ana i raro i te rākau i Kaiti. - Ka mau ia i Te Patu a Te Kāho, ka kīia taua whenua ko te whakairinga o Te Patu a Te Kāho; kai tērā taha o te awa mai i Ōtenuku. -		
Irakotemo: Nā Rongokārae = (Rangimahana), nk Irakōtemo , nk Moko-aitū = (Rongoiti 1), nr Korokihi = (Waipu), nr Te Rangimōwaho + Huri-awa, nk Papā-hika + Rongo-iti II + Mumuhau. - Koinei ngā whakatipuranga a Rangiaho Paora me Paora-kakaure. -		
Tamatokoao: Nā Rongokārae = (Tawhiwhi) nr Tamatokoao , nk Rongohaua, nk TeArairehe, nk Patumaunga, nk Manohunuku + Totarapuku I. - Nā Tamatokoao i aukati a Te Kāho i te whenua o Te Wai-pōtiki; nāna i whakairi he kākahu ki runga i tētahi ara hai aukati i a Te Kāho, ka tapaia taua wāhi ko Te Pāpueru. - I nōhia e Manohunuku me Tōtarapuku te pā o Haukapua. - Ko Whaitiripapa te whenua i tapaia ai ki te taiaha a Manohunuku. - Ko wētahi o ngā uri i heke mai i a Hukanui, i a Whiuwhiu = Taihako. -		
Tamakaimoana: Pōtiki I, nk Tū-houhi, nk Tāne-te-kohu-rangi, nk Te Rangi-tiri-ao, nk Te Ao-tawhena, nk Pōtiki II, nk Hatiti, nk Tama hua-mako, nk Tau-koroki, nk Iki-whenua = (Rongo-tau-aha), nk Tamakaimoana . - He maha ngā whakahekenga whakapapa mai i a Tamakaimoana. - Mai i a Toroa, Irākewa, Tāneatua, Ngāti Maru, Ngā Pōtiki. - I ahu mai a Te Moatūtahuna i Tamakaimoana; nō te hapū o Ngā Maihi.		
Tangiharuru: Nā Toi-te-huatahi, nk Rauru, nk Taha-titi, nk Ruatapu, nk Tamā-ki-te-rā, nk Tamā-ki-Hikurangi, nk Manawa-tu, nk Manawa-rere, nk Whare-nui, nk Whare-roa, nk Whare-manahanaha, nk Tangiharuru . - Koinei te tipuna o Ngāti Manawa. - Nā Tūhoe Potiki = Paretaranga; he tuahine ia nō Tangiharuru. - Ko wētahi kōrero e kī ana, nō Te Arawa kē a Tangiharuru, a he pānga ōna ki Waikato, ka mutu i noho ia ki Tuhua. He iramutu ia nā Wharepakau.		

(nr): nā rāua ko	(nk): nāna ko	(=): ka moe i a
Rongoiti: Nā Rongokārae = (Rangimāhanga), nr Ira-kōtemo, nk Mokoaitu = (Rongoiti 1), nr Korokihi = (Waipu), nr Te Rangimōwaho + Huri-awa, nk Papa-hika + Rongo-iti II + Mumuhau. - Nō te nuinga o ngā marae o Ngāi Tūhoe tēneki rangatira. Engari e ai ki tā Tama Nikora, ko Ngāti Rongo tonu tōna tūrangawaewae.		
Te Rangianiwaniwa: Tāwhia = (Ueimua), nr Kato-a-Tāwhaki, nk Rangi-āniwaniwa . - I whakaritea ai e te ope tauā me whakaeke te pā o Ōputara i te pō, ka kī a Te Rangianiwaniwa: ‘<i>E kore au e whawhai i te pō, engari kia tākiri rā anō te awātea ki runga i a Tawhiuau</i>’. - I haere ai a Rangi-ka-whetui, a Te Rangianiwaniwa, a Taurua, a Tuiringa, a Te Purewa, a Te Hiko, a Taiturakina, a Te Umuariki, a Te Kapua, a Te Wharekōtua mā, ki te pakanga ki a Ngāti Manawa i Ōputara. - He rangatira nō Maungapōhatu.		
Te Rangi-monōa: Pōtiki I, nk Tū-houhi, nk Tāne-te-kohu-rangi, nk Te Rangi-tiriao, nk Puhou = (Te Ao-marara), nk Pou-te-āniwaniwa, nk Tamā-urupā, nk Rangi-monoo . - Ko Te Rangimonoa te rangatira o te pā o Karioi, i roto i te Pae o Tūhoe i ngā rā o nehe. - E kīia ana, nā te rahi o tana pā, whānau mai ana he tamaiti i tēnei pito, pakeke rawa ake, karekau anō kia tūtaki ki ngā uri o tērā pito o taua pā. - Ko Te Rangimonoa te ariki o ngā whenua o Ngā Maihi (Tau-whare-mānuka) ki Ruatoki.		

Whakaahua 43: Ngā Poupou kai te Taraiti o Rongokārae. (Nā te kairangahau tēneki whakaahua).

Te Taranui o te Whare

(nr): nā rāua ko	(nk): nāna ko	(=): ka moe i a
Moewhare: Nā Rongokārae = (Rangimāhanga), nr Irakōtemo, nk Mokoaitu = (Rongoiti I), nr Korokihi = (Waipu), nr Rongoiti II, nk Te Oina = (Moewhare), nr Tākero = (Waiparera), nr Mereraina + Peita + Rihipeti. - Ko te nuinga anō o ngā whakatipuranga a Waiparera rāua ko Tākero, i noho ki waenganui o Ngāti Manawa me te Houhī i roto o Waiōhau, i te wā o tāukiuki. - I wēnei rā, kua marara katoa te minenga ki te motu whānui. -		
Rangi-te-aorere: Rangiwhakaekeau = (Uenukurauiri), nr Rangiteaorere, nk Kaiure + Tutewhaiwha + Apatakikawa + Hinetekawa. Ko te tono a Rangiwhakaekeau ki a Uenukurauiri, kia tapaia tana tama ko Rangiteaorere (ngā kapua rere ao). I noho rātau ki Mokoia ki te pā o Rangiahua.		
Te Whenuanui I: Ueimua = (Tawhia), nr Toroā-kaikaha, nk Paria, nk Te Kawa = (Hine-umu), nr Takiri, nk Tama-houtake, nk Te Wai-kohia, nk Te Whakaturou, nk Kuhā-tahi, nk Taumutu, nk Te Umu-ariki = Tikina, nr Te Whenua-nui I = (Te Akiu), nr ko Te Mauniko + Hinepau. - I whānau a Te Whenua-nui i Maungapōhatu; ko ōna hapū ko Te Urewera me Ngāti Rongo. He tohunga hanga whare, mahi whakairo anō hoki ia. - Ko te Whenua-nui rāua ko tana tamāhine ko Te Mauniko, i haere ki te pakanga ā Rewi Maniapoto ki te karauna i Ōrakau; ahakoa te tū a tōna pona i te matā, i hoki mai tō rātau tira tokoiti ki Ruatāhuna, i reira ka taunutia a Te Whenua-nui e ngā kuia me ngā pouaru ki te manawera e whai ake nei: ‘I hoki mai koe e Te Whenua-nui ki te aha? Te mate atu ai i te unuhanga o te puhi o Mātaatua, ka māhora ki te riu ki Waikato, ki te aroaro o Maniapoto. I tangi ai te pū repo, ka tutū te puehu ki runga ki te rangi, ka turakina mai taku wao totara. E tū ki te awa ki Māhihirangi, ki te Wairiko, ko ngā wai e rua ki Whakatāne, ki Rangitāiki.		

I tangi taukuri ai ngā pouaru. Aue! Taku kuru pounamu ka riro e!’ I waenganui o ngā tau ruamano, ka puta te tono a Pou Temara rāua ko Te Wharehuia Milroy ki a Ngāti Maniapoto kia haere atu a Ngāi Tūhoe ki te whai i ngā hikoitanga o te tipuna nei a Tūhoe Pōtiki i oti atu ki reira. Ko te kōrero, i haere ā Tūhoe Pōtiki ki te rapu i ngā tapuwae o tana tipuna o Māhanga; mate tonu atu ki reira. Koirā te wā i hakahia ai te tauparapara nei, ‘I hoki mai koe e Te Whenua-nui ki te aha?

Parahaki:

Te Maunga = (Hine-pūkohu-rangi), nr Pōtiki I, nk Tu-houhi, nk Tāne-te-kohu-rangi, nk Te Rangi-tiri-ao, nk Te Ao-tāwhena, nk Pōtiki II, nk **Parahaki** (2) = (Mihi-te-kapua).

- He Rangatira nō te hapū o Kākahu-tapiki.

Hikā-tū-tonu:

Rongo-tangi-awa = (Te Rahi-koia), nr Rongokārae = (Tawhiwhi), nr Marie, nk Ngahuru, nk Kura-ariki, nk Tū-whānau-ora, nk Moenga, nk Maru-tarapeke, nk **Hikā-tū-tonu**.

- E ai ki ngā kōrero, he Matua ā Hikā-tū-tonu nō Kokamutu te whaea o te ‘Tokotoru a Kokamutu’

Taiwhakaea:

Nā Toroa, nk Ruaihonga, nk Tahinga-o-te-rā, nk Awanuiārangi, nk Rongo-tangi-awa, nk Irapeke, nk Tamatea-rehe, nk **Tai-whakaea I** = (Tū-tapuae-kura), nr Te Kura-tapiri-rangi + Awa-kanoi + Pu-mai-waho. Hoki atu ki a Te-Kura-tapiri-rangi, nk Ika-puku, nk Te Rangi-tupu-ki-waho, nk **Taiwhakaea II** = (Toanatini).

Ko Taiwhakaea II te tipuna whare, ko Toanatini te whare kai

Tūwharetoa:

Wētahi o ōna ingoa: ko **Tūwharetoa-i-te-aupouri**, ko **Tūwharetoa-waewae-rākau**. Tekau mā rima reanga mai i a Hapūoneone ki ngā Matua o **Tūwharetoa**.

Ko Mawaketaupo = (Hāhuru), nr **Tūwharetoa**.

I heke mai a Mawaketaupo e whitu reanga mai i a Ngatoroirangi me ngā kāwai rangatira o Te Arawa me Mātaatua. Tōna whaea a Hāhuru, i heke mai i a Toi me te Hapūoneone o Mātaatua me Kawerau.

Tama-te-kapua:

Pūhaorangi = (Te Kuraīmōnoa), nr Ohomairangi, nk Rua, nk Taunga, nk Atuamatua, nk Houmaitawhiti, nk **Tamatekapua** = (Whakaotirangi rāua ko Kearoa).

Ko **Tamatekapua** te kāpene o te waka o Te Arawa i te whakahekenga mai o ngā waka i Hawaiki i te tau kotahi mano, toru rau rima tekau.

Hoturoa:

Auauterangi = (Kuotepo), nr **Hoturoa** = (Whakaoterangi rāua ko Mārama. Ko **Hoturoa** te toihau o te waka o Tainui; ko Rakataura te tohunga. Nā ngā whakararu ā-whānau, ā-iwi i Hawaiki, ka whakaaro iho a **Hoturoa** ki te whai i te whakahekenga o ngā waka (1350). I tau ki Whangaparaoa, kātahi ka whai haere i te takutai moana ki te raki, ka tau atu ki te wahapū o Te Waitemata, o Manukau, o Whaingaroa, o Kāwhia me Mōkau. I Kāwhia a Hoturoa e noho ana; nāna i rauora ai te waka i tau ki te ākau o Waiiti.

Paikea:

Nā Uenuku-marae-tai, nk Kahutiā-te-rangi (Paikea), + Ruatapu. Nā Paikea, nk Porourangi + Tahu-pōtiki.

Nā Uenuku i whakapuhi a Paikea, ka harawene a Ruatapu, ka huri atu ki te kōhuru i ana tuākana i runga i te waka moana. Ko Paikea te mea i ora tonu nā ana karakia ki ngā tamariki a Tangaroa. Ka eke ia ki runga i te Paikea, kotahi mai ki Aotearoa. Koirā te huringa ōna i tana ingoa mai i a Kahutiā-te-rangi ki a Paikea.

(nr): nā rāua ko

(nk): nāna ko

(=): ka moe i a

Puhi-kai-ariki:

Matā-Atua whakapapa: Te Aho Ariki o Puhi, rua tekau mā whitu reanga mai i a Rangi ki a Wekanui = Irakewa, nr ko Puhi. Nā Puhi ko Hauangiāngi = Tauramoko, nr Rāhiri.

Tētahi wāhanga o tōna whakapapa. Kupe (Mata-hou-rua te waka), nk Raparapa-te-uira, nk Nukutawhiti (Ngā-toki-matā-whao-rua te waka), ka heke iho ki a Puhi-moana ariki (Mātaatua).

Māhaki:

Kahungunu, nk Tauheikuri = Tamataipūnoa, nr Tawhiwhi + Māhaki = Hinetapuarau. Tokowaru a rāua tamariki, e toru ngā tama, e rima ngā tamāhine. Nā ana tama nā Ranginui-ā-ihu me Whakarau (Ngā Pōtiki) me ana mokopuna tokorima, i hono ngā rautaki ā-whānau ki waenganui i ngā whakatipuranga o Ruapani. I noho ia i Pāwerawera i te taha o te awa o Waihuka, karekau i tawhiti atu i Te Karaka.

Tūmatawhero:

Nā Rongokārae = (Tawhiwhi), nr Marie, nk Ngahuru, nk Kura Ariki = (Kau Tuareke), nr Tū-whānau-ora + Maru-tereinga. Nā Tū-whānau-ora = (Kura-maona). Nā Tū-whānau-ora = (Kura-maona), nr Moenga + Tū-pakiaka. Nā Moenga = (Tama-ona), nr Maru-tara-peke, nk Hika-tū-tonu, nk Kokamutu = (Tihi), nr Te Oata + Tamahore + Te Purewa + **Tūmatawhero**.
- Koinei tētahi o ngā 'Tokotoru a Kokamutu rāua ko Tihi'.

Tamahore:

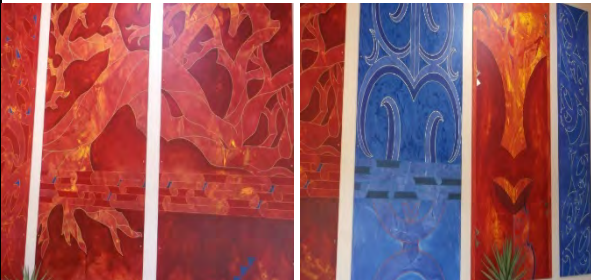
Nā Rongokārae = Tawhiwhi, nr Marie, nk Ngahuru, nk Kura Ariki = Kau Tuareke, nr Tūwhānau-ora + Maru-tereinga. Nā Tū-whānau-ora = Kura-maona, nk Moenga + Tū-pakiaka. Nā Moenga = Tamā-ona, nr Maru-tarā-peke, nk Hikā-tū-tonu, nk Kokamutu = Tihi, nr Te Oata + **Tamahore** + Te Purewa + Tūmatawhero.
- Koinei anō tētahi o ngā 'Tokotoru a Kokamutu rāua ko Tihi'.
- Ko Hinekiri te wahine a Tamahore, i moea e Te Purewa i tōna wahangūtanga.
- Ko te mauri o te 'Tino rangatiratanga' o ngā 'Tokotoru a Paewhiti' i a Tamahore e pupuri ana

Whakaahua 44: Ngā Poupou kai te Taranui o Rongokārae. (Nā te kairangahau tēneki whakaahua)

Ngā Rauemi Kaimanawa i te marae o Tauarau

Ko tā te ‘Raraunga Kouna me te Raraunga Tatau’, he toro ki ngā kurutongarewa o ngā Atua Māori, ngā whakapapa, ngā whakairo, ngā whakatauākī, ngā whakataukī, ngā mōteatea, ngā mahi ā-Rehua, ngā momo tohu o te taiao hai raupiki, rauheke, i ngā whītau o te kaupapa ka whakatakotoria. Kua whakawhāitihia mai e te kairangahau ngā tauratanga i runga i tōna tūrangawaewae i hangaia e te hapū i ngā tau ruamano ki te ruamano mā whā.

Ngā Rauemi o te Marae	He aha ngā hua o wēneki Rauemi?
Te Waharoa: Ko ngā Atua, ko Rongo, ko Rongomaraeroa, ko Rongomatāne. 	Ko Rongo: -Ko tā Rongo, he pupuri i te rongopai me te rangimārie i waenganui i te hapū. -Ko Rongomaraeroa: he tauawhi i te hūmarie me te maungārongo i waenganui i te hapū. -Ko Rongomatāne: e ahu atu ana ki ngā kai o te ngahere me te whakawhānui anō i ana taonga hei whāngai i te wairua o te hapū.
Te Ōrangatonutanga: koineki te Pae Tapu o ngā Toki Tārai kupu me ngā kuia e tauawhi ana i te hunga mate me ngā momo huihuinga katoa rānei.. 	Ko te kōrero hoki, kua whakawhiti atu te hunga kua wahangūtia, mai i te mate ki te orangatonutanga. I tua atu, he mapi e iri ana ki te whakaatu i te marea i ngā nōhanga o ngā hapū kārangaranga o Ngāi Tūhoe. E tohu ana i te hora o Te Urewera mai i te taha whakarunga ki te taha whakararo.
Koineki tētahi o ngā taonga whakanui i ngā kaimahi i mahi i runga i te marae i runga i te ngākau matahiapo me te aroha.  Te Puna o te Aroha	He whakaaro nui tēneki tākoha ki te hapū o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau, i pōkaikaha ai te minenga kaimahi, ki te āwhina i te wā o te hangaanga o Rangimāhanga i te tīmatanga o ngā tau rua mano kia tae ki tōna whakatuwheratanga i te pito o te tau rua mano mā whā.

Te Whakaruruhau: e titiro atu ana ki te uru ki Pūtauaki me ngā maunga kārangaranga o te riu o Ruatoki. 	I te wā o tēneki tuhinga, kāore anō kia whakairihia he ingoa ki runga i te whakaruruhau, engari ko ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, a tōna wā, kia tāhia te ingoa o Tawhiwhi ki runga i a ia; koia hoki te tuakana o Rangimāhanga, ka mutu, tērāka kia whakanuihia tōna mana tipuna e te hapū o Ngāti Rongo.
Te Pari Karauna o Ngā Matua Tipuna 	Koineki te urupā o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau. Ahakoa he tapu e hora ana i roto i ngā urupā, engari ko ngā kohikohinga kōrero kai runga i ngā kōhatu, he taonga tuku iho hai whakakīkī i ngā kete o te mātauranga, ā-whakapapa, ā-whānau, ā-tīpuna. Mā te karakia, mā te wai wērāka āhuatanga o te tapu e taupare atu.
Hinetemoa he Tipua o Ngāti Rongo 	Nā Marina Rangi tēneki whāriki i raranga e tohu ana i ngā tamihanga ā-tauwi i raro i te 'Ture Tami Tohunga (1909). Nāna i whakaoho ngā tini pāheketanga i ngaro, ki runga i te whāriki, hai tohu whakamau-maharatanga mō te hōhonutanga o te kōingo o tōna aroha i raro i tōna Ngāti Rongotanga. Kai roto i te wharemate e iri ana te taonga nei a Hinetemoa.
Rangimāhanga -Tawhiwhi - Rongokārae  E whitu ngā kōpari kai runga i tēneki waitohu: Tīmata te tuatahi o ngā kōrero i te taha mauī.	Kōpari tuatahi: Ko ngā whakatipuranga a Rangimāhanga rāua ko Rongokārae. Kōpari tuarua, tuatoru, tuawha: ko te rākau tapapatanga o Rangimāhanga. Kōpari tuarima: Ko Tawhiwhi e whakaata mai ana i tōna āhua. Kōpari tuaonō: Ko Rongokārae e pōhiri ana i ana whakatipuranga ki roto i a Rangimāhanga. Kōpari tuawhitu: Ko ngā whakatipuranga a Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rongokārae. Kai te tomokanga ki roto i a Rangimāhanga wēnei kōpari e whakaata mai ana.

Whakaahua 45: Ngā Taonga Kaimanawa i te marae o Tauarau, Ruatoki.

Ngā Waiata Puiaki a Ngāti Rongo.

Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko te whakamārama mō ngā waiata mōteatea, waiata oriori a ngā kaitito waiata o Ngāti Rongo, ko wētahi i kawea mai i wāhi kē, engari ka akona ki te hapū hai taonga tuku iho, taonga manaaki mā rātau. He tohu tūāwhiorangi ngā waiata a Ngāti Rongo i te mea kua uru atu i ngā māreikura me ngā whatukura o ngā whānau o te hapū, ngā kete waitara o te tito waiata hai taonga tuku iho mā te hapū.

Te Herenga Waiata ki Te Pūtaiao

E ai ki tā Te Hue Rangī, mā te mōhio ki ngā waiata tawhito e penapenahia ai te mātauranga mō ngā taura here ki te whenua me te mana o te tangata ki taua whenua. E kī ana ia, he tohu tūāwhiorangi ngā waiata nei mō te tūāhua noho a te iwi i taua wā e whakaatu ana i ngā roherohe, i ngā maunga, i ngā pā tūwatawata. I whānau mai a Te Hue ki roto i tēneki whānau, he toa mō te waihanga waiata. Ko ōna tīpuna ko Tamahore tērāka, ko Hinetemoa tērāka (te wahine ā Tamahore), ko Hītia tērāka (te tungāne o Hinetemoa), arā atu, heoi anō, ka tau mai wērāka momo pūkenga ki runga i te whaea kēkē o Te Hue ki a Kōhine Pōnika, e rongonuihia nei ana waiata e te motu whānui.

Kōhine Pōnika, Wahine Tito Waiata

I whānau mai a Kōhine Whakarau Pōnika i te rua tekau mā waru o ngā rā o Pīpiri, te tau 1920. He wahine toa ki te tito waiata, ka mutu, taketake ake, nō te hapū o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau. Ko Wharetini Rangī o Te Aitanga ā-Hauiti tōna matua, ko Hinerotu Nūmia tōna whaea. Ko Kōhine tētahi ō ngā tamariki tokowaru a ngā tīpuna nei; i heke mai i ngā kāwai rangatira o Ngāti Rongo me Te Aitanga-a-Hauiti. Ko te waiata e whai ake nei nā Kōhine e whakaatu ana i te kōingo o te aroha mō ngā tamatāne i whakawhiti atu i te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki te mura o te ahi. Kua rongorongo ake ahau

Kua rongorongo ake ahau - e haere ana koe e taku tau
Whakawhiti ana te Moananui a Kiwa e
Ka patupatu ake taku manawa - ka whakarangirua i aku mahara
Aue tama ko taku aroha, kore rawa e mutu ai
Waiho rā ma te wā koutou e tama mā
E whakahoki mai, kia awhiawhi atu aku ringa nei
Ki tō uma piri ai.
Ka patupatu ake taku manawa whakarangirua i aku mahara -
aue tama ko taku aroha
kore rawa e mutu ai.

Whakaahua 46: He waiata nā Kōhine Pōnika

Ka tae mai te wā e neke ai a Kōhine rāua ko tana hoa rangatira, ki Tūrangi, ko te pūtake, ko te rapu orange mō te whānau. Ka haere te wā, ka puta mai te mokemoke ki a Kōhine mō te wā kāinga. Ka haku tōna wairua, tōna hinengaro mō ana mātua e noho mai rā i te mārua o Ruatoki. Ka rangona tōna tino aroaroa i roto i tēneki o āna waiata, e whai ake nei, ka mutu, ka rangona tonuhia te mokemoke i roto i tōna whatumanawa.

Ka Haku au

Ka rapu au, ka rapu e
Ka riro rā, i te ia e
E Koro mā, te ao o neherā
Ka ngaro, ka ngaro, ka ngaro e

Ka mokemoke, ngā mahara
Māturua noa, ngā roimata
Mā wai rā, e kawē ngā kōrero
Waiho, waiho, waiho rā

E hika mā, me tautoko rā
Nā te Atua, te ao rere noa
Koinei rā, ka hiki te manawa
Ko koe ko au, hai waha e

Ka ngaro, ka ngaro, ka ngaro e
Waiho, waiho, waiho rā
Ko koe ko au, hai waha e
Mā te wā....

Mā te wā, e tākiri mai
Mā te rangatahi, e whai hono e
Kia mau ai

Whakaahua 47: Nā Kōhine Pōnika (*nee Rangī*) tēneki waiata i tito.

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki te waiata, ‘*Ka pai te Tāne*,’ heoi anō, e rua ngā wāhanga kōrero kua rongo te kairangahau mō te ahunga mai o te waiata nei, ‘*Ka pai te tāne*.’ E kī ana a Te Hue Rangī, nā tana tipuna kuia nā Whaitiri i tito tēneki waiata mō tana koroua mō Pukenui Kereru, nā te mea e noho mokemoke ana te kuia nei mōna. Ko te kōwae tuatahi anake kua rangona e te kairangahau e waiatahia ana, engari e rua atu ngā kōwae karekau i tino mōhiohia, i te waiatahia rānei. Te wāhanga tuarua, e ai ki tā Hikawera (*kōrero ā-waha*, 1980), ko ia te mokopuna a Te Mauniko rāua ko Te Hira, nā tana tipuna kuia nā Te Mauniko tēneki waiata i tito. E ai ki tā Tā Pou Temara (2023), ka waihanga a Te Mauniko i te waiata nei i a ia i waenganui i te pakanga i Ōrākau, karekau ia i te mōhio mehemea ka mate ia, ka noho ora tonu

rānei, engari ki ōna whakaaro kia tere oti kai mate mai ia i reira. Ko ngā mahara o Te Mauniko, kai tana-koroua kai a Te Hira kē e rere ana; e noho mai ra i Ruatāhuna. Ahakoa i te mātatau a Te Hira ki ngā kupu o te waiata a tana-kuia, engari e ai ki tā Pou, kore rawa ia i rongō i a Te Hira e waiata ana i taua waiata.

Ka Pai te Tāne

Ka pai te tāne, ki te noho tahi mai e
Ka whakatika ki runga, a ka nui au te aroha
Ārai rawa mai e, o Ruatāhuna
Kai roto mai te tāne, kai ora i ahau
Kai konei tonu au e, tuakakau atu ai
Ngā ururākau e, ki Ōmaru rā e.

Whakaahua 48: Te Waiata Mōteatea e wānangahia nei.

Te Moatūtāhuna rāua ko Tāmati Te Ihu Waka

Kua whakapakokotia e te hapū o Ngāti Rongo a Tāmati Te Ihuwaka Takoto rāua ko Te Moatūtāhuna, hei poutokomanawa i waenganui i te wharenui o Rongokārae. Ko Tāmati Te Ihuwaka kai mua, ko Te Moatūtāhuna kai muri. Ka waiata whānuitia ai e Ngāti Rongo tēneki waiata i ngā tangihanga, me kī, e Tūhoe whānui tonu, ahakoa he waiata whaiāipo, he waiata pūremu, engari e ai ki tā Nikora (2000), he tūhonohononga kei roto mō ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāti Rongo, huri atu ki Ngā Maihi o Te Waimana, kātahi ka anga whakarunga ki roto o Tamakaimoana (*Nikora. P, L. kōrero ā-waha, 2000*).

E ai ki te kōrero a Kruger (2000) i tētahi wānanga ā-hapū i Tauarau, i moe a Pahitauā te tamāhine a Tamahore rāua ko Hinetemoa i a Tāmati Te Ihuwaka o Tamakaimoana. Ka haere a Te Ihuwaka i tētahi wā ki Te Whakatōhea i roto o Ōpōtiki ki te āwhina i ngā whanaunga o te Waimana ki te hanga i te wharekarakia tuatahi ki reira. Ka kite a Te Ihuwaka i ngā mihingare e iriiri ana i ngā Māori kia huri ki taua hāhi. Heoi anō, ka whakaparahakohia e ia ngā kōrero a ngā mihingare e kōrero ana mō tō rātau Atua, i reira ka tapaina e rātau te tipuna nei ko Tāmati Te Ihuwaka Takoto. (*Doubting Thomas*).



Whakaahua 49: Tāmati
Te Ihuwaka Takoto nā te
kairangahau



Whakaahua 50: Te
Moatūtāhuna nā te kairangahau

Ko Pahitauā i tana kāinga i Maungapōhatu e tatari ana i tana hoa i a Tāmati Te Ihuwaka, kia hoki atu, heoi anō, karekau a Tāmati i hoki atu i te taha o te tira. Ka uru te whakaaro ki roto i a Pahitauā, tērā kei te mahi hangariki tana hoa a Tāmati Te Ihuwaka. Ka haere a Pahitauā ki te kite i tētahi tohunga kia tirohia mai ā-wairua mehemea kei te tika ōna āwangawanga. Ko te kī atu a te tohunga, e taea ai e ia te whakarite i tana tonu, ko ia ko te tohunga tonu, te whakautu. Ka mate te tohunga rā, engari i roto i te wā poto, ka tae atu ā-wairua a Pahitauā, ka kite i ngā tokorua rā e moe tahi ana i te atatū. Ko Tāmati Te Ihuwaka i pōhēhē he ariā kē tērā, he moemoeā rānei, hāunga anō i māharahara tonu tōna hinengaro, ka whakarērea e ia a Te Moatūtāhuna, ka hoki ki tana wahine ki a Pahitauā. I whati te whatumanawa o Te Moatūtāhuna i a Tāmati Te Ihuwaka, ka mutu, ka titohia e ia te waiata nei a *Whakawairangi ai*, e tohu ana i te kōingo o te aroha e ngau kino ana i roto i tōna hinengaro. I puta wēneki kōrero i tētahi wānanga i Tauarau (2000).

Whakawairangi Ai

Whakawairangi ai, ōku nei mahara
He tiro noa atu rā, ki te ao tākiri
He aha kei taku ihu, e waitohu noa nei
Ko au anake kai te ngutu, e mauria ana mai
Mō taku kai kapotanga, i te ure o te tangata e

E hoa mā e, kei te takaware atu
Ko te mate i te kai, tau rākau ana
Ko te puke i hakahaka, ka pau te hāpai
Rite rawa ki ngā hiwi, i Maungapōhatu
Maunga tipua rā, kei reira e te huka e

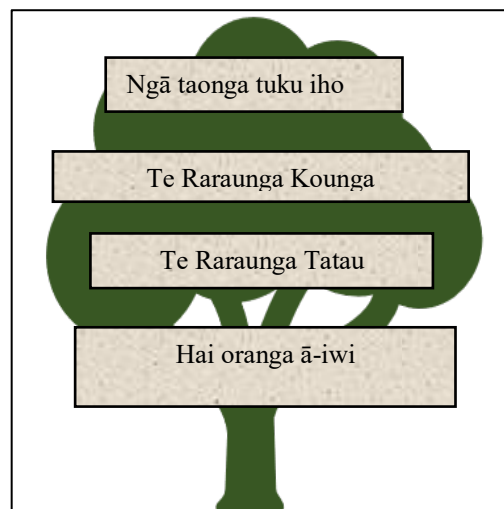
Kai mai koutou, i te kai ā Tiki
He mea ai nā tōku, kua pūkawatia
Nāku rawa i maro iho, ki te rau kawakawa
Moe iho ai au, i te moe korohiko
Kei te whare porahau o Hineteiwaiwa e

Kei pēnei ana, te tinana ki te tau
Mā te wairua rā, e moea iho nei
Taku whakarehu iho, tuarua rawa mai
Oho ake ki te ao, he wairua tūraki
Whai noa atu rā, he wairua Atua koe.

Whakaahua 51: Te Waiata a Te Moatūtāhuna o Ngā Maihi.

Otirā, kai roto anō hoki i ngā waiata e whakaata mai ana aua raraunga hai hāpai i ngā kōrero a ngā mātāpūputu. Ahakoa pēhea te titiro a te tangata, mā te waiata anō e whakatūtū i te puehu, e whakaratarata te hinengaro, e whakaohoo ake rānei te wairua o taua tangata. Ko te wawata, ka tiaho mai te māramatanga o wēneki whakaaturanga ki ōku matatini o ōku waka o Mātaatua, o Horouta me Ngāti Pūkeko.

Te Rākau Tūtohunga o te Kaupapa



Whakaahua 52: Ngā Raraunga nā te kairangahau tēnei.

Ko ngā whakaaro angitū a te kairangahau, i whakatauhia ngā kōrero i whakaputaina, i paiherehia ai ngā kaupapa katoa, kia whai wāhi ai te kairangahau ki te haumako i wēneki pūkōrero mō te raraunga kounga me te raraunga tatau. Kua whakawhiti atu te kairangahau ināiane ki ngā uiuinga ki ngā kaiuru mōrehu, kaumātua, pākeke, taiohi, kai a rātau nei e pupuri ana ngā kete o te wānanga, arā, te kete tūāuri, te kete tūātea me te kete aronui. Heoi anō, kai roto i ngā kōrero ka whakatauhia e rātau, ngā hua o ngā kete nei.

ŪPOKO TUAWHĀ

Ngā Uiuinga ki ngā Kaiuru

E ai ki ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, he ara whāinga te uiui i te minenga hai taonga tukanga auahatanga mā ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane me te Ao Tūroa. Mā te kōrero ā-waha, mā te kite ā-kanohi i waenganui i te kairangahau me te kaiuru, e tīpakohia ai te ngako me te hiranga o te kaupapa. Karekau i tua atu, karekau i tua mai, ko te rangona o te reo, ko te kakara o te kiri, ko te hononga tahi o ngā wairua i roto i ngā whakawhitinga kōrero; koinei ngā arotautanga me ngā āhuatanga ahurea i kapohia e te kairangahau i waenganui i ngā uiuinga hai hāpai i tēneki ūpoko patapatai. Otirā, e whai ake nei ko ngā pūrongo auaha, ngā kupu whakarite, ngā kīwaha, ngā whakatauākī, ngā whakataukī, i takea mai ai wērāka aronga mai i tuawhakarere, ko te tino pūtake, ko te hāpai i te arotahinga o tēneki tuhinga roa.

Kia haurapahia ngā whakautu a ngā kaiuru mō te tikanga o wēneki kupu taunaki e miramira mai nei i roto i wā rātau tirohanga me a rātau nei whakautu. I roto i aku uiuinga ki ngā kaiuru, ko te nuinga he kaumātua nō Ngāi Tūhoe, engari ko tētahi he taiohi tino mātatau ki ngā akoranga a ōna kuia, ōna koroua. Ko te rāwaho kai roto i ngā uiuinga nei, he māreikura nō te Iwi Taketake o Te Whenua Moemoeā. He pai tonu kia honoa atu ngā kōrero a Ahorangi Poia Rewi, i mua i te rukutanga atu ki te wāhanga o ngā uiuinga.

E ai ki tā Rewi:

He wāhanga nui tō ngā kōrero ā-waha; he huarahi tērāka hai whakarangatira i ngā kaumātua, i ngā kuia o te ao Māori me te hunga nāna i whāngai aua kōrero ki ia reanga.
(Rewi, P. 2017, (eds) wh. 94).

Ki ōku nei whakaaro, ko o tātau mātua tīpuna, ngā arero paopao i te kupu, hohou i te pūkenga whaiora me te haepapatanga, ki roto i ngā hinengaro o ngā whakatipuranga mai i te kōhungahungatanga tae ake ki te pakeketanga. Ko tā te kairangahau tirohanga, ko te arero te kauwaka o te kawē kōrero, nō reira ko te ariā matua o tēneki rangahau, he whakatōpū ake i ngā pūkenga whakatairanga i te kawa, i te reo rangatira, i ngā kupu tuku iho ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi, hai ngaokotanga mō te hinengaro, te wairua me te tinana.

Kia tāpirihia atu ngā kōrero a McFarland (2017) e mihi ana ki ngā toki tārai kupu hai whare pupuri, whare whakahekeheke, whare tukutuku mō ngā pia o te wānanga. He maha ngā huarahi ki te kimi kōrero, ko te uiui, ko te tatauranga, ko te wānanga, ko te uiui ā-ropū wētahi. Ko te mahi o te kairangahau ko te whiriwhiri i te huarahi e pai rawa ana mō tō ake kaupapa me ngā kaiuru anō hoki (McFarland, A. 2017, wh. vii).

‘



Whakaahua 53: Paki Nikora nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua

[Paki]: Ko tāku e kī ana, ko te amorangi ki mua, ko te hāpai o ki muri, nō reira, me kawe he karakia tuku whakamoemiti ki Te Runga Rawa, kia noho hāngai ngā whakawhitinga kōrero ki te kaupapa i tohua, kia tutuki i runga i te ngākau iti, i te ngākau tapatahi, i te ngākau pono. I tipu mai ahau i te whārua o Ruatoki. Ko ōku mātua ko Turi rāua ko Tiniwai Nikora. He pānga ōku ki Ngāi Tūhoe mai i tōku Matua. Ki te taha o tōku whaea, nō Kahungunu, i heke iho i ngā kāwai rangatira o Ingarangi. Tokowhā ngā tūākana, tokorua ngā tuāhine; engari, tokotoru ngā tūākana, kotahi te tuahine kua whetūrangihia. He kaipūkaha taku mahi i te tīmatanga, kātahi ka huri ki te taraiwa me te whakahaere taraka i mua i tōku hokinga mai ki te kāinga i waenganui i ngā rautau iwa tekau.

Kairangahau: Kai te mārāma te kairangahau i ngā kōrero mō te kūmara, heoi anō, ko tētahi o ngā pūtake o tēneki tuhingaroa, ko te kapo whakaaro mō ngā mahi i kawea e tēnaka, e tēnaka, me te mōhio anō, ehara koe i te tangata whakanui i a koe, nō reira, māku pea tēneki huarahi hai whai atu i tōu hokinga mai ki te wā kāinga i te tau iwa tekau mā rima. Ka tohua koe hai heamana mō te marae o Ngāti Rongo, tirikohu tonu atu koe ki ngā mahi o runga i te marae o Tauarau. Arā, ki te hanga wharekai hou, ki te whakahou i te whare karakia o te Hāhi Mihingare o Te Kaiwhakaora. Whai muri, ka whakatakotohia e koe he mahere hai tiaki i te taiao i raro i te pōtae o Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust, he komiti nāhau i tīmata. I tua atu, ka hanga pākihi koe mō ngā whakawhanaketanga i waenganui i ngā kamupene hauhake paina, tuarua, mō ngā

whakahaerenga i runga i ngā pāmu miraka kau o Tātaiwhetū, me ngā pāmu i raro i te Ruatoki Lands Trust. I tua atu, i haere kōtui ngā huihuinga, ngā wānanga ā-whakapapa, ā-tikanga, ā-hītori, ā-mōteatea i te toru ngahuru o ngā tau.

Kairangahau: *Ki o whakaaro, he uara kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i waihoia mai e rātau mā ki a tātau ngā whakatipuranga o ināianei?*

Paki: Ko te tūāpapa ki ōku nei whakaaro, kia hāngai, kia noho tonu ki runga i ngā tikanga whakarereenga iho a rātau mā, kia kore e memeha, kia kore e ngaro atu rānei i te pae o maumahara. Me hoki ki te wā i whakatipuhia mai ai tātau, tirohia e koe te tauira, i pēhea tātau i mōhio ai, i pēhea i ū ai wērā momo kōrero ki a tātau tēnei reanga tangata. Nā te mea, i o tātau marae katoa, i reira ngā papakāinga, o rātau tūrangawaewae, i whakatipuhia mai ngā tamariki, ngā mokopuna i ngā rekereke o ngā koroua, kuia, pākeke i taua wā. I reira, ahakoa tātau tamariki ake nei, haututū ake nei, engari ka whakatōhia te kākano ki roto i a tātau mai anō i tērā wā, ana tae noa mai ki tēnei wā, kai a tātau tonu e mau ana. Koirā katoa ngā kete o te wānanga i tīkina ai e Tānenuiārangi, ka whakahokia mai hai whakakīkī anō mā tēnā, mā tēnā, i tana kete tuauri, kete aronui, kete tuātea, kia kore noa iho e Pākehātia te ao me ngā whakaaro o te tangata. Engari kia tirohia te wairua o ngā whakarereenga ihotanga a ngā tīpuna i whāia atu ai e rātau ērā mea te tikanga me te kawa. I haramai kē mai i te Atua i roto i tana tama kotahi i a Ihu Karaiti, ki ngā ariki, ki ngā māreikura, ki ngā whatukura, ki ngā tīpuna.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu nei whakaaro, koinei te hekenga mai o te mātauranga tīmata mai i ā Io Matua Kore, ki ngā Atua Māori kātahi ka hohou matika ki ngā mokopuna?*

Paki: A tōna wā pea e uru ai te whakaaro ki ngā tamariki mokopuna ki te rangahau anō i te āhua o ngā tuinga nei, hai hono atu ki te hāpai i wā rātau nei rangahau ā-mātauranga. Nā reira, ki te kawea i roto i tērā momo wairua, ka eke ki te taumata e manakohia ake nei e tātau kia tutuki; koirā noa iho pea ōku whakaaro toru kapa noa iho nei mō tēnei wā.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōhou nei mahara, he aha ngā hua kai roto i ngā whakatauākī, whakataukī, kīwaha, kupu whakarite hai whakanikoniko i te ariā matua o te kupu kōrero?*

Paki: Ki ahau nei, tirohia ngā kupu i tauirahia mai nei, ‘Iti te kupu, nui te kōrero’, me titiro ki te whānuitanga, nā te mea he nui te kōrero kai roto. Anei pea tāku, e kī ana ahau, he rahi kē ake te mana o te kaihamuti i roto i tō taua ao Māori, i te kairangi. Ehara tēnei i te whakaiti tangata, engari ko te whakanui kē i te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te whakahaere i ngā tikanga o runga i o rātau marae karekau nei wēnei momo tohu kai runga i o rātau pakihiwi. Kia tīkina

ake te kōrero a Te Rangihau ki ā Ngāi Tūhoe, *‘Hoki mai ki ō maunga kia purea ai koe e ngā hau ā Tāwhirimātea’*, e noho pūmau tonu nei tēnei whakatauākī ki roto i ngā hinengaro o te marea mai rā anō i tōna ahunga mai. I roto i ngā mahi ahuwhehua a tō mātau pāmu a Tātaiwhetū, ka tukuna te kōrero, *‘Mā te huruhuru te manu ka rere,’* kia tāpirihia atu wēneki kupu kia eke panuku ai ki ngā taumata tiketike o ngā mahi i tutuki i te tau rua mano, rua tekau mā tahi. Ko te whakatauākī i tīpakohia e ngā kaitiaki ō te pāmu nei ko *‘tipu ā-nuku, tipu ā-rangi’*, he whakatauākī e whakamahuki ana i ngā kupu tokotoru e whai ake nei, *‘whakahī, ngākaunui, paearu mahi’*; koinei ngā taonga tuku iho i whakaaronuihia e te heamana me ngā kaitiaki. Kia whakawhanakehia i roto i ngā mahi katoa i runga i te pāmu hai kupu taunaki whakarerenga iho mā ngā whakatipuranga o tēnei pāmu a Ngāti Rongo.

Kairangahau: *He aha o whakaaro mō te whakatauākī e kī ana, ‘Ko te tangata tū i te marae, tū ana, tau ana’?*

Paki: Anei! Mēnā koe ka titiro ki ngā tāngata e waha ana i o rātau hapū, i o rātau marae, te rahinga anō, he tohu kore katoa, engari i noho hai ahikā, ringa raupā, hai whakaruruhau i te wā kāinga, ko rātau ngā tāngata ka tirohia atu. Kai reira kē te ia pea o te kōrero e arohia atu ana e te hunga kai waho, nā te mea ka mōhio rātau, arā kē te tangata mōhio ko tērā kē. Mēnā koe ka titiro, kāre o rātau tohu engari ko o rātau tohu, i tukuna kēhia mai i o rātau tūrangawaewae, i o rātau whakapau kaha ki te noho hai ahikā, rangahau i ngā kōrero a o rātau tīpuna, otirā, ko te kōrero ia, *‘He rahi kē atu te mahi ka oti i te ūpoko pakaru, tērāka i te waha pakaru.’*

Kairangahau: *Me pēhea rawa te tiaki i ngā taonga ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā?*

Paki: Ko tēnei reanga tangata ināiane, kua paratī kē ki te ao, a kua ngaro ngā taura here tangata ake i o rātau tūrangawaewae, anā, kua riro kē ko ngā mātai tāhiko o rātau Atua, kāre nei he wairua o roto. Nā reira, koirā kē pea te huarahi ki te whakahoki anō i ngā whānau kia noho piritata ki o rātau hapūtanga, ki runga i o rātau papakāinga, tūrangawaewae anō hoki. Mehemea ka whakatūhia ngā papakāinga, mēnā ka tāpirihia atu ngā mahi, kua āhei ngā whānau i waho ki te hoki mai. Ahakoa kai te kī tātau kai te huri te ao, engari ko te mea nui kia kauaka e riro mā wēneki tikanga tātau e takahuri mai i o tātau tikanga ā-Māori.



Whakaahua 54: Te Rangihaeata Hare
Nā te te Rangihaeata i tākoha mai ki te kairangahau

Te Rangihaeata: Ko Te Rangihaeata Hare taku ingoa. Nā Angel rāua ko Turei Hare ahau, ka mutu i puea mai ki te ao, i ngā tau iwa tekau i te rohe o Mātaatua i te hohipera o Whakatāne. Tokorua aku tūāhine, otirā, mātau katoa i pakeke mai i te whārua o Ruatoki. He uri ahau nō ngā whakapaparanga o Te Ngahuru, o Te Whiu Maraki, o Tiakiwai o roto i te rohe pōtae o Tūhoe. I pakeke mai ahau i te matatorutanga o ngā kōrero tuku iho me ngā waiata, karakia tawhito a taku iwi me taku hāhi, te hāhi Ringatū. He pānga anō ōku ki te taha o taku koroua, arā, ki Te Tairāwhiti ki Ngāti Porou. Nō te whānau Ratapu, nō te whānau Hale nō ngā pā kāinga o Tuatini me Pakirikiri ki Tokomaru. Ka hoki whakamuri anō ki te taha Pākehā o taku tipuna kuia a Te Uruhina Anderson McGarvey Tiakiwai, he mea heke mai i a Henry Vercoe tipuna Kōtimana, tipuna Ingarihi. Ko te whānau Vercoe anō tērāka ki tētahi o aku taha he mea whakapapa ki te whenua o Kuini Wikitōria ki Ingarangi, ka tau ki Niu Tīreni. Ka huri anō taku aro ki te taha o taku tipuna koroua a Hare Harry Anderson o Waikaremoana o te whenua hoki o Ingarangi o Kotimana. Ko au tēnei te hua o aua whakapaparanga he kākano i ruia mai i Rangiatea ka tau hā! I kuraina ahau ki te kura o Ruatoki i te whārua tonu o Ruatoki. I tīmata ahau i te tau 2000, e whā anake ōku tau ka tīmata nei ahau. Ko aku kaiako i taua wā ko Vonnice Waihirere, ko Maringi Fox, ko Kaa Anderson rātau ko Buffy Thrupp mā.

Kairangahau: *Te āhua nei i noho piri koe ki te rahinga o wō tātau kuia, koroua o taua wā.*

Te Rangihaeata: Te nuinga o mātau he tamariki, heria e wō mātau kuia, koroua ki ngā rā tekau mā rua o ia marama ki reira mātau akoako ai, mahi nanakia ai i ngā rekereke a wō mātau kaumātua. Ko Te Rangi Puke Tari tērāka, ko te Waimihi Vercoe tērāka, ko Hare Mika tērāka o mātau kuia-koroua o aua wā. Ka mutu ko te pou tonu o te hāhi i tēnei wā ki Ruatoki ko koro Ponty Hauwaho, ko ia hoki te kaumātua o te kura o Ruatoki i te taua wā. I whakaakohia mātau

e rāua ko Turuhira Hare ki ngā tātai kōrero a te karaipiture i roto i ngā pukapuka o te Hāhi Ringatū.

Kairangahau: *Koinā te pai o te tipu mai i ngā rekereke o wō kuia-koroua; i mau katoa i a koe ngā akoranga i utaina atu ki runga i a koe, ka mutu i whai koe i te ao mātauranga i Awanuiārangi.*

Te Rangihaeata: Ae! I taku mutuhanga i te kura ka uru atu au ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi ki roto i te hōtaka paetahi whai i te mātauranga, ka riro mai i te mutunga o ngā tau e toru. Ka mutu tērāka whakawhiwhinga aku, a, ka haere anō ahau ki te mahi i taku tohu paerua, e mōhiotia nei ko te Mātauranga Māori. Nō konei i whakaaro ai au a tōna wā, ki te whai i te tohu kairangi.

Kairangahau: *Karekau i tua atu i a koe e te mokopuna, ki te ako me te ārahi i ngā reanga i raro iho i a koe, i te mea kua tīmata koe ki te piki i te arawhata koi o te mātauranga, ki te tohatoha haere i ngā whēako kai runga i ou pakihwi. Kai te kaha tonu koe i runga i tēneki hīkoi ahau?*

Te Rangihaeata: Kai roto i te kākano o te mātauranga ka whakatōhia nei e au a kaiako nei, te tūranga ki roto i ngā hinengaro me ngā whatumanawa a wā tātau tamariki e tipu ai te hiahia o te ako, te hiahia o te whakaaro me te hiahia o te kōrero ki roto i a rātau. Kāre he āhua ātaahua i tua atu i te whakaako me te poipoi i wā tātau tamariki mokopuna e tipu ake nei.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu whakaaro, he aha ngā uara kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i waihohia mai e rātau mā ki a tātau ngā whakatipuranga o ināianei?*

Te Rangihaeata: Ae, he pai tēnā pātai nan, i te mea i pakeke mai ahau i ngā tikanga ā wāku kuia, wāku koroua, i heria ahau ki ngā rā, ngā tekau mā rua, ki ngā hui, ki ngā tangihanga. I whakapakekehia mai ahau i runga i ngā whaikōrero a ngā kuia me ngā koroua. Ki ahau nei, tēnei mea te kōrero mō te wairua, he wairua tō ia mea; he wairua tō te kai, he wairua tō te kōrero, he wairua hoki tō te mātauranga. Ki au nei, i tukuna iho te wairua ki a tātau i roto i ngā kōrero mō ngā tikanga, ngā waiata, ngā haka, ngā āhuatanga katoa, ka kitea i runga i o tātau marae kura tuatahi, kura tuarua anō hoki.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu mahara, he aha ngā hua kai roto i ngā whakatauākī, ngā whakataukī, ngā kīwaha me ngā kupu whakarite hai whakanikoniko i te ariā matua o te kōrero?*

Te Rangihaeata: Ki au nei, ko ngā whakatauākī, ko ngā whakataukī pea, ngā iho o ngā whare kōrero o wō tātau kuia, koroua, taka mai ki taku reanga i tēnei wā e noho tonu nei aua kōrero rā pēnei i ngā kōrero a Te Whenuanui *‘E kore mā te waewae tutuki engari mā te ūpoko pakaru, wērā tūmomo kōrero.* Engari mōku ake, koirā pea te tāhuhu o te tīmatanga o aku kōrero, o waku tuhituhi, o waku whakaakoranga ki aku tamariki o taku kura. He wairua wō aua whakatauākī rā, o aua kupu whakarite rā; ki au nei, he mātatau pea nō wō tātau tīpuna, ka noho tonu aua kōrero whakatauākī rā hai ārahi i ngā whakapapareanga pēnei i a tātau nei ki roto i te ao o anamata, te ao kāre nei tātau e mōhio nā te mea ko te ao tērāka o āpōpō. Ko ngā kupu whakaari anō hoki wērā a Te Matua Tangata i roto i te waiata a Rāwiri rāua ko Horomona; kai roto anō hoki i wana karakia tērāka ko ngā ture manaaki i tō whaea, ki tō matua. Koirā ngā ture ka taka mai ki roto i a koe ko ngā tohutohu a tō whaea, ngā tohutohu a tō kuia, ngā tohutohu a wō tuāhine o tuākana, ka noho hai tohutohu, mekameka, whakapaipai mō tou māhunga. Otirā, ko ngā tohutohu a tō papa, ko te mārohirohi pea hai ārahi i a koe i roto i te ao me ngā tuhituhi a tō whaea kai wō pakihiwi e tautoko mai ana.

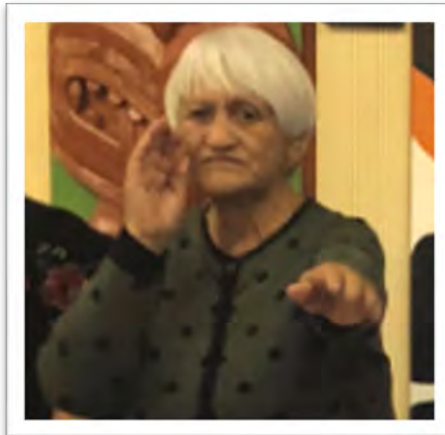
Kairangahau: *Me pēhea rawa te tiaki i ngā taonga kāmehameha ā kui mā, ā koro mā, ka mutu, me tiki atu ngā kohinga whakaaro i hea?*

Te Rangihaeata: Mōku ake, e pā ana ki wērā kōrero auaha, he ngākau nui au ki ngā mōteatea, ki ngā waiatā-koroua, ki ngā waiata tawhito o tō tātau iwi o Tūhoe. I akohia ahau e taku kuia e Turuhira, e Te Uru mā me koutou i runga i ngā pae. Koinei ka waimaria ake, i te mea ko rātau ngā kaiako kai te tito i wētahi waiata o tēnei wā, me te tiki atu i ngā kōrero i ngā rerenga, i ngā whakatauākī a rātau mā. Kātahi ka takahuri ki roto i wētahi waiata hai ara pupuri i ngā taonga, i ngā kohikohinga whakaaro. Koirā pea tētahi huarahi; nō te Pākehā hoki ngā kura o wēnei rā, engari ka taea e tātau te whakahoki ki ō tātau marae ki te whakahaere i ngā wānanga tito waiata, wānanga tito kōrero rānei. Ko te waiata tēnei e kōrerohia nei e au, i te mea, māmā noa iho ki ā tātau te tiki atu i ngā kōrero tuku iho kātahi ka tito waiata, e waiata tonuhia nei mō ngā rima tekau, ono tekau tau a muri ake nei.

Kairangahau: *Kai te mōhio tāua, he nui ngā kaitito waiata rongonui o Ngāi Tūhoe i puta ai wā rātau waiata ki te motu, me kī, ki te ao whānui, engari ki ōhou nei whakaaro, he akoranga anō kai roto i aua waiata hai tirohanga, hai rangahau mā te marea e ngākaunui ana ki wēneki momo taonga. Me pēhea te pupuri i wēneki taonga?*

Te Rangihaeata: Ki ahau nei, me hoki aua kura ako ki runga i o tātau marae ki reira tangotango mai ai i ngā pukapuka, ngā kōrero a ngā kuia me ngā koroua. Pēnei i ngā kōrero, mō ngā ingoa

o ngā poutokomanawa, he ingoa katoa hoki wō ngā poupou nei. Kāre anō tātau kia kite i tētahi waiata e titohia ana mō ngā ingoa o ngā poutokomanawa o tō tātau whārua. Mā roto pea i ngā waiata i ngā hakahaka o wēnei rā, e mau roa ai ngā kōrero tuku iho e rika ai te nuinga ki te akoako i ngā waiata pēnei i a ‘*Kāore te pō i mōrikarika noa.*’ Engari, ngā reanga o wēnei rā, kua kaha ake tā rātau whakarongo ki ngā waiata hangarau o ināiane, tēnā ki ngā waiata e pai nei ki ahau.



Whakaahua 55; Te Waiārani Harawira
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Te Waiārani: I whānau mai ahau i raro i te ingoa Rowena Waiārani Ākuira i te 20 o ngā rā o Hakihea, te tau, 1939, i te taiororua o Ruatoki. Ko Hōpaea Sophie Ākuira rāua ko Jimmy Teepa ōku mātua, ka mutu i noho rāua i Waikirikiri te marae i te taha tonga o te whārua e toro atu ana ki te pūaha ki te taha whakarunga. I tīmata mai taku haere ki te kura, i te kura tuatahi me te kura tuarua o Ruatoki, heoi anō, nō te pito o ngā tau rima tekau, ka riro mai he karahipi hai tuku i au ki te Kāreti mō ngā kōtiro Māori i roto o te Waipounamu i Ōtautahi. Ka riro mai te tohu e kīa nei ko te *University Entrance*, otirā, ka whakatuwherahia mai ngā tātau o te kāreti whakangungu kura māhita i Pōneke; koirā te tīmatanga o taku akoako mokopuna, taiohi. Ko taku mahi tuatahi tonu i te wā kāinga, tērāka, nō muri mai, ka huri aku turi ki te moutere o Matakana ki te ako i ngā pīpīheihei i reira. Ko te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, ono tekau mā rua; ko wai ahau ki te mōhio ka tūtaki ahau i tētahi hoa rangatira mōku i reira, ko Edward Harawira tōna ingoa, taketake ake nō te moutere o Matakana. Ka moe māua i te marama o Hōngongoi i taua tau tonu rā, ka whānau mai tā māua pāharakeke i ngā tau whai muri mai, e rima ngā wāhine, kotahi te mea tāne, ina rā, kua whiwhi mokopuna te nuinga i te wā o tēneki tuhinga.

Me kī, kua noho tipuna kuia ahau ki aku papareanga. I ngā tau whitu tekau, ka haere ahau ki Te Kāreti o Taupo-nui-a-Tia, he kairīwhi i ngā kura tuatahi i reira. I Te Kāreti o Taupo-nui-a-Tia, ka riro ko au te tumuaki o te hōtaka Māori, he kaiāwhina, kaimanaaki i ngā ākonga Māori. He maha ngā whēako i tau mai ki runga i ōku pakihiwi, ēkene ka kī he pukapuka i ngā mahi i kawea e au, heoi anō, hai whakarāpopoto ake, mai i ngā rau tau waru tekau, tata iho ki ngā rautau rua tekau, he tokomaha ngā mahi ā-hāpori, ā-kura, ā-mātauranga, ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi i kawea e au. Kia whakahuahia ake wētahi; i roto o Tūwharetoa, he whakahaere wānanga ki te ako i ngā iwi ahakoa Pākehā atu, iwi taketake atu, ki ngā tikanga Māori, tikanga marae. Whai muri, ka uru atu au ki runga i te komiti whakatū i te wharenuī me te wharekai i Te Kāreti o Taupo-nui-a-Tia. I waenganui o ngā rautau waru tekau, ka huri ahau hai kai arotake whakamātautau mō ngā tiwhikete kura ā-waha; ka utaina mai te Tohu Ahorangi e te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori mō aua mahi rā. Ka huri haere aku mahi i waenganui i Taupo-nui-a-Tia ki Tokoroa, ki te Wānanga o Waikato, i roto anō hoki ahau i te rōpū kapa haka o Waikato i aua wā. I te tīmatanga o te tau waru tekau mā waru, ka riro mai i ahau he tohu whakamāori kupu, whakapākehā kupu anō hoki, i raro i te maru o Te Taura Whiri i te Reo. He kaitiaki, kairangahau, kaiāwhina ahau i tērāka wā mō Te Kohanga Reo Pouhere ā-motu, mō te Manatū Hauora, ā-mātauranga, ngā tari akoranga o ngā Wānanga o Waikato me Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa. Nō ngā rautau iwa tekau māua i hoki ai ki te wā kāinga ka uru tomo atu ki ngā mahi ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi, ā-hāpori. Ka huri ake hai matapopore mō te Kaokao o Takapau, he hauora i hangaia e taku whānau hai tiaki i te hunga hauā, i te hunga e kimi oranga ana mō te painga o te tinana, te hinengaro me te wairua.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu whakaaro, he aha ngā uara kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i waihohia mai e rātau mā ki ngā whakatipuranga ō ināiane?*

Te Waiarani: Kia ora, he pai te pātai, kia ora hoki te kaupapa; ka hoki tāua ki ngā kōrero o nehe rā anō a tō taua iwi whānui tonu i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te tīmatanga o ngā kōrero, ka hoki ki ngā kōrero Atua; te orokohanga o tēnei mea o te tangata, ka hoki rā anō ki a Papatūānuku rāua ko Ranginui me wā rāua tamariki. I whakatauhia ai a rāua tamariki ngā Atua, mō ngā āhuatanga o te ao nei, pēnei i a Tāne Māhuta, ko te whenua tēnā, ko ngā rākau, arā, ka tae atu ki ā Tāwhirimātea, ki te ao o ngā whetū, o ngā hau, ērā āhuatanga katoa. Nō reira, ae, i ahu mai taua, me kī, tō taua iwi Māori i roto i te wairua, e whakaponono ana au i tērāka. Ka mutu, kia waihohia te iwi whānui ki rāhaki, kua titiro atu tāua ki a Ngāi Tūhoe.

Kairangahau: *I kī mai koe, he whakahau wā Te Rangihau ki ngā koroua, kuia ō taua wā.*

Te Waiarani: Anei ngā kōrero i puta i a ia, *‘E koro mā, kaua e whakatenetene, ki te hemo koutou kua hemo ngā māramatanga ngā mōhiotanga kai a koutou, ana, kua aha? Kua mahue mai te iwi kāre he māramatanga, kāre he mōhiotanga? Whakaarohia! Nā wai, nā wai, kua makere mai, kua ngahoro mai ngā whakamārama, kua kōrero i ngā kōrero, i ngā waiata; koirā ngā wānanga i haere ahau i tērāka wā. Ka kōrero i ngā tikanga ana ka whakatikatika. Karekau e pēnei i a tātau ināianei, ka whakahaere wānanga, ana, kua tū te wānanga a tēnā, a tēnā me āna tikanga. I tērāka wā, kua tū kotahi rātau i raro i te kawa o Tūhoe, ka mutu, kua tīmata kē a Te Rangihau ki te whakaatu mai i ētahi kaupapa kia mau ai ngā tikanga e kōrerohia nei e tāua, ko te ahurei a Tūhoe tērā.*

Kairangahau: *Kua huri ake taua ki ngā whakatauākī, ngā whakatauikī, ngā kupu whakarite me ngā kiwaha; he aha ngā hua kai roto i wēneki kupu taunaki?*

Te Waiarani: Kua oti te kōrero i wō tātau koroua, tēnei mea te kupu, *‘Ko te kai a te rangatira he kōrero’*. Ka whakahekehia mai ki ētahi tāngata te mōhio ki te whakairo i te kōrero, i te kupu, kia mārama ai wana kōrero, kia rata mai ai te hunga e whakarongo mai ai ki a ia, kia pārekareka mai ai ki wana kupu, ka mutu, mehemea he tohutohu wāna, kia kapohia wāna kōrero kia mau i te hinengaro. Nō reira, wērā momo tāngata, māmā noa iho i a rātau te rongo, te kapo i te kupu hai whakaniwhaniwha i wā rātau kōrero, he momo tāngata wērā. Ka rongo koe i roto i ngā whaikōrero ka tū mai he tangata kai ā ia wērā taonga, arā, ngāwari noa iho te whakatakoto i te kupu, pai ana te whakarongo atu, ka rata katoa atu tātau, ka pārekareka katoa atu tātau. Hai tauira ake, mō John Rangihau kua whakahuahia ake nei e koe, ka hoki mai a John i te tonga o Awherika, ka mutu, he hui nui tā te iwi i Tauarau, i reira ka tū a Te Rangihau ki te kōrero mō tana haere. E tamariki tonu ana ahau, e toru haora e kōrero ana, korekore ana he tangata i oreore, mau tonu atu ngā kanohi, mau tonu atu ngā taringa i ngā kōrero a Te Rangihau. He taonga whakahirahira tērāka; kai te kapu ō tōna ringa te iwi e mau ana i ana kōrero, nā runga i ngā kupu kai te puta mai i tōna waha me te āhua tonu o tana whakatakoto i ana kupu.

Kairangahau: *Me pēhea rawa te tiakanga (preserve) i ngā taonga kāmehameha a ngā mātua tīpuna, ka mutu, me tiki atu i hea ngā kohinga kōrero?*

Te Waiarani: Me hoki ki te tīmatanga ki tō taua ao Māori, ki ngā mātauranga Māori o te ao kōhatu, i te ao o mua noa atu i te ao kōhatu, me kī rā, i ahu mai tō taua iwi mai i neherā; koirā pea te tīmatanga o ngā taonga e kōrerohia nei. Waimarie tātau a Tūhoe karekau i taea e te Pākehā te whakakore i tō tātau reo, i wō tātau tikanga pērā i wētahi iwi. Koiraka tā Te Rangihau

i whakaaro ai ki te whakatū i ngā ahurei nei. Ka whakaaro ia koiraka he waka mā te iwi hai whakahoki mai, hai tō mai i te iwi ki te kāinga, kātahi ka tīkina atu e ia ko ngā mahi e mōhio ana ia, e manako ana tātau me ā tātau tamariki, te netipōro, te whutupōro, kātahi ia ka whakaaro kia tāpirihia atu ngā mahi kapa haka, i reira ka tū ngā ahurei a Tūhoe. Kua kite noa atu a Te Rangihau, kai te haramai te wā ki te kimi he waka e taea ai te whakahoki mai i te iwi ki te kāinga, kia mōhio ai a Tūhoe whānui nō Tūhoe rātau, anei ā Tūhoe; kai te mārama katoa tātau. Ka tīkina atu e ia mā te waiata, mā te haka hai pupuri tō tātau reo me wā tātau tikanga. I tua atu i tērāka, ka whakahaerehia e ia ngā wānanga koroua; ko tana kōrero i tērāka wā, kia whakaae ngā koroua ki te tuku i ngā kōrero. Ko ētahi o ngā koroua i pai te makere mai o ngā kōrero, ko ētahi he matapiko, ko ētahi paku nei te tuku i runga i te ngākau whakatūpatō.



Whakaahua 56: Reremoana Pitau
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Reremoana: I kawea e Reremoana he karakia whakamoemiti, whakawhetai ki tō tātau Atua i mua i te tīmatanga o ā māua whakawhitiwhiti kōrero. Ko tōku kāinga ko Kākānui nō te 14 o Poutūterangi, te tau 1954 ahau i whānau mai ai i roto i tētahi rua rīwai, engari ehara ko au anake, he taina māhanga tōku, ko Retimana tōna ingoa. I tapaia ki a Retimana Apirana, engari i te pēpi tonu ka mate. Ko Taumataoteraiti te maunga, ko Ruatāhuna te awa, ko Tīpapanui te marae, ko Pāwharapūtoko te whenua, ko Ngāti Kākahutāpiki te hapū, ko Kākahutāpiki te tipuna whare, tokorua ngā ingoa kai runga i te wharekai, ko Herekuri rāua ko Hinewhiu. Ko Paerau Terangikaitipuke te tipuna, ko ia te tangata i whai i ngā hīkoitanga a Te Whenuanui i waenganui i te iwi, otirā, i waenganui anō hoki i te tira i haere ki te awhi i te pakanga a Rewi Maniapoto i roto o Ngāti Maniapoto. Ko tōku whaea ko Waihui Pītau (nee Manihera), ko tōku matua ko Toko Pītau nō Maungapōhatu, nō Ruakituri ki roto o Kahungunu. Ka noho tonu au i raro i te whakatauākī, *‘ko te kohu ko au, ko au ko te kohu’*.

Kairangahau: *He aha ngā pūkenga me ngā whēako kai runga i a koe?*

Reremoana: Tuatahi, he waha kōrero ahau i waenganui i tōku iwi a Ngāi Tūhoe; tuarua, he ākongā ahau i roto i ngā hōtaka a Te Panekiretanga o te Reo i ngā tau kua hipa; tuatoru, he tohunga kaikawe karakia ahau mō te Hāhi Ringatū; tuawhā, he kaitakawaenga ahau i Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi mō ngā nēhi o Te Ōhanga Mataora Paetahi. Ko taku mahi he hāpai i te reo Māori me ngā tikanga, ka mutu, he āwhina anō hoki i te ahurea Māori o te wānanga. He kaitito waiata ahau mā te iwi, otirā, he maha ngā waiata mō te kapa haka rōpū o Kawerau me wētahi atu, kua tuhia e au, ko te nuinga he waiata whakangahau rōreka ki te taringa, e ai ki ngā kōrero whakahokinga mai a te minenga o ngā rōpū nei.

Kairangahau: *Ki o whakaaro, he uara kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i waihoia mai e rātau mā ki a tātau ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane?*

Reremoana: Kāre wēnei momo kōrero e puta ki te ao, engari ko wēnei kupu ka noho noa iho ki roto i te tinana; koirā hoki te tinana o tō tātau ao, ko Te Urewera. Nō reira ka noho wēnei kupu huna ki roto i te mātotorutanga o tō taua hītori o tō taua iwi, he kaupapa nui te tiki atu i te kōrero ā-tinana. Nā reira, kai te mahara ake au ki tētahi o ngā manu, nā, ko te manu huna hoki kai roto i tō taua ngahere ko te kiwi, kāre noa iho koe e rongo ana i tērāka manu e kōrero ana i ōna whakaaro, engari kai a ia wētahi pūkenga nui, ā-tinana nei, ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro. Ka noho au i ngā rā kua taha ake nei ki te tuhi i taku waiata e kōrero ana mō ngā manu kai roto i tō tātau ngahere. Ko te whakaaro ia, kai te ora ia i roto i te ngahere? Kāre rānei ia i te ora ā-tinana, ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro? He aha i pērā ai taku kōrero, kai te manawa kiore te whakaaro o te manu rā, kai te manawa kiore ā-tinana nei; kai te tiro ia i tōna hanga tonu, kai te ora taku tinana, kai te aha rānei taku tinana. Ki ahau nei, kai te rongo ia i tētahi wairua kai roto i tana tinana, kāre i te pai ki a ia tana noho i roto i tō taua taiao. Kai te noho moremore wana whakaaro; ko tana matakū pea, e kore ia e ora haere tonu. He aha i pērā ai, nā te mea kai te rongo ia ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro, kai te mauui tō tātau taiao, otirā, kai te rongo ia i tētahi hau, he hau, he rongo, he kite. Ko tēnei whakaaturanga ki a ia, he whakaaturanga nā te Atua i runga i tana mōhio, ko te Atua kai te whakaatu mai i tēnei whakakitenga ki a ia. Me tana rongo anō i ngā whakairo kai runga i ngā rākau rā e kī atu ana, e manu, kia kaha koe ā-tinana, kia kaha tō wairua me tō hinengaro ki te kimi i tētahi atu huarahi e ora ai koe. Ēhara mōu anake, engari mō ngā manu katoa, ngā kararehe me ngā ngāngara me ērā tūmomo hīkoitanga o roto i te ngahere i te mea ko koe te kaikōrero o roto i te taiao, kāre e taea e tētahi atu nā te mea, ko koe kai te kite, kai te rongo i ngā mauuitanga kai runga i te minenga.

Heoi anō, me tana mōhio anō ko te tangata e noho ana i runga i te whenua, kai runga i a ia te raru, ehara ko taku taiao. Kai te whakarerekēhia e te tangata taku taiao, ka mutu ko te uaua kē, ko te rapu orange mō te katoa o mātau. Ko te manu hoki kai roto i tō taua ngahere, koia te kura kai te rongo i ngā hau i roto i tō taua ngahere; kai te kite ia i ngā tūmomo hau katoa kai roto i te ngahere. Ko ngā tohutohu, kai ngā rākau, ko te pītawitawi o ngā rākau me tana kite atu i tētahi wairua kai runga i ngā rākau rā, kāre i te pai i runga i ngā whakaaturanga o te pupuhi o te hau, ka mutu kai te rongo ia i tētahi wairua mauui. Kai te kite ia kāre i te ora taku taiao, kai te kite ia ki te teitei o ngā rākau e whio ana, e kōrero ana ki ā rātau anō, kai te kite ia ā-tinana, kai te rongo ia ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro i ngā tohu a ngā rākau rā. Ki te kore e tika te noho ā-tinana o te tangata, a kāti, kāre tana wairua me tana hinengaro i te tino pai, ka kite ia i aua mea rā e kōrero ana ki a rātau anō. Ka whakaatuhia mai ki a ia te whakairo o ngā rākau rā e whakaataata mai ana, e kī mai ana, *‘kāre au i te ora’*. Nō reira, ae, he uara kai roto i ngā whakaaturanga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro hai painga mō ngā tamariki a Tāne Mahuta, ko tā te hunga tangata, ko te titiro, ko te whakarongo, ko te ngākaunui atu.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu mahara, he aha ngā hua kai roto i ngā whakatauākī ngā kupu whakarite, ngā whakatauākī me ngā kīwaha hai whakanikoniko ake i te ariā matua o tēneki tuhinga roa?*

Reremoana: Me kōrero ahau mō te Kura Whare o Tūhoe a Te Uru Taumatua, ko te whakaaronui o tāukiuki, ko te urunga taumatua tērāka mō ngā manu. Kātahi ka huihui ngā manu nei, ka noho rātau ki te kōrerorero me pēhea rātau e ora ai ā-tinana, ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, nā te mea kai roto i ērā whakaaro, te tapu o ngā kōrero nei. Ka whakakotahi rātau i a rātau ki te whakatōpū i o rātau whakaaro ki raro i te kaupapa manaaki tētahi ki tētahi. Ki o rātau whakaaro, ki te kore rātau e whai i tētahi huarahi e ora ai rātau, ka mate rātau. Ki taku mōhio nei nā Te Wharehuia Milroy tēnaka ingoa Te Uru Taumatua i uta ki runga i te Whare Hou; ko te tikanga, ki te whakaemi i ngā manu ki taua wāhi kotahi, kia whāngaihia, kia poipoihia, otirā, ko te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe tērāka. He kupu whakarite mō te kāpunipuni i te iwi kia whiwhi i ngā rawa i whakarērea mai e rātau mā ki ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane me āpōpō. Otirā, e ai ki tā Lenny Te Kawa o Tuawhenua e pā ana ki tō tātau ngahere, ki te kore tātau e tiaki i tō tātau ngahere, *ka kāinga tātau e te ahi*. Koirā tonu ngā tohu mai a te taiao, ki te kore tātau te tangata e whakarongo ki a ia, ka kāinga tātau e te ahi. Ko ngā kōrero whakamutunga a Lenny, *‘ko te wai te toto o te whenua, ko te whenua te orange mō te tang’*, kāre i tua atu. I roto i tētahi haerenga a mātau ki te ngahere i te taha i a Tahae Doherty rāua ko Pou Temara, ka tae atu mātau ki Tutaepukepuke heke atu ki Pūkāreo, e kī ana wēnei wāhi i te manu i wērā wā,

engari korekore ana i kitea te manu kotahi noa iho nei i wēnei rā. E whakakeke ana te ngahere, kāre he wairua, kua noho ngū, ngoikore, karekau i te rangona te tangi a te manu e tūi tūi mai ana.

Kairangahau: *Me pēhea rawa te tiaki i ngā taonga kāmehameha ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā, ka mutu, me tiki atu ngā kohinga whakaaro i hea?*

Reremoana: I tētahi ahurei a Tūhoe, Ka titoa e au he kōrihi o tētahi waiata, e ai ki te tirohanga a te manu, e kī ana te manu, ‘*Kai hea tōku Tūhoetanga, kai hea tōku orange?*’ Kai te pātai te manu nei ki te iwi, nā te mea he huihuinga tangata tērāka, ēkene kai reira he rongoā mōna. Ka homaihia he kōrero ā-waha e Finney Davis i kōtata nei, mō tētahi kererū i tau atu ki tana whare, e kōkō atu ana, ka mutu ka moea te pō ki runga i tana uma, ahakoa i tikotikohia ana kākahu i a rāua e moe ana, kāore he māharahara. Nō te ata hāpara, ka karakia a Finney, ka kī atu ki te kererū rā, kua pai tā tāua noho tahi, kua mārama atu ahau ki o hiahia, kua kite atu au i tōu āhua, kua rongo au i te wairua i haramai ai koe, heoi anō, māku e whakaaro he aha rawa rā te pūtake i haramai ai koe. E ai ki ngā whakaaro o Reremoana, mō tēnei āhuatanga. I haramai te manu rā ki a koe e Finney, nā te mea he tangata tohetoe koe, he tangata mārama koe ki te kōrero, ki ōna whakaaro, ko koe pea te tangata hai waha kōrero mōna. He aha i pērā ai, nā te mea kai a koe e Finney, tētahi wairua karekau i tētahi atu, i te mea he tirohanga whānui ōhou mō te whakaeke kōrero ki runga i tōna taumata, me te whakaaro iho a te manu rā, e ora ai rātau i te pōharatanga o te kai i te ngahere, mā ngā pūkenga kai runga i a koe rātau e whai orange ai. Me kī, nā te manu nei i kawē mai he karere akoranga nui hai whāngai mai ki a tātau te ira tangata, kia noho kaitiaki ai tātau mō ēnei rawa a te taiao.



Whakaahua 57: Peho Korotau Tamiana
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua)

Peho: Ko Korotau Peho Tamiana tōku ingoa; ko tōku matua i whāngai i au, ko Tamiana Tamiana, tēnā whakapapa i a Hukanui. Koinā te whakapapa o tōku papa, ko Rāwaho, ko

Apiapi, ko Tamarau, mātau ko Paki Nikora mā i heke mai i a Koroiwiawa. Me kī, i heke mai i tērāka raina o Apiapi, ko te ingoa i a Tama Nikora nā, ko Tamaroa, ko te poai a tana taina a Henare ko Koroiwiawa, ana ko te ingoa kai au nei, ko Korotau. Ko Korotau, ko Hukanui, ko Wharetuna, ko Te Matau, koirā te whakapapa. Tētahi wāhanga o tōku pāpā, nō Waitapu; mai i a Wharetuna, ko Pare Thrupp mā, ko ngā Tiakiwai. Ko tōku māmā whāngai, he uri tata nō ngā Taoho o roto o Ruatāhuna; ko Kura, ko Te Ārai, ko Hēni, mai i a rātau ko ngā Wairama, ka puta ko ngā Kohiti, ka puta ko ngā Haunui, koineki katoa taku taha whāngai. I te pēpi tonu ahau, ka haria ki Ruatāhuna, ka mutu e whā kē ōku pāpā. Heoi anō, nō te rongotanga o taku pāpā whāngai o Tamiana rāua ko tana kuia ko Kura ko wai ahau, nō hea ahau, ka haramai ki te tiki i ahau; i pakeke mai ahau i o rāua taha i Ruatāhuna i ngā roherohe o Ōtekura, i Parikaeaea, i Waiparuparu, Te Rangiora; he ana kai reira ko Te Ana-a-te-Atua, koirā tō mātau kāinga noho neke atu i te waru marama ki te kotahi tau.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu whakaaro, he uara kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i waihohia mai e rātau mā kia tātau ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane?*

Peho: Ae marika! Kia tīmata ahau i taku mahi i te kura, he hutihuti rārauwhē; ka kī atu taku papa ki te kura māhita, karekau he mātauranga mō taku mokopuna kai a koe, ko tana mātauranga kai te whenua kē. He kutikuti hipi, he parau whenua, he tiaki kararehe, koirā ngā mahi i kawea e au. Ko tētahi mahi āku, he terapēke mai i ngā wūru mai i Ōhaua kia perehihia hai pēke nunui ka terapēkehia atu ki Ruatāhuna. Ko ngā tāngata e noho ana i Ōhaua i taua wā, ko Te Pakitu, Tāmāti Cairns, ko Wīkiriwhi Horohau, arā atu. I te tau 1954, ka tū te mira i Kākānui i Ruatāhuna, ka haere au ki te mātaki i ngā mahi, i reira ka homaihia he mahi māku. Ahakoa he mahi kapu tī noa iho mā ngā kaimahi engari, ko taku waewae tērāka kua uru atu i te kuaha; tekau mā toru noa iho aku tau. Toru hereni, e iwa kapa taku utu i te haora, ka mutu nō taku whakahuatanga atu ki taku pāpā, ka kīkia taku tou he rūkahu nōku, i te mea e rua hereni noa iho tana utu i te rā. Ka haere te wā, ka homaihia he mahi atu anō māku, ko te utu, e iwa pauna, whitu hereni, e ono kapa ia rua wiki. I roto i te rua tau, ka kapi katoa i au ngā wāhanga mahi katoa o te mira. Ka tonoa ahau e te rangatira kia haere ki Ngongotaha, ko taku hiahia kē, ki te haere ki te tope rākau. Ka tīmata ahau ki te mahi mō Kiwi Trails i te tau 1974, ka mutu, he heriheri tūruhi te mahi, i tīmatahia e Wally Remains. Koineki katoa ngā uara i tau mai ki runga i ōku pakihīwi, he ako i ngā tamariki tētahi mahi āku mō te mahi i roto i te ngahere; ko ngā kura i tae atu au, ko Te Wharekura o Taoroa, Te Kura Takawaenga me Te Wharekura o Whakatāne me te Kāreti o St Peters i Cambridge. Ko wētahi atu mahi, i hangaia e mātau ngā rori mai Waiohau ki te Waimana, ki Waikaremoana rā anō. I huakina ngā huarahi i roto i Te

Urewera. Ka mutu, nāku i whakamārama ngā hītori i roto i wēnei hīkoi. Otirā, ki taku titiro, he uara katoa i roto i ngā mahi kua whakahuahia nei. Ko te mātauranga i whakawhitihia mai ki au, nā ōku mātua tīpuna, he tino taonga tuku iho nō tāukiuki.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu mahara, he aha ngā hua kai roto i ngā whakataukī, kīwaha, kupu whakarite me ngā whakataukī, hai whakanikoniko i te ariā matua o ngā kupu kōrero?*

Peho: Anei te tino kōrero kia mātau ngā tamariki i Ruatāhuna, ‘*Kia patio o ringa, mā te werawera o tōu mata koe ka kai i te taro,*’ e kōrero ana tērāka ki te tāne. Ka kōrero mō te wahine ka pēnei, ‘*ko tāu mahi, kia hua, kia tini, kia kapi te whenua i a kōrua, hai kaitiaki kōrua mō ngā mea katoa.*’ Ā, i muri mai i tērāka, ko wēnei kōrero ki te tāne nō roto mai i te karaipiture, nā ngā koroua i kōrero mai i a mātau e tamariki ana. Kua rongu koe i te kōrero mō te tēneti o Kēnana? ‘*Kia tū i a koe he wharepaku me te tītoka,*’ koirā ngā kōrero, he wharepaku me te tītoka i mua i tō whātaretaretanga ki waho. He kōrero anō mō te ‘*kakī hōhonu, uaua pāpaku,*’ he kaha ki te kai, kāore e pahure he mahi. He rahi ngā tangata kai konei he pērā, heoi anō, nā ōku pākeke o tuawhenua wēnei kōrero. Ko te ‘*ūpoko mārō, ūpoko pakaru,*’ he tauira, ka haere taku pāpā ki te tiki i te tūpāpaku, ka haramai tētahi tangata ka kī, ‘*I haramai mātau ki te tiki i te tūpāpaku,*’ he ūpoko mārō, ūpoko pakaru, ko tana kī, ki te kore, whakawātea atu koe i a koe’. He momo kōrero wēnei hai whakamaumahara kē ki a rātau, i haramai ērā mea i hea; ko te hinengaro hoki o te tangata, kai reira tonu tērāka i ngā wā katoa, mehemea kāore, kāre e kitea atu ngā mea kai kō atu. Ka kī atu au ki taku pāpā i tētahi rangi, ‘*kai te hiahia au ki te ngau i tō rae.*’ Ko te ngako o tēneki kōrero, e īnoi atu ana ahau mō ngā mātauranga kai a ia, a kāti, i whakawhitia mai e ia. Ko tōku waimarie tērāka i te mea ko au anake o ana tamariki katoa, i ngākaunui ki te whakarongo ki ana tohutohu, ki te takahi i ngā tapuwae i hīkoihia ai e ia.’

Kairangahau: *Me pēhea rawa te tiaki i ngā taonga ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā, ka mutu, me tiki atu ngā kohinga whakaaro i hea?*

Peho: Ae! Kua eke kē au ki reira, nā te mea, kua eke atu āku nei kōrero ki runga i te YouTube, ērā kōrero e hoki rā anō ki ngā tau ono tekau. Ana, koirā ngā kōrero mai a Barry Barclay i runga i tana tonu ki au kia haria rātau ki Te Urewera ki te whakatutuki i ngā whakaaro a Tama Nikora mā o te (*Tūhoe Waikaremoana Trust Board*), ki te whakakotahi, ki te whakawhānui i te rautau o Te Urewera i tērāka wā. Nā mātau koTama me Barry Barclay me Peter Hayden i whakatō kia tutuki ai aua kaupapa. Ki te hoatu e au he kōrero ki a koe, ko tāku he whakarāpopoto haere i aua kōrero. Ko Ohaereanga, ko Tarakena, ko Maraahuahu, ko

Ngahiramai, ko Nakokererū, ko Ōkārīka; kāre e mau wēnei kōrero mehemea kāre e whakahuahia ia rā, ia rā. He nōhanga wērā, he kāinga, i kī ake nei ahau, ki te kore e whakahuahia kua ngaro. Ki te tīmata kōrero koe mō Maraahuahu, kua haere ngā kōrero kia kore ai e memeha ki te pae o maumahara. Ka noho ahau ki taku kāinga, kua kōrero ahau ki au anō, ana, kua huri haere te whakahuahua i aua nōhanga rā. I mau i taku hoa i a Makuini ngā ingoa nei, huri atu māua ki te Waipōtiki, ka eke atu ki Tīraha kua whātaretare atu koe ki Waiōhau. Mā te huri haere koe e mōhio ai, e mau ai ki aua ingoa. Haramai ai hoki a Tame Iti mā me Hōri Uatuku mā ki taku kāinga, ka kī mai, *‘E hoa! Kai te hiahia mātau i ngā kōrero kai a koe, ko ngā kōrero mō te awa.’* Ko tāku, *‘ana, haere tātau ki reira, kāre au i te kōrero ki a koutou i konei, pērā i ngā kōrero mō Hanamahihi, a kāti, me haere tātau ki reira, ki reira tātau moe ai i raro i ngā kaponga rā.’* E kī ana ahau, mēnā kāre e tika te hinengaro, kua kore e aro kua ngaro haere, kua kite ahau i wētahi o tātau e pērā ana’.



Whakaahua 58: Hemana Waaka
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Hemana: Ko Hemana Clifford Waaka tōku ingoa, ka mutu i whānau mai ahau i Whakatāne engari i pakeke mai i Ngāhina i roto o Ruatoki, ka haere ki te kura i reira. I taku pakeketanga, ka haere ki Akarana kura ai, ko te pātai, he aha ngā mea i riro mai i reira? Karekau noa iho, karekau he School-C, karekau he aha, engari i au i reira, ka akohia e au te Kāreti o Ōtahuhu ki te haka, e whā ngā wehenga rōpū o te kura, ko Hobson tōku. Ka haere te wā, ka uru atu ahau ki ngā mahi hōia, ārahi tāngata me wērā momo āhuatanga. I ahau i reira, ko taku kakī mārō mārika, ka haere ahau ki te kura ki te tiki i taku School-C, ko te kura *correspondence* tērāka, ana ko Api Mahuika taku kura māhita, engari i ahau e mahi hōia ana, kāre ahau i te mōhio he aha te whare wānanga. Kia puta rā anō ahau i te mahi hōia, ka mahi mā Te Karere, kātahi anō ahau ka kite, ka mōhio he aha ngā mahi o te whare wānanga. Heoi anō, i taua wā e mahi ana mā Te Karere, ka haere ahau ki te whare wānanga kia akohia mai ahau ki ngā kōrero haina i

Te Tiriti o Waitangi, i mōhio ai ahau mō Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Me kī pea, ko te whai i te mātauranga te mea i tirohia atu e au. Nā Te Rangihau i whakahau ahau kia mahi mā Te Karere i te wā i ahau e hōia ana.

Kairangahau]: *Ki ōu whakaaro, he uara kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i waihohia mai e rātau mā ki ā tātau ngā whakatipuranga o ināianei?*

Hemana: Me kī, ko ngā uara i utaina mai ki runga i ahau ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro, i tīmata mai i te tau 1987, koirā te tau i hūpeke ai ahau ki te mahi mā Te Pouaka Whakaata. I ahau e mahi ana i reira, kotahi tau ahau e hurihuri haere ana mō Waka Huia, he mea hou tērāka. Nō reira taku whakawhititanga atu ki te mahi mā Te Reo Irirangi o Aotearoa i raro i a Hare Williams; ko Henare Te Ua taku rangatira i reira, tino ātaahua. I reira au e kite ana i te rerekētanga o te mahi Pouaka Whakaata ki tērāka o Te Reo Irirangi, ko te reo rā hoki te tikanga, karekau aku āwangawanga mō wērā mahi. Ko te reo o ōku koroua, kuia i te ārahi i au e noho ana i Ngāhina i roto o Ruatoki; koirā taku tuarā, ko te reo. Ko au te kai āwhina i ngā koroua nei a Hare Nuku rāua ko Paora Kruger, ko rāua hoki ngā kaiwhakahaere mō te huihuinga ā Te Hokiwhitu-ā-Tū i roto o Ngāti Awa. He uara katoa wēnei e tīpako ana i ngā mahi i tau mai ki runga i au i ōku haerenga atu, me ōku haerenga mai.

Kairangahau: *Ki ōu nei mahara, he aha ngā hua kai roto i ngā whakataukī, kīwaha, kupu whakarite me ngā whakataukī hai whakanikoniko i te ariā matua o te kupu kōrero?*

Hemana: Mai rā anō i te tīmatanga o tangata ki te hīkoi i roto i te ao, i roto i tēnā iwi, i tēnā iwi, kai ā ia anō āna whakataukī. Ko te tikanga o te whakataukī, ko te whakarāpopoto i te hītori, i te mahi rānei a aua kupu rā. Ko ngā tauira tino kaha ki te whaiwhai i ngā whakataukī, i noho i roto i a Rōma, i ā Phlaides mā, te kaha mātau o ēnei tangata i roto i te whare paremata ki te whakatutuki i wā rātau whakataukī; arā a Wiremu Shakespeare, he hītori katoa kai roto i wērā. Ka haere koe ki roto o Haina, kai a rātau anō wā rātau whakataukī, i raro i ngā akoranga a *Confucius*. Mahau kē mā te tangata hai wetewete he aha kai roto i taua whakataukī rā, ana kua kite koe i te māramatanga kai roto i te matū o te kōrero. He nui ngā whakataukī a tāua te Māori i ahu ake i ngā rangatira o ngā rā o ngā pakanga o te pūtake o te riri, ēhia kē ērā whakataukī kua puta ake; anei tētahi, ‘*Tūhoe moumou kai, moumou taonga, moumou tangata ki te pō,*’ he aha te tikanga o tērāka whakataukī? ‘*Te kotahi a Tūhoe e kata te pō,*’ he aha te whakamāramatanga o tērāka, koirā tāku e kī nei, ko te whakataukī he whakaōranga i te hītori o tāua puta noa i te motu. Kai tēnā iwi anō wana whakataukī mō ngā mahi i tutuki i te rangatira o tērāka wā, kāre i rerekē ake i ngā whakataukī o tēnā marae, kai i a ia anō ngā

whakataukāki mō tōna mana motuhake, mō tōna tino rangatiratanga. Arā te whakataukāki tino nui rawa atu kua rangona e taua e te Māori, ko tā Tā Apirana Ngata, *‘E tipu e rea mō ngā rā o tou ao,’* ko tērāka whakataukāki tērāka, he aha te whakamāramatanga o tērāka? E tohutohu ana ki ā tāua kia haere ki te whai i te mātauranga. He tino hōhonu te whakataukāki ka rangona i roto i ngā manu kōrero, i waenganui i ngā kōrero, kua hūpeke ki te whakataukāki hai whakarangatira i wā rātau kōrero, otirā, ko taua whakataukāki rā, kua kuhu atu ki te ngako o tana kaupapa. Nā, he tino mea nui tēnei ki a tāua ki te Māori i roto i ngā mahi mātauranga, ko te whakataukāki hai whakamārama i te āhuatanga o tōu haerenga mai, he aha ngā pūkenga kai a koe e mau ana, he aha ngā pūkenga pakanga rānei kai te homaihia, kai te tukuna mai e koe. Ko wērā tūmomo kupu katoa, kua tuituihia kia kōhatuhia ēnei kupu e kore e wareware. He whānui ngā wāhanga o te whakataukāki me te kīwaha ki ahau nei, kua whakamahia kehia e au i roto i aku mahi whakapaoho, he whakangahau i tō tāua reo, he whakapārekareka i tō tāua reo kia puta pai mārika ai. Ehara i te mea he kupu tapu motuhake te kīwaha, engari kai roto i taua kīwaha rā he whakamāramatanga mō tētahi kaupapa hōhonu ki a koe, hōhonu ki a rātau. Anei wētahi o ngā kīwaha kua whakamahia e au i roto i aku whakapaoho whutupaoro e whai ake nei: *‘kua pakaru mai te rārangi, kua haukotihia te pōro, ana kua tīmata ia te omaoma ki te kahaki i wana toropuku mō te mate tonu atu kia piro,’* tērāka, kai te whakapau i wana kaha ki te oma, ko ana tōropuku me tana tinana tērāka e oma rā; ana, *‘kua kai i wana puehu’*. I ohore te puta mai o ērā kupu i au e whakapaoho ana, ara, kua huri ake ahau ki te whakamahi i aku kīwaha mō tāku ake kaupapa. Ehara i te mea me mātau tonu te tangata ki te mahi kīwaha, e kao, i te mea kai roto tonu i tōu hinengaro te wāhi ka kitea e koe te whakamahi i wō kīwaha, koinā. Mehemea he kīwaha kai roto i tō marae i te wāhi tunu kai, ēkene kua kitea e koe he kīwaha i taua wāhi tunu kai, mā te aha i tērāka. Ko tētahi kīwaha nā taku taina i hōmai ki ahau i a māua e whakapaho ana i Poihakena, i te mea kāre i te tika te pere i a te tangata rā, ka kī a ia, *‘tēnā titiro atu ki tērāka rorohipi.’* Ana, kai te mārara ngā mea e whakarongo ana, kai te kite atu hoki rātau, nā ērā kupu whakangahau, ka pārekareka ki te minenga e whakarongo mai ana. Pērā i tā Ngāti Porou whakatauki, *‘Ka mau te wehi,’* he kupu e hiki ana i te wairua me te hinengaro o te tangata. Mehemea kai te ngaro o whakaaro, kai te rongo koe engari kāre koe i te whakarongo, mā te kīwaha e whakahau o mahara kia whakahokīa mai ki te kaupapa.

Kairangahau: *Me pēhea rawa te tiaki i ngā taonga ā kui mā, ā koro mā, ka mutu, me tiki atu ngā kohinga whakaaro i hea?*

Hemana: Nō reira, kai te kī au, kai roto i ngā whare pukapuka pēnei i te Rua Mahara o te Kāwanatanga o Aotearoa me ngā whare pukapuka o Te Puna Mātauranga o Aotearoa i roto i

Te Ūpoko o te Ika, i Tamaki Makaurau me Ōtautahi, wēnei taonga e tiakina ana. Mehemea kai te hiahia koe ki te pupuri i ētahi o ngā taonga nei, kāre i tua atu i tō rorohiko. I tēnei wā i roto i tō tāua hapū i a Ngāti Tāwhaki, kua huri ki ngā mahi rorohiko. Kua whakapā atu māua ko taku taina ko Tūkōrehu ki a Wiremu Doherty te tumuaki o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, ki te hanga i tētahi pūnaha rorohiko mā Ngāti Tāwhaki hai whakairi katoa i ngā kōrero, ngā hītori o Ngāti Tāwhaki. Ko ngā kōrero ka whakairihia ki runga, ko wai a Ngāti Tāwhaki, ko wai ngā tīpuna, ko wai ngā whānau kai roto i tēnei hapū? Mā tēnā whānau, mā tēnā whānau anō wana whakapapa e puru atu, nā reira, kua āhei ngā uri o Ngāti Tāwhaki ki te kuhu atu ki roto i te rorohiko, kua hoatu nā he kupu uru i te mea, kāre e kitea e ngā rāwaho a rātau kōrero. Ka noho matatapu ki ngā uri o Ngāti Tāwhaki noa iho. Ka taea e ngā mokopuna ki te kuhu atu ki te tiki, ki te whakarongo, ki te whakamārama, ki te rangahau. I puta anō hoki i ahau ngā whakapāoho o ngā mahi tākaro i roto i te reo, ahakoa he aha te tākaro, ka whakamāorihia e au, otirā, tekau mā rua ngā momo tākaro kua oti i au te hanga, te nuinga i heke mai i taku hinengaro.



Whakaahua 59: Felicity Chapman
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua)

Kairangahau: I tīmatahia e au ngā kōrero a tēneki wahine toa o Te Iwi Moemoeā i roto i tētahi karakia whakamoemiti, ahakoa kāre ia i te karaitiana i te mea i hāua tōna iwi e ngā Karaitiana i roto i tōna kōhungahungatanga. Ka wehea rātau mai i o rātau whānau, e kore e wareware te kōingo o te aroha me te mamae i roto i a rātau. Engari kai roto i te reo o tauwiwi ana kōrero e whai ake nei.

Felicity: I whānau mai ia i te whenua o Wiradjuri i Poi Piripi, i te rohe o Wikipitōria. I te whenua o te Iwi Moemoeā, ka mutu, he whakatipuranga ia nō te hunga i whānakohia i ngā rautau 1860 (*Stolen Generation of 1860's*). Ko tōna tipuna kuia tētahi i whānakohia, nō reira, nā tērāka

āhuetanga i ngaro ai tōna nei whakapapa, engari kai te ngākau nui ia ki te kimi i tōna pepeha me tōna tūrangawaewae. I tua atu, ko te rapu i ōna whanaunga me ngā tikanga o tōna ahurea ā-tangata whenua. Kua tīmata tonu tana tūhonohonu atu ki wētahi o te whānau, ahakoa he mahi nui tonu heoi anō, ko tētahi huarahi e whāia ana e ia, ko te toro atu ki ngā rangatahi o tana iwi ki te whakamanawa i a rātau kia ū, kia mau ki ngā āhuetanga ahurei o tō rātau iwi moemoeā. Ahakoa kai ngā takiwā katoa o te motu rātau e marara ana, engari nā roto i ana mahi tōrangapū ā-motu, i taea ai e ia ki te toro atu.

E ai ki Tā Felicity:

From the tender age of five years, I started questioning my parents about my heritage and throughout my growing up years. I could feel that social and emotional connection to my ancestors. Four years ago, I managed to finally make lots of connections with many families across Australia and my dream is to have a connection with my culture and I chose Traditional Aboriginal weaving, because it's like sitting in a circle and creating that space to have the conversations. I have an ability to connect with plants and trees and during these times, I would often have visits which scared me at first but later realised that my ancestors were watching over me, just as they did when I had an aneurysm and almost died. I was drawn to healing and to be empathetic to others and I achieved this through the art of weaving and utilising natural fibres. My passion with my natural therapy has always been that social and emotional wellbeing and when I work, my ancestors are there guiding me with their energy and healing space coming through.

Kairangahau: Mārama ana taku kite atu i ngā ōritetanga o tōna ahurea ā-iwi ki tō tātau te iwi Māori. Ka puta taku pātai, 'He aha o moemoeā mō ngā rā e haere ake nei?' Ko te whakautu a Felicity, i roto i ngā tini pāheketanga o ngā tau kua hipa, ko taua mamae i pōkia rā ki runga i ana tīpuna, kai reira tonu. Ka puta te pātai a te kairangahau, he aha rawa rā ki ōna whakaaro te rongoā?

Anei tana whakautu:

I can feel and see in my spirit the trauma that has emanated in certain places like the missions where there were great atrocities. You see the traumas within the landscape like the trees are twisted, dark and bent and their growth stunted. Mother Earth has endured so many natural disasters like droughts, fires, floods and tornado's and one just

needs to look and see where the massacres happened. We, first nations are attached to Mother Earth who holds that trauma and cannot be healed until it's cleansed and we're talking about generations and generations of trauma held so deep within the earth. It's cleansing that's constantly needed so that Mother Earth can survive and heal and my part is touching base with my people and creating those spaces by various means as mentioned above, to continue the healing process (*Chapman. F, Kōrero ā-waha, 2021*).

ŪPOKO TUARIMA

Ngā Whakautu a ngā Kaiuru

Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko, e whakatakoto ana he aha ngā hua i puta mai i ngā kōrero a ngā kaiuru i uiuitia e te kairangahau. Kai roto, ko te pūheke o te kōrero ki te whakarewa i te reo me ōna tikanga, otirā, he hokinga whakaaro, tuatahi, ki ngā raumaharanui o ngā mahi a te hunga kua rūpeke ki te pae o maumahara, tuarua, he rapu huarahi e whai hua ai ngā mangainga ki ngā taonga tuku iho o ukiuki, kia waitī ai i roto i te reo ōkawa, i te reo ōkarakia, i te reo ōpaki me te reo ōao. Ko ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, kia tutuki ngā kaupapa katoa i whakatauhia, e eke ai ki te matū ō ngā whakaaro me te kaupapa nui *‘Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao.’*

Paki Nikora

Ko te amorangi ki mua ko te hāpai ō ki muri, ko tēneki whakatauākī te whakatauiratanga o ngā kaupapa katoa a tēneki kaiuru. Ko tāna ki, e kore e tutuki pai ngā mahi ki te kāhore koe e tuku whakawhetahi i te tīmatanga me te otinga o ngā mahi katoa. Ka tīpakohia mai e ia tēneki whakatauākī, *‘Ehara mā te waha pakaru, engari mā te ringa raupā, mā te ūpoko mārō’*, rānei. Ka waihoia tēneki tauira hai whaiwhai mā ngā whakatipuranga.

Nā wēneki taonga tuku iho ia i ārahi i waenganui i ngā mahi katoa i kawea e ia i roto i te taiao, i runga i ngā marae maha ā-iwi, ā-hapū, ā-hāpori, i roto anō hoki i tōna whānau. Ko te tūmanako i roto i a ia, kia ruia wēneki kākano ki roto i ngā whakatipuranga o te ao tūroa. Ko tētahi, kia noho tēnei tuinga roa hai tauira mā ngā mokopuna, tamariki e piki ake nei, hai hāpai i wā rātau nei rangahau ā-mātauranga a tōna wā, e āhei ai rātau ki te tāpiri atu i ngā kōrero o tō rātau nei ao.

He maha ngā whakataukī, whakatauākī rānei a Ngāi Tūhoe, engari hai tauira, me whaiwhai atu i tā Te Rangihau e kī ra, *‘Hoki mai ki tō maunga, kia purea ai koe e ngā hau a Tāwhirimātea’*, otirā, he akoranga kai roto mā ngā whakatipuranga kia kaua rawa e tawhiti atu i tō maunga, e ai ki ngā kōrero a Hīria Hape i roto i tana tohu kairangi.

Kia tīpakohia ake te whakatauākī a Tātaiwhetū Ahuwhenua, *‘Tipu-ā-Nuku, Tipu-ā-Rangi’*, he whakatauākī e whakamahuki ana i ngā kupu tokotoru e whai ake nei, *‘whakahī, ngākaunui, paearu’*. Koinei ngā taonga tuku iho i whakaaronuihia e te heamana me ngā kaitiaki, kia

whakawhanakehia i roto i ngā mahi katoa i runga i te pāmu hai kupu taunaki whakarerenga iho mā ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāti Rongo me waho ake mō ngā mahi ahuhenua.

Tērāka me titiro ki te hunga i noho ki te kāinga, ko taua whakatauākī ra, *‘Ko te tangata tū i te marae, tū ana, tau ana’*. Mēnā koe ka titiro, kāre o rātau tohu engari ko o rātau tohu, i tukuna kēhia mai i o rātau tūrangawaewae, i o rātau whakapau kaha ki te noho hai ahikā, kai rangahau i ngā kōrero a o rātau tīpuna, otirā, ko te kōrero ia, *‘He rahi kē atu te mahi kā oti i te ūpoko pakaru, tērā i te waha pakaru’*.

Ko te tūāpapa hai tiakanga i ngā taonga ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā, e ai ki tā te kaiuru, kia noho piritata ngā whānau ki o rātau hapūtanga, ki runga i o rātau papakāinga, i whakatipuhia mai ngā whānau, ngā tamariki, ngā mokopuna i ngā rekereke o ngā koroua, kuia, pākeke i runga i o rātau tūrangawaewae.

Te Rangihaeata Hare

I te tīmatanga o ngā uiuinga, ka horahia mai e tēnei kaiuru te whānuitanga o ngā peka o tōna whakapapa. He tauira tēneki hai whai mā ngā whakatipuranga o tōna reanga, kia akohia e rātau o rātau whakapapa, kia noho pūmau ki roto i o rātau nei wairua, hinengaro hai poipoi i ā rātau i waenganui i o rātau nei hīkoitanga.

I noho piri tēneki kaiuru ki te taha o ōnā kuia, koroua, ka hono atu ia ki ngā akoranga a te hāhi Ringatū, e pakari haere nei tāna hīkoi ki te kawē karakia i ngā rā a ngā Ringatū. Ināianei, kua whakawhitia atu e ia wēneki akoranga ki ngā akonga o tōna kura i Kawerau, me te aha, me te pakari anō o te tū mai a ngā tamariki nei i runga i ngā atamira whakataetae.

E ai ki tā tēneki kaiuru, ko ngā whakatauākī ngā iho o ngā whare kōrero o wō tātau kuia, koroua, taka mai ki ngā reanga o tēnei wā. Koinei te tāhūhū o te tīmatahanga kōrero hai pupuri i ngā taonga tuku iho, me hoki ki aua kura ako ki runga i o tātau marae, ki reira tangotango mai ai i ngā pukapuka, ngā kōrero a ngā kuia me ngā koroua. Mā roto i ngā waiata i ngā hakahaka o wēnei rā, e mau roa ai ngā kōrero tuku iho, e rika ai te nuinga ki te akoako i ngā waiata.

Te Waiārani Harawira

Ko te taonga nui rawa atu ki tēneki mōrehu, ko tōna tūtakitanga i tōna hoa rangatira i a Eddie Harawira o te moutere o Matakana i roto o Tauranga Moana. I tipu ake ai tā rāua pāharakeke, e iri nei ngā pūkenga o te mātauranga i te minenga o rātau. Ahakoa kua noho pouaru tēneki

mōrehu. Engari, ko ngā pūkenga ā-mātauranga kua tohatohaina e ia ki ngā tamariki puta noa i te rohe, puta noa i te motu.

Ko ngā rauemi me ngā pūkenga i waihangahia e tēneki kaiuru, arā, i te Kōhanga Reo Pouhere ā-motu mō te Manatū Hauora, i roto i ngā tari akoranga o ngā wānanga o Waikato me Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa kua whakairihia ki runga i ngā pakitara o aua whare. I te hokinga mai ki te wā kāinga, ka huri ake ia hai māreikura matapopore mō te Kaokao o Takapau. He wāhi hauora i hangaia e tōna whānau hai tiaki i te hunga hauā, i te hunga e kimi oranga ana mō te painga o te tinana, te hinengaro me te wairua. Ka whakahokia e ia ngā kōrero ki ngā Atua Māori, ki te orokohanga o te ao, ki a Papatūānuku rāua ko Ranginui me wā rāua tamariki, kua noho nei wēneki tauiratanga hai oranga ngākau mō te ira tangata.

‘Ko te kai a te rangatira he kōrero,’ he tauira nā te mōrehu kuia nei mō ngā whakatauākī e whakamahia ana ki te whakaniwhaniwha i ngā kōrero. Ko ngā hua ka tīpakohia ake, ko te rōreka me te ngāwari o te whakatakoto kupu e hohou torotika ai ki roto i te hinengaro o te kai whakarongo. Ki ōna whakaaro, karekau he waka i tua atu hai hoe mā te iwi ki te pupuri i ngā taonga tuku iho a ngā tīpuna, ko te Ahurei a Tūhoe tērāka. Otirā, i reira, kua hangaia he rautaki tohatoha ōrite mā ngā whānau o ia rohe, o ia hapū puta noa i te motu, me te ao whānui. Ka kite ake i ngā pūkenga o te reo me ngā waiata hou e whakaarahia ana i runga i te atamira i mua i te aroaro o te iwi.

Reremoana Pītau

He kaitakawaenga kai Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, he tohunga kawē karakia mō te Hāhi Ringatū, he kaumātua tautoko i tōna hapū, i tōna marae a Kākahu Tāpiki i roto o Ruatāhuna. He ngākaunui tēneki kaiuru ki te oranga o te ngahere, o te Waonui ā-Tāne i roto i Te Urewera. Ā, me pēhea te whakaora ake, kua ngaro nei ngā reo o ngā manu tīriori, kua pītawitawī ngā rākau, kua muia e ngā momo kararehe e wāwāhi ana i ngā pari tahataha o te ngahere. Mā wēneki whakaaturanga pea e hohou te rongo ki runga i ngā kaiwhakahaere i te iwi, kia whakatikatikahia, hai oranga mō tō tātau nei ngahere. He whakatauākī i kōrerohia e te kaiuru nei e pā ana ki te Kura Whare o te iwi, ko Te Uru Taumatua tērāka. E ai ki ngā whakamārama a Te Wharehuia Milroy, he wāhi tēneki e whakahuihui ai ngā manu kia āta whāngaihia rātau

Peho Tāmiana

Ko ia ko te taiao, ko te taiao ko ia', i mātautau tēneki kaiuru ki te takahi i ngā tapuwae o ngā tīpuna i te whānuitanga o te ngahere o Te Urewera. I te taiohi tonu, ka tīmata te mahi ki te hauhake oranga mō ōna mātua whāngai, he rawakore hoki, he pōhara tā rātau noho i aua wā. Ko ngā hua i puta i a ia, ko te poipoi me te manaaki i ōna kiritata, ka mutu, he taonga wēneki i waihohia e ia ki ana tamariki me ana mokopuna, me kī, ki tōna whānau.

Ko ngā hua i roto i ana whakatautākī mō ngā tāne, e haere pēneki ana; *Kia pātio o ringa, mā te werawera o tōu mata koe ka kai i te taro.* Ki ngā wāhine; *Ko tāu mahi, kia hua, kia tini, kia kapi te whenua i ā kōrua, hai kaitiaki kōrua mō ngā mea katoa.* Ko te kī a tēneki kaiuru ki te hunga e hiahia ana i ngā kōrero mō te whenua, *Ana, haere tātau ki reira, kāre au i te kōrero ki a koutou i konei, ki reira tātau moe ai ki raro i ngā whetū me ngā kaponga.* He akoranga taunaki tēneki nā te kaiuru nei.

Hemana Waaka

Hangai pū āna kōrero ki te wā i pakeke mai ia i Ngāhina. Ka mutu, ko tōna tuarā, ko te reo ō ōnā-kuia me ōnā-koroua. Whai muri mai, ka eke te pakaritanga o wēneki taonga ki runga i ana mahi whakapāho i ngā Reo Irirangi me ngā Pouaka Whakaata o te motu. He mea nui tērāka ki te whakanui i tō tātau reo rangatira.

E pā ana ki ngā whakatautākī, whakatautākī rānei, ka kitea te māramatanga o te matū o te kōrero, e whakaora mai ana i o tātau hītori, i o tātau tikanga ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi, ā-hāpori. Ko wēneki tūmomo kupu, ka kōhatuhia, ka tuituihia kia kore e wareware te ngako o ngā whakamārama ahakoa he aha te kaupapa. Ko te mahi a te kīwaha. koinei te aka o te reo Māori, te kāwai e tuitui ai, e kawea ai ngā whakaaro o te tangata ki te taiao, ki te ao mārama. Heoi anō, nāna wēneki kupu i whakamahi i roto i ana whakapāho whutupōro. Ko ngā hua i puta, ko te whakangeongo, ko te whakaratarata i ngā hinengaro o te hunga mātakitaki.

Ko te whakautu a tēneki kaiuru mō te tiakanga i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi. Kai te hangaia he pūnaha rorohiko mā tōna hapū kia whakairi katoahia ngā hītori, ngā whakapapa, ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te hapū, otirā, ka noho matatapu ki te hapū noa iho. He tauira tēneki hai whaiwhai mā ngā hapū o te wā kāinga.

Felicity Chapman

He whakatipuranga nō te whenua me te iwi moemoeā tēneki kaiuru, engari he ngākaunui ki ngā mahi ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana, ōrite ngā whakaaro ki tō te iwi Māori. I whānakohia ōna tīpuna i te wā e kōhungahunga tonu ana, ka haria ki ngā mīhana a ngā Pākehā; ko te wehenga atu tērāka ō rātau mai i te whānau. Ko wai ia ki te mōhio, kua rūmaki kēhia te kākano ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana ki roto i tōna hinengaro, ki ōna whakaaro, i heke mai i ōna tīpuna, ka pūāwai i tōna pakeketanga. Ko te moemoeā a Felicity, he whai oranga mō tōna iwi o te whenua moemoeā, ka mutu i kitea e ia he rongoa i roto i ana mahi raranga whītau. Ko tētahi mahi āna, ko te whakahoki ake i te oranga o Papatūānuku i tūkinohia rā e ngā Mihingare i ngā rautau kotahi mano waru rau, ki te tau 1969. I konei, ka tīmata ia ki te whakakao i ngā kārangā maha o tōna iwi puta noa i te motu whānui o Te Wenua Moemoeā.

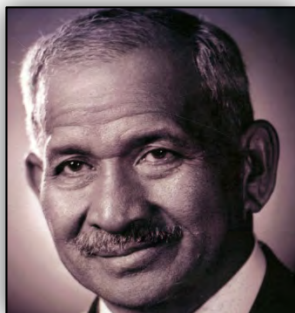
Kua tutuki ngā kōrero a ngā kaiuru, i whāia nei e rātau te tauirātanga o ngā whakamārama a Poia Rewi (2017), e kī nei ia: ‘he wāhanga nui tō te kōrero ā-waha, he huarahi tērāka hai whakarangatira i ngā kaumātua, i ngā kuia o te ao Māori me te hunga nāna i whāngai aua kōrero ki ia reanga.’ Ko te whakaaro a te kairangahau, ko o tātau mātua tīpuna, ngā arero paopao i te kupu, hohou i te pūkenga whaiora me te haepapatanga, ki roto i ngā hinengaro o ngā whakatipuranga mai i te kōhungahungatanga, tae atu ki te pakeketanga. Nō muri mai, ka ara mai ko ngā Kōhanga Reo me ngā Kura Kaupapa. Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki te ūpoko tuaonō ki ngā ‘*Pārongo Hou*.’ Ko te wāhanga tuatahi hai tīmatanga kōrero, ko ngā Amorangi Mātāpūputu tonu o te Ao Torangapū me te Ao Māori.

ŪPOKO TUAONŌ

Ngā Pārongo Hou

Ngā Amorangi Mātāpūputu o Te Ao Kōhatu.

Ko te karamea o ōku tīpuna i tau mai ki runga i ōku pakihīwi, ka whārikihia ki roto i tēneki ūpoko, mō ngā maumaharatanga, ngā wheako whaiora i rangona ā-taringahia, i kite ā-kanohihia, i rongo ā-kakarahia i ngā rā e takatū ana ahau i waenganui i ngā amorangi mātāpūputu nei. I waihohia mai ngā hononga pūnaha mātauranga o tērāka ao i roto i wā rātau waiata, pūkōrero, mātātuhi, whakaahua, ngā kiriata i runga i ngā pūnaha rorohiko me ngā momo taputapu hangarau katoa o tēneki ao hurihuri, e kore e memeha, e kore e ngaro.



Whakaahua 60: Ta Apirana Turupa Ngata 1874-1950
(<https://www.canterbury.ac.nz>)

Me tīmata taku hīkoi i te wā e whai ana i ngā tapuwae o tēneki o aku tipuna a Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata. I tipu mai tēneki o ngā mokopuna whāngai i ngā rekereke o te tīpuna koroua nei, he ōrite tonu tā māua hokihoki atu ko tōku whaea a Parearau, ki Te Wharehou ki te kāinga o te tipuna nei i Waiomatatini. Ka ūwhia mai te ingoa Ārihia hai ingoa tuarua mōku, koia hoki te wahine tuatahi a te koroua nei, nō te whānau Tāmati o Whareponga i te taha rāwhiti o Ruatōria. Mīharo ana ki tōku waimarie mō tēneki taonga tuku iho i rākeihia mai ki runga i au e tōku whaea e Parearau. Tūpono, i tōna kāinga tonu te tipuna nei i Te Wharehou i Waiomatatini i tō māua taenga atu ko taku whaea i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau whā tekau mā iwa. E whā aku tau, ka mutu, he mokopuna nohinohi me te mutunga mai o te hīanga. Ko au te mokopuna whakapōrearea i te koroua rā, he hoihoi nōku he patopato i te piana i roto i tana rūma noho, me taku mōhio anō, he mahi nui tā te koroua rā i roto i tana tari.

Nō taku rangona i te koroua e hīkoi mai ana i te kauhanga nui o te whare, kātahi au ka oma mā te parani o mua ki muri, me te komekome o te koroua ki taku whaea he hoihoi nōku. Heoi anō kia pakeke rā anō, kātahi anō ka hoki mai wērāka pūmaharatanga ki roto i tōku hinengaro, ae marika, he taonga tuku iho te tipuna nei. Ko au i kite i te mauuitanga i runga i tōna tinana; tae rawa atu ki te tau i muri mai, te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rima tekau, ka moe ngā kanohi o te ‘tōtara haemata’ o te iwi o Ngāti Porou, me kī, o te motu whānui tonu

Whakapapa o Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata

Wi Tito (Wiremu Karaka) = Hera Raengawha
Paratene Ngata = Katarina Knox (nee Nekewhare)
Apirana Turupa Ngata = Arihia Tāmati
Atareta Mereana Parearau Ngata = Paki Pouwhare

*I moe a Rapata Wahawaha i te taina o Hera Raengawha i a Harata.

Whakaahua 61: Te Whakapapa o Tā Apirana Ngata
(Walker, R. 2001, wh. 36-37).

Kia whāia ake e au ngā kupu ōkawa i whakarērea mai e ia, i te mea he akoranga kai roto, he ōhākī, he kupu whakarite e hono ana i te ao wairua ki te ao tūroa, arā, ko te whakatauiria o te reo, ngā whakapapa, ngā hitori, ngā mōteatea, ngā tītōhu. Kua kite noa atu te tipuna nei a Tā Apirana i te ao Tūroa, i te ao ka paheke mai ki ngā whakatipuranga e heke nei, e heke nei. Engari, ko tāna kē i kite e whakaataata mai ana hai whai mā ngā tamariki, arā noa atu te whānuitanga ‘*E tipu e rea*’, tērāka ko te hono i ngā ahurea e rua hai ara whāinga mō te ahurea Māori, mō te ahurea ā-taiwi hoki. ‘*Ko tō ringaringa ki ngā rākau a te Pākehā hai orangea mō tō tinana,*’ otirā, mā te rangahau nei, ka whakaikēkehia ngā rākau me ōna peka hai whakapakari i te ara ka whāia e ngā mangainga e hono ana ki te Ao Tūroa, e pakari ai a rātau hīkoitanga. ‘*Ko tō ngākau ki ngā taonga a o tīpuna, hai tikitiki mō tō māhunga*’. Ko te wāhi tapu tēneki o te tinana, arā, kua whakatakotohia te iho o wēneki kupu ki taua wāhi tapu hai whakanikoniko i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro, i whakarērea mai e rātau mā. ‘*Ko tō wairua ki tō Atua, nāna nei i ngā mea katoa.*’ Ka whakatauhia e te tipuna nei ko te amorangi ki mua, ko te hāpai ō ki muri, ko te whakapono te taumata o ngā mea katoa.

E kore e warewaretia e te ao Māori wēneki kupu whakaari, kupu ōhākī a te tipuna nei, i tuhia ai e ia ki roto i te pukapuka haukiri a tētahi taiohi o Te Arawa. E noho tonu nei hai taonga tuku iho mā ngā whakatipuranga o te motu whānui. Kai roto i ngā tari kāwanatanga, i ngā hauora, i ngā whare wānanga, i te ao pākihi e iri ana ngā kupu taunaki a te tipuna nei, hai whakatinana

anō hoki i ngā mahi a te iwi whānui. Nō te tau 1927, ka whakanuia a Apirana ki te taitara Tā, a, ka tohua ko ia hai minita mō ngā take Māori o te rōpū Kotahitanga.

Kua āhei tana tīmata ki te whakawhanake i ngā whenua Māori me ngā pūtea a te kāwanatanga hei tautoko; ka whakatūria e ia wētahi kaupapa whakamahi whenua puta noa i te motu. Ko tana whāinga nui, kia pakari ngā hāpori Māori, kia ora anō hoki te ahurea a te Māori. Ka whai hua tana mahi tahi me ngā rangatira o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi, mā roto i ngā kaupapa whakawhanake whenua (www.nzhistory.govt.nz).

Te Hokinga o Parearau ki Waiōmatatini

Kai runga ake i a Porourangi, ko te pae maunga o Pūputa, te urupā i nehua ai te koroua nei ki te taha o tōna hoa rangatira o Ārihia rāua ko tōna tīpuna koroua a Rapata Wahawaha. Ko Parearau kai rāhaki e takoto ana. Ahakoa neke atu i te toru tekau tau te kuia nei e noho ana i te taiororua o Ruatoki, ko tana hiahia mai rā anō, kia whakahokia ia ki Waiomatatini, ki tōna tūrangawaewae, te kāinga i tanumia ai tōna pito. Ka tukuna ahau ki Hukarere i ngā rautau ono tekau, koirā te hokinga atu o taku whaea o Parearau ki Waiawe, te papa whenua o tōna matua whāngai a Renata Ngata (taina o Apirana), karekau i tino tawhiti atu i te Wharehou. (Bungalow)



Whakaahua 62: Ngā kōhatu o Tā Apirana Ngata rāua ko Parearau Pouwhare. Ko Pūputa, te okiokinga o ōku tīpuna. Ngā Papa Whenua i Waiōmatatini (Nā te kairangahau ēnei whakaahua).

He rite tonu te hokihoki atu a te kairangahau ki Pūputa, te urupā okioki o te tipuna nei. Ka titiro whakawaho ki te wahapū o Waiapu e rere atu ana ki te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, kai te taha uru, ko ngā papa whenua o Te Horo. Kai te taha rāwhiti ko Tīkapa, kai rāwahi atu i te awa o Waiapu, ko Tikitiki me Te Araroa. Ko te marae o Porourangi i hangaia e Rapata Wahawaha te tipuna o Tā Apirana i te tau 1888. Ko te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Porourangi te tipuna whare me Ārihia te wharekai, kai te ūpoko tuatahi o tēneki tuhinga roa.

He awenga mana whakaio i utaina ki runga i a Apirana e ōna tīpuna e Rapata Wahawaha rāua ko tōna matua a Paratene. He momo whakahau pea tēneki nā rāua ki te whakapakari i tā rāua mōkai ki ngā rākau o te mātauranga. I tukuna a Apirana ki ngā kura o Waiōmatatini me Te Aute mutu atu ki te Kāreti o Waitaha i te tau 1890. (*M. King, E tipu e rea, 1988*).



Whakaahua 63: Te Tari o Ta Apirana (1989)
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Ngā Whenua Tuku Iho

I whakaahuahia te tari o Tā Apirana e au i te tau 1989, koirā te tau i muri mai i te matenga o tōku whaea o Parearau, i takoto ai ia i te roro me te poho o tōna tipuna whare a Porourangi. I tōna hokinga ki Waiōmatatini i ngā rautau ono tekau; koia tonu te māreikura i noho tūturu hai kuia manaaki i ngā whakahaerenga i runga i tōna marae me te whare karakia e tū ana i te taha tonga o te marae. Nō muri mai i te matenga o Parearau i te tau 1988, kātahi anō mātau ngā whāngai tokowhā ka mōhio, i wirahia mai e ia ngā hea o ōna pānga whenua ki a mātau. Otirā, he taonga tuku iho i whakahekea mai i tōna matua i a Tā Apirana. Neke atu i te rua tekau ngā poraka whenua i tākohahia, mai i Te Araroa, ki Waiōmatatini, ki Kākāriki tae atu ki te kōkoru o Waipiro. Ko te kōingo o te aroha i roto i te hinengaro o te māreikura nei, e kore e warewaretia e mātau; nō reira ko te whakaaro nui, kia hangaia he kaitiaki ā-whānau (*Trust*), ka tāpiri atu i tōna ingoa a ‘Atareta Mereana Parearau Pouwhare (nee Ngata)’ ki runga, hai taonga tuku iho mā ngā mokopuna ka whai ake i muri.

Kai roto i ngā ringa o te kairangahau he taonga i tākohahia atu e te Māori Purposes Fund Board ki a whaea Parearau i ngā rautau ono tekau mā rua, ko ngā pukapuka o ‘*Ngā Mōteatea*.’ Nō te whā tekau mā toru o ngā tau i muri mai, ka whakamahia e au wēneki pukapuka i tōku haerenga ki Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i te tau 2005. I whāia e au te hōtaka o te paetahi mō Te Tohu Mātauranga Māori. Koinei te tīmatanga o taku hīkoi ki te rapu i ōku pepeha, i ōku kārangatanga hapū me ōku iwi. Otirā, nā ngā tuhinga a Tā Apirana i roto i ngā pukapuka nei,

i tīmata taku hīkoi tūāuriuri whāioio i waenganui i te ao whai i te mātauranga. Heoi anō, kua whakawhānuihia atu ngā kōrero mō ngā mahi i whāia e te tipuna nei, i te mea, ko tētahi kaupapa rongonui, ko te rangahau i ngā hītori o Kamupene C mō Te Hokowhitu ā Tū.

Kai roto i ngā tuhinga a Soutar (2008), ko tētahi tūmanako hōkaka a Tā Apirana, kia mau ngā kōrero mō te hītori o Kamupene-C o Te Hokowhitu-a-Tū, e pā ana ki te Pakanga Tuarua (1939-1945). Ko Tā Hēnare Ngata, te pekepoho a Tā Apirana, e kōrero ana mō ngā wawata taurangi a tōna matua. Ka mutu, e ai ki ngā kōrero a te tipuna nei, mā te Māori anō e tuhi ngā kōrero mō te Kamupene o te C. Mehemea hoki nō tētahi o ngā hapū o te rohe mai i Tarakeha ki Paritu taua tangata, kātahi ka tino pai rawa atu.

E ai ki ngā whakamārama a Tā Henare Ngata, mā wai atu hoki e whakatutuki wēneki rangahau. Ko Monty Soutar te tangata i whakaaronuihia; nā te mea i runga i a ia ngā pūkenga o ngā hītori Māori o Aotearoa, koia anō hoki tētahi o ngā Pāraeroa o te Hokowhitu-a-Tū. Ka mutu, he whakatipuranga nō Te Aitanga-a-Mate me ngā hapū o Te Ao Wera o Ngāti Porou. Ko te kōrero ia ‘mā wai atu hoki!’ (*Ngā Tamatoa*, 2008, *wh*, 10).

Te Reta a Tā Apirana ki Te Kooti Whenua Māori

I tīmata tēneki hīkoi āna i roto i te reta i tuhia e ia ki te kaiwhakawā toihau o Te Kooti Whenua Māori, a Harold Carr, ko te tama a Tā Apirana i roto i te puni nei. Ko te tono a Tā Apirana, kia whakahiatohia he putu raraunga o ngā ōkawa tōrangapū me ngā kōrero ā-waha a ngā hōia ka hoki mai i te pakanga, i te wā e makuru tonu ana i roto i ngā pae o maumahara. Ko te nuinga o ngā hōia nei nō ngā rohe o Te Tairāwhiti, o Tōrere, o Te Waiariki me Muriwai. Ko te whakaaro a Tā Apirana, mā te kaiwhakawā mā Harold Carr, e tautoko te tono kia whakahaerehia te kaupapa nui nei, i te mea i a ia e mau ana i te pōtae o Te Kooti Whenua ā-rohe o Te Tairāwhiti. E ai ki tā Tā Henare Ngata, e ono tekau mā rua tau i hipa i mua o te whakatinanatanga o te tono. Hai whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero, i tautokohia e ngā kaimahi tōrangapū, e ngā whānau o ngā hōia me ngā rōpū pāraeroa. (*Soutar, M. 2008, wh. 7, 12*).

Te Utu o te Kirirarau

Nā Soutar (2008) ngā whakamārama:

This book, with its major theme of Māori wartime service and the ensuing place of Māori in New Zealand society, reclaims the title that Ngata gave to the booklet he prepared for the posthumous Victoria Cross investiture of Second Lieutenant Te Moanā-nui-a-Kiwa Ngarimu in 1943. That booklet the ‘Price of Citizenship’, encapsulated the spirit that motivated the men of the 28 (Māori) Battalion to defend their country as a matter of duty and obligation. That duty stems from the Article Three of the Treaty of Waitangi in which the rights of British citizenship and the duties and obligations it imposed, were imparted to Māori. The outstanding example of this was the action in North Africa where, refusing to break off in the face of determined enemy action, Moana Ngarimu paid the ultimate price (*Soutar, M. 2008, wh.11*).

Ngā Tama Toa a Tūmatauenga

I whakatinanahia te moemoeā o Tā Apirana i te tau 1997, i te aranga mai o ngā kaitiaki o Ngā Tama Toa, hai mana whakahaere i ngā kaupapa kōrero me ngā rawa a te Kamupene C. I te marama o Haratua, te tau 2001, e toru ngā hui nā ngā kaitiaki i kawē i roto o Te Kaha, o Ruatōria me Tūranga, ki te whakaemi i ngā whakaaro o ngā whānau me te hāpori. Nā te mea, e ai ki ngā whakaaro o Tā Apirana, he tika tonu kia tukuna ngā kōrero o Kamupene C ki ngā whakatipuranga karekau nei te nuinga i te mōhio i te haerenga o wō rātau tīpuna o Kamupene C ki te aukati i te riri. Heoi anō, i whakaaehia e te minenga i tīmata ai ngā rangahau me ngā tuhinga a ngā kaitiaki mō tēneki pukapuka.

He Waiata i Titohia mō ngā Hōia Māori

Ahakoā arā atu ngā waiata whakangahau me ngā waiata mōteatea i titoa e Tā Apirana, nāku i tohu tēneki, i te mea i tino ngākaunui ia ki te poi poi i ngā kaupapa e pā ana ki ngā hōia Māori. Nāna i tito ngā kōwae e rua o tēneki waiata, ‘*Te Ope Tuatahi*,’ nā Paraire Tōmoana i tohu te kōwae tuatoru. He maumaharatanga ki ngā hōia Māori katoa i haere ki te Mura o te Ahi. Ka pā wairua atu ki tētahi o Ngāti Porou ki a Henare Kohere i mate i te mura o te ahi i Somme, he whenua kai Parani (Ngāti Wīwī). Ka taoroahia ia i te tekau mā whā o ngā rā o Mahuru, te tau 1914, e rua rā i muri mai ka mate. (*Ngā Taumata Rau 1901-1920, wh. 63*). I waiatahia e mātau ngā tamariki nohinohi o te kura o Ruatoki tēneki waiata i ngā rautau rima tekau i raro i ngā akoranga a ngā kaiako o te wā kāinga, i te mea he nui o mātau tīpuna i haere ki taua pakanga.

I tapaia ngā ingoa o ngā tamariki ki aua whenua ra, pēnei i a Tripoli, a Florence, a Tunisia, (nō te whānau Hōhua, Tihi) o te whārua o Ruatoki. Nō mua tata nei, ka pānui ake i ngā kōrero a Soutar (2008, *wh.* 12), mō ngā kaupapa whakaohoho ake i ngā kaitūao Māori ki te kohikohi moni mā ngā hōia Māori. Ka eke ki te waru mano te pukahu o te pūtea hai rau ki roto i tā rātau kete, ka mutu, nā te rōreka o te waiata nei i kukume mai te nuinga i tākoha moni mai mō te kaupapa te tikanga.

Te Ope Tuatahi

<i>Te Ope Tuatahi</i>	<i>Te Ope Tuarua</i>	<i>Te Ope Tuaiwa</i>
Nō Aotearoa	Nō Mahaki rawa,	Nō Te Arawa,
Nō Te Wai-pounamu;	Nā Hauiti koe,	Nō Te Tai-rāwhiti,
Nō ngā tai e whā..	Nā Porourangi.	Nō Kahungunu.
Ko koutou ēnā	I haere ai Henare,	E haere ana au
E ngā rau e rima,	Me tō wiwi,	Ki runga o Wiwi,
Te Hokowhitu toa	I patu ki te pakanga	Ki reira au nei
A Tū-matau-enga.	Ki Paranihi rā ia.	E tangi ai.
I hinga ki Ihipa,	Ko wai he mōrehu	Me mihi kau atu
Ki Karipori rā ia.	Hei kawē kōrero	I te nuku o te whenua.
E ngau nei te aroha,	Ki te iwi nui e,	Hei konei ra e,
Me te mamae.	E taukuri e!	E te tau pūmau

Whakaahua 64: Te Waiata a ngā Hōia a Tūmataunga.

Ahakoia pēhea te pokea o Tā Apirana e ana mahi i waenganui i te iwi me ngā mahi tōrangapū i te Pāremata, ko te kōingo o te aroha mō tana whānau, i te taumata o ana whakaaro i ngā wā katoa. Kai roto i ngā reta e whai ake nei te taurimatanga o ana kōrero auaha.

Ka whakarērea mai e Tā Apirana ana reta aroha ki tōku whaea ki a Parearau i tōna matenga i te tau 1988, te tau i mate ai te whaea nei. Hoki rā anō te reta tuatahi nei ki te tīmatanga o ngā rautau 1909, otirā, anei te kaitui e whāriki nei i ngā kōrero o tāukuuki kotahi rau tekau mā whā tau ki muri. Kua whakatakotohia ki roto i tēneki mātātuhinga hai mātaki, hai pānui mā te minenga e ngākaunui ana ki wēneki momo whakaaturanga, i te mea, he oranga nui kai roto. Karekau he mīhini whakamau tohutoro i ngā wā o nehe, nō reira ka waiho tohutoro kore hia e te kairangahau.

Te Reta ā Apirana Turupa Ngata

Hurāe 12, 1909

Paratene

E koro tena koe me te kuia me a korua mokopuna me nga mōrehu tangata o te kāinga. Tenei kua tae mai tau reta o te toru o ngā ra nei. I tukuketia ki Akarana kua hoki ke mai au. I haere au ki te hui a Waikato mo ona whenua, kāore i tu i te mate o te iramutu o Mahuta. Me ata tiro tiro anō te ahua mo te hui o te kaunihera, kia ahua mahana haere ngā ra. I tae mai anō te reta a te Pare mo tona ahua. Hei ngā ra timatanga o Akuhata nei taka mai ai rātau me te wahanga Māori o te tari o Pomare maku e whakahaere. Kaati kāore he whakaaro i tenei wa ki te whakamutu i ngā kaitirotiro marae, ahakoa ngā kōrero e haere na i ngā niupepa. He pai te pena i a Rakaihoea. I tuhi atu anō au ki a te Urikore me raima a raro o ngā paetara, a me mahi he manga pohatu, kirikiri rānei ki raro o te whare ki ngā rarangi poraka, ehara i te mea me raima, engari me kari he manga ka whakaki i roto ki te pohatu ki te kirikiri rānei hei ara houku. Maku e tuhi atu kia Rahe he mihini huri kanga. Kei ngā moni e mohiotia ana te ahua mo te mihini whakaparao. Mo te moni pei, ki te pau, me tonō atu kia Rata kia whakawhitia anō ētahi 250 ki te kaute pei. Tēna koe ia Henare i roto i tona mate. Ma tona tupato anō ka tutuki ai ki ngā ra roa. Kei te pehia matau e ngā mahi. Kua tinokaha rawa te ngungu mo ngā whenua Māori. Ina hoki ra kua oho mai ko ngā Pākehā, kei roto i ngā niupepa o Turanga na e kōrero kino ana. Kaati kei te whakautu tonu atu au i a rātau kōrero. Kei te akiaki haere au i te minita ki ētahi whakakaupapa ture hei whakatangatanga ake i te āhua o ēnei rā, hei puru atu i ngā mahi a te hoariri. Kua whaiti mai te kaha o te hunga turaki i naiane ki ngā whenua Māori hei take whakahe i te Kawanatanga. Kaati kei te whakaaro au ki te takahi haere i tētahi takiwa o te rohe pooti i mua mai o te Paremata ina oti mai i a Timi ētahi o ngā mea e mahara ana au. Mō te waipiro kua kaha te peehi, timata tonu mai ia koutou i ngā pakeke kia pai ai hoki te tohutohu ki te wiwi. Hei kona korua ko te kuia me ngā tangata i ngā aitua.

Nā tō tamaiti aroha



Whakaahua 65: He reta nā Ta Apirana ki tōna matua a Paratene 1909 (Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

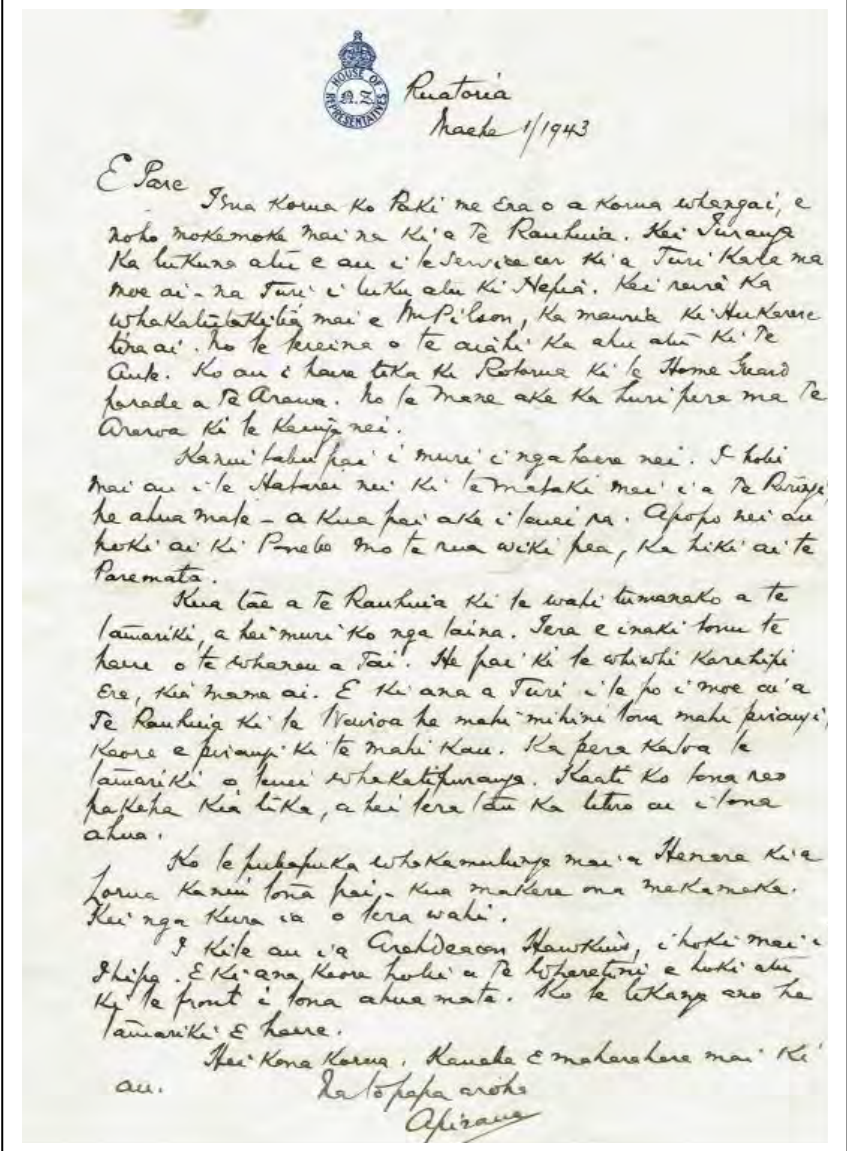
Ngā Reta a Tā Apirana ki a Parearau

Ko tēneki reta i tuhia ki a Parearau i waenganui tonu o te Pakanga Tuarua, ka mutu, he rite tonu tā rāua whakawhitiwhiti kōrero i waenganui i a rāua. Ko te tino pūtake ko te tuku aroha ki ngā whāngai, ki te pātai e haere pēhea ana ngā mahi miraka kau me wērāka āhuetanga katoa. I tua atu, ki te tuku rīpoata atu e aha ana te hoariri; i tēneki wā, e whakaarohia ana mā te Wāhanga Rōpū o Aotearoa, e pana atu te hoa riri ki waho o Awherika. Ka kōrero a Tā Apirana mō tōna hauora, he mate manawa, he rewharewha, engari he whakatā te mahi i te nuinga o te wā e piki anō ai te hauora. Ko tōna hoa rangatira tuarua ko te Riringa te kai opeope i a ia, ka mutu he mōkai whāngai tā rāua nō te taha ki te kuia nei, ko Wiki White tōna ingoa, ka mutu, he tino mōkai nā te tipuna nei, ahakoa he whāngai kē.



Whakaahua 66: He reta aroha nā Tā Apirana 1942 (Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

Neke atu i te rua tau i mua i tōku whānautanga tēneki reta i tuhia ai. He take whakamīharo tēneki, ina rā, he maha ngā tau e puritia ana e tōku whaea e Parearau wēneki reta i mua i te taunga mai ki ōku ringaringa. Kātahi tātau ka kite i te ātaahua o te whata mai o ngā tuhinga a te tipuna nei, ahakoa i wētahi wā, kua tuhia e ia mā te pūrere patopato, heoi anō, kua riro te huatau o tēneki momo taonga i te rorohiko. Kai roto i tana reta te kōingo o te aroha mō ngā mokopuna whāngai a Parearau rāua ko Paki, engari ka ōrite tonu tana aroha mō ana mokopuna katoa.




 Ruatoria
 March 1/1943

E Pare
 I tua korua ko Paki me era o a korua whāngai, e
 roko mokomoka mai na ki'a Te Rauhuia. Kēi Tūrang
 Ka hūkaia atu e au i te seruaer ki'a Turi Kala me
 moe ai - na Turi i hūkaia ki' Hēia. Kēi rera ka
 whakaitiwhakaiti mai e Mip'ison, ka mauka ki' Hūkaia
 tōra ai. ko te kōinga o te aroha ka alu atu ki' Te
 Aroha. ko au i hāua tika ki' Rotorua ki' te Home Guard
 parade a Te Aroha. ko te mōre ake ka hūkaia ma Te
 Aroha ki' te kōinga nei.

Karu'itaki'ia i' mure' i nga kōinga nei. I hōki
 mai au i' te Hāua nei ki' te mōre mai i' a Te Rūroa
 he aha mō - a kua pāi ake i' tōra nei. Apōpō nei au
 hōki ai ki' Pōneke mo te rua wīki pō, ka hōki ai te
 Paremata.

Kua tōa a Te Rauhuia ki' te wahi tūmarako a te
 tamariki, a hē mure' ko nga tōra. Tera e inaki tonu te
 hāua o te whāngai a Turi. He pāi ki' te whāngai karatipi
 era, kēi mōre ai. E kēi ana a Turi i' te pō i' moe au a
 Te Rauhuia ki' te Hāua he mōre mōre tōra mōre pōpō,
 kōre e pōpō ki' te mōre kōre. Ka pōre kōre te
 tamariki o tōra whakaitiwhakaiti. Kaati ko tōra nei
 pōpō kēi tika, a hē tōra tōra ka hūkaia i' tōra
 aha.

ko te pōpōka whakaitiwhakaiti mai a Hēia ki'a
 Tōra kōre tōra pōi - kua mōre ma mōre mōre.
 Kēi nga kōre i' o tōra wahi.

I kōre au i' a Archdeacon Hawthorn, i hōki mai i
 Shipa. E kēi ana kōre hōki a Te Hāua nei e hōki atu
 ki' te pōi i' tōra aha mō. ko te kōre aro he
 tamariki e hōre.

Kēi kōre kōre, kōre e mōre mōre mai ki'
 au.
 Ka tōpapa aroha
 Apirana

Whakaahua 67: He reta aroha a Tā Apirana 1943
(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta)

Koineki te tau i whānau mai ahau i te marama o Hereturikōkā, i te mutunga o te Pakanga Tuarua. Kia hoki ake 1941, ka mauherehia te pekepoho a Tā Apirana a Henare i te mura o te ahi, ka kawea ki Kariki, mutu atu ki te whare herehere o Tiamana. He rūtene te tūnga hōia o Henare, ka puta tana tono ki te Kamupene Reo Irirangi ā-motu o Amerika, kia tukuna atu he pūhera kai ki te Whare herehere i Tiamana, i te mea, he tere ake te tae atu ki a rātau mai i Amerika tērāka mai i Aotearoa mō taua kirihimete. Waimarie, i tukuna atu i runga i tana tohutohu atu i tana tūnga kaimahi i Te Reo Irirangi o 2YA i Aotearoa. Heoi anō, ko tana matua e harikoa ana i te wā kāinga i runga i te rongo, kua tae atu he kai mā rātau mō te kirihimete o taua tau 1941.

Mei 22, 1945
E Pare

Tena korua ko Paki me a korua whangai. I te mate au i enei ra, he rewharewha oho ai etahi o oku mate. No tainahi nei ka tirohia e te takuta, kua pai katoa. No te rangi nei ka maranga ki runga.

Koia i roa ai te tuhi atu mo to koutou tungaane raua ko nehe. Na Nehe te waea tuatahi mai ki a Ruby, ka mohiotia kua puta ratau. No muri mai te waea ki a Berna, ki au hoki mo Henare. A no tetahi ake ra ko ta Henare waea mai kua tae pai ia, kanui tona ora. Ko te waea mai a nehe o tainahi nei kanui rawa te ora o Henare. Tera ratau e ahua roa ki Ingarangi, ki te whakatikatika i to ratau ahua ka hoki mai ai. Tera pea e hoki mai ma Amerika. Kaati kei te koa katoa, kei te whakawhetai te kainga nei mo ratau mo nga herehere. Kaore ano ia i tae mai he rongo o ratau katoa. Kaore ano he kupu mo a te Maranrau tamariki. Engari a hirini MaKiroi kua tae ki te ora, a i waea mai a Edie kua tae a Addie ki Ingarangi.

Kei te takatu matau mo te haere ki whangnui a tera wiki ka huri tu ai ki Rptorua ki te hui a Arawa, a ki te hurahanga o te whakamahara ki a raiporuru, mehemea ka tupono mai tera take.

Kei te rewharewha katoa te tangata o te kainga nei. Kaore ano au i tae atu ki waho kia kite i a Renata rama ko keita.

Ko Tawhai Takoko te tupapaku, no ~~matua~~ maua ko wiki i Poneke.

Kaati nei nga korero,
Ko te korua nana enahe

Whakaahua 68: He reta aroha nā Tā Apirana 1945 (Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta)

Mai i ngā reta aroha a te tipuna nei, ki ngā kōhatu whakamaumahara mō rāua tahi ko kuia Ārihia, e kore e mimiti te arohanui ki a rāua. Heoi anō, ka whātare atu mai i Waiōmatatini tō rāua kāinga, ki tērāka taha o te awa o Waiapu ki Tikitiki, e tū whakahira mai rā ngā kōhatu maumahara mō rāua tahi i te Whare Karakia o St Mary's. E whai ake nei, ko ngā kōrero whakahōnore i a rāua mō ngā mahi i tutuki i a rāua i te wā e takatū ana i runga i te mata o te whenua.

I tū ki Tikitiki i te Rohe o Tūranga-nui-ā-kiwa, tētahi huihuinga rongonui i whai wāhi ai te tini me te mano o te iwi Māori me te iwi Pākehā ki te haere i te mārara o Hōngongoi, te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rima tekau mā rua. Ko te kaupapa hiranga, ko te hura i tētahi kōhatu whakamaumaharatanga nui mō Tā Apirana, te amorangi i kiri whakauka ki ngā mahi o roto i te ahurea Māori, i tū ki te Whare Karakia o St Marys i Tikitiki. He rā i whakahōnore nuihia te tipuna nei, ka mutu, nā Pihopa Panapa te Pihopa o Aotearoa me ana kai tautoko a John Laughton me wētahi atu, i whakahaere ngā karakia. Nā te Pirimia nā S.G. Holland ngā mihi whakatau ki te minenga i tae atu i taua rā. Kai runga i te kōhatu wēneki kupu whakaari.

Our deep affection for him, the vine which bound together the churches and tribes of the Māori people, the Pillar of Māori traditions and the guiding star of his people.



Whakaahua 69: Waharoa maumahara mō Arihia Ngata i Tikitiki, Ngati Porou (Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua)



Whakaahua 70: Kōhatu maumahara mō Tā Apirana Ngata i Tikitiki, Ngāti Porou (Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua)

Ko te waharoa i te tomokanga ki te whare karakia o St Marys, he taonga whakaihu waka e rākei ana i ngā maumaharatanga mō Kahurangi Arihia, te wahine tuatahi, a Tā Apirana i waihangatia i te tau 1936 i mate i te tau 1929. I oti te hanga i te whare karakia nei i te tau 1926, i raro i ngā kupu tohutohu a Tā Apirana. I hangaia hai whakamaumaharatanga ki ngā hōia i hinga i te Pakanga Tuatahi, i te mea, ko te kōingo o te aroha mō ngā hōia, mō tōna iwi, mō Ārihia, i mau pū ki roto i te whatumanawa o Tā Apirana. (<https://www.newzealand.com>).

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki tēra hoa aroha ōna ki ā Te Rangihīroa i noho mai ai i Hawaii i runga tonu i te āhuatanga o ana mahi tōrangapū. Ka haere te wā, ka tino mokemoke rawa atu a Tā Apirana i te nekenga o tōna hoa pūmau ki Hawaii i runga i āna mahi Mātauranga Tikanga Tangata, te tau 1936. E whai ake nei a rāua whakawhitinga kōrero i waenganui i a rāua anō.

Ngā Reta a Tā Apirana rāua ko te Rangihīroa.

E ai ki tā Sorrenson (1986), i waenganui i ngā tau 1920 - 1950, he maha ngā reta i tuhia e Tā Apirana rāua ko Te Rangihīroa i waenganui i ā rāua anō. Ko ā rāua mahi tōrangapū i Aotearoa me Hawaii i te nekenga o te Rangihīroa ki Hawaii mahi ai i ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te *‘Mātauranga Tikanga ā-Tangata,’* ahakoa he wā anō hokihoki mai ai ki Aotearoa ki tōna iwi me tōna marae o Ngāti Urenui i roto o Taranaki (Sorrenson, M.1986, wh.9-10).

Kia whakatakotoria ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā tōtara haemata o te ao kōhatu, otirā, o te ao Māori tonu, ko Tā Apirana rāua ko Te Rangihīroa wērāka. E tāwiriwirihi nei ngā kupu taunaki mō rāua te take, otirā, kia tāpirihia atu wēneki kupu whakanikoniko ki runga i a rāua kua titia ki runga i te tauparapara a Hirini Melbourne.

Ekehia ngā toi maunga kia whītikia e te toi awe haukura o te atatū

Ko te toi ka taea e te ringa hangaia o te tohunga toi

Ko Toi te uri o Mahara Pōhewa

Toi whakaatata e kitea ai ngā uriuri o te hinengaro

Mā toi ka rere te toi ora tangata

He toi tupu, he toi ora, he toi i ahu mai i Hawaiki

Kia mau ki te toi hanga whare tangata

Okioki i te toi o te maunga

Ko te toi ka ora, ko te iwi ka toitū

E tū ana te haka, he tohu whenua rangatira te haka

Te haka o Tāneoreore

Ko te haka ā Hineruhi, ka tū i te ata hāpara

Te toi whakaara ka ihiihi, ka wehiwehi, ka aweawe te ao katoa.

(Melbourne, H. 2000).

Ngā Reta Aroha

Nō ngā tau 1925, ka tīmata ngā whakawhitinga kōrero a ngā tokorua nei i waenganui i a rāua; kua eke rāua ki te taipakeketanga, ka mutu, e pōkaikaha ana ngā whakawhanaketanga i te ao pākihi me te ao tōrangapū. Neke atu i te toru tekau tau rāua e hoahoa ana, otirā, e mahi tahi ana ki te taha o ngā mema o tō rāua Kāhui Māori mō te oranga o te iwi Māori te kaupapa. I taua wā, kua noho tangata whenua kē mai a Te Rangihīroa i te moutere o Hawaii e kawea ana i ana mahi Mātauranga Tikanga Tangata. Heoi anō, i roto i a rāua matatuhi ā-reta, ka tauirahia

mai te tino rangatiratanga o ngā whakakitenga mō tēneki āhuatanga te whakawhanaungatanga i waenganui i ngā whānau, ngā hapū, me ngā iwi o te ahurea Māori, tae atu ki ngā Pākehā. Ko te nuinga o a rāua kōrero e whakawhitiwhiti ana i ngā hītori o Aotearoa me te Moana-nui-ā-Kiwa, i ngā pakiwaitara, ngā whakapapa, ngā waiata, ngā whakatangitangi, te reo. Ko te mea nui rawa atu, ko ngā tirohanga whānui ki te honohono i te ahurea Māori ki te ahurea Pākehā, kia mahi tahi, kia noho tahi i runga i te rangimarie i te kotahitanga. Koineki o rāua tino tūmanako mō ngā iwi e rua. I te hokinga o Te Rangihīroa ki Hawaii i muri mai o tētahi o ōna whakawhitinga mai ki Aotearoa, ka tuku kōrero ia ki te Hērora o Aotearoa i te whā o ngā rā o Paengawhāwhā, te tau 1930. E whai ake nei ngā kupu whakanikoniko a Te Rangihīroa ki te Hērora o Aotearoa:

Since I left you, I have been dwelling on a hilltop of a distant land. From that elevation I can see my own people, you of the Māori race. I am pleased to say that I have learned a great deal of the connection of our people with those of the older islands, but I have a great deal still to learn. I have discovered that our people are preserving a number of ancient and beautiful characteristics that have sunk out of sight in other lands of the Pacific, and I would urge with all my heart that you keep them alive through the years to come. Today, we are weaving a strand of great and lasting strength, the best of our people, such as Sir Apirana Ngata and others working in his shadow, men from all parts of the country, to draw forth the Māori people to their great destiny

(New Zealand Herald, 1930).

I tono a Te Rangihīroa ki a Tā Apirana kia whakawhiti atu ki tōna taha mō te wā poto, heoi anō, ahakoa te aroha nui o te tipuna nei ki tana hoa, ka whakapahā atu ia mō ngā mahi e tatari mai ana i mua i a ia, anei tana whakautu e whai ake nei:

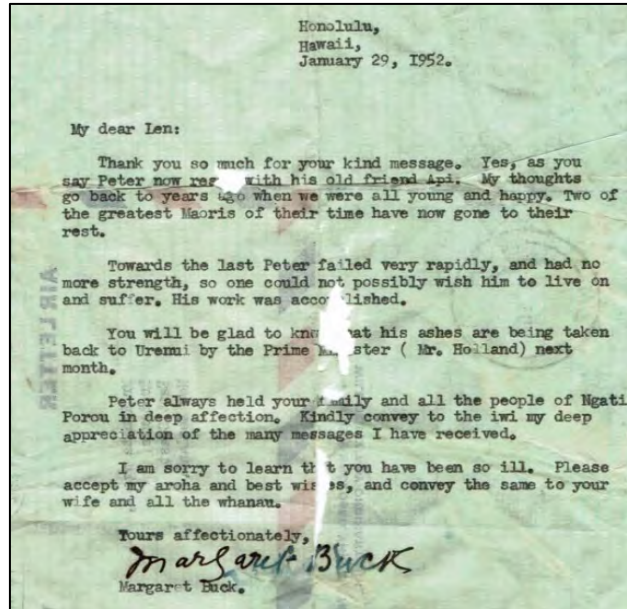
Ka nui taku aroha ki tā kōrua pōhiri ko Makere, engari kei te mōhio mai koe ki taku tū. Kei te wāhi i reira te kakari nui mō te iwi Māori, kei reira ahau. He torutoru ngā rā kei te toe, he torutoru te hunga hei tū i runga i ēnei marae.

(Walker, R. 2001, wh. 230-231).

Karekau i pau te rua tau, ka mate a Te Rangihīroa i te tau 1951, kotahi tau i muri mai i te matenga o tōna hoa pūmau o Tā Apirana. Me kī, i haere ngātahi rāua, ngā mātāpūputu tūnohunohu o te ao pūtaiao, o te ao mātauranga tikanga tangata me ngā mahi tōrangapū ā-iwi, ā-motu. E rua tau i muri i te matenga o Tā Apirana, ka tukuna mai e te manukura nei e Makereti Buck tana reta aroha ki te taina o Tā Apirana ki a Rēnata, e mihi ana ki te whānau Ngata mō te tuku mihi aroha i te matenga o tōna hoa rangatira a Te Rangihīroa i Hawaii.

Ko te kī a Makareti, koinei ngā amorangi mātāpuputu o te ao Māori kua riro, kua tūhono anō rāua ki a rāua, inā rā, nā te mate rāua i hono tahi anō, ngā whatukura i kawē i ngā mahi ā-iwi, ā-tōrangapū i whakaaronuihia ai e te iwi whānui. Arā atu ngā kōrero a te māreikura nei e tangi hotuhotu tonu ana mō tana hoa rangatira. E whai ake nei tana reta i tuku mai ki te whānau:

He reta nā Makareti Buck



Whakaahua 71: Te reta a Makareti Buck 1952
(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o te reta nei).

I te tau 2018, ka puta te pūrongo ki tō rāua iwi ko Te Rangihīroa mō te reta nei. Kātahi ka inoia mai a Ngāti Mutunga o Taranaki, kia whakawhitihia atu ki a rātau. He paku whakamārama tēneki ki te kaupapa i tau mai ai te reta a Makareti ki ōku ringaringa. I tukuna mai ki a Renata te pāpā whāngai o Parearau, ka mutu, i te matenga o taku whaea, kātahi ka kitea e au te reta nei i waenganui i ngā rauemi i whakarērea mai e ia. Toru tekau mā ono tau a whaea Parearau e pupuri ana i te reta nei, a, tae noa ki tōna wahangūtanga i te tau 1988. Kātahi ka pupuritia e au mō ngā tau toru tekau. Mehemea ka kautehia wērāka tau mai i te matenga o te whaea nei, ki te tau i whakawhitihia atu ki a Ngāti Mutunga, kua eke ki te ono tekau mā ono tau te reta nei e noho mōwai ana, ka tika kia whakahokia ki tō rāua iwi o te marae o Urenui.

I te huritao tonu ōku whakaaro ki te kawē atu i te reta nei ki a Ngāti Mutunga, kātahi ka tohua mai te rā; ko te rua tekau mā whā o te marama o Whiringa-ā-rangi, te tau 2018. Koinei tonu te wā o te tau e whakanuihia ana e rātau ngā amorangi o te ao mātauranga peneki i a Tā Maui Pōmare, i a Tā Apirana Ngata, i a Turi Kara me wētahi atu. Nā māua ko taku hoa rangatira ko

Paki, te hōnore ki te kawē atu i te taonga nei i runga i te mōhio e ngākaunui mai ana e rātau ki tōna hokinga atu. Ko te toki tārai kupu i runga i te paetapu o Urenui ko Jamie Tuuta; ko ngā kaitautoko, ko Tākuta Tony Ruakere, ko Tania Hodges, rātau ko Kelvin Day, te kaiwhakahaere o ngā Taonga Tuku Iho i Puke Ariki, ki Ngāmotu i Taranaki.



Whakaahua 72: Te Hōtaka o te rā whakanui i a Te Rangihīroa (2018)



Whakaahua 73: Parearau rāua ko Paki Nikora, 2018 (Nā te kairangahau teneki whakaahua i tango). “Te reta a Makareti Buck.

Kua whakawhiti atu ki ngā mahi ahuwhehenua a Tā Apirana i roto o Ngāi Tūhoe i te tīmatanga o te ta kotahi mano, iwa rau, rua tekau mā tahi.

NGĀ MAHI WHAKATŌPŪ WHENUA

Te Whakamana i te Ture Whenua Māori

I te tau 1900, he mahere wharaunga i whakatakotohia e Tā Apirana rāua ko Timi Kara i mua i te aroaro o te kāwanatanga kia whakamanahia. Ko ngā kaupapa nei, ko te Ture Kaunihera Māori me te Ture Whakahaere Whenua Māori, he tikanga tānikoniko mō te iwi Māori. I tautokohia e te kāwanatanga tā rāua i whakarite ai, e mahia tonu nei i tēneki wā.

(Sorrenson, M. 1986. wh. 9-10).

Ture Whakatōpū Whenua

Kua kite kē a Tā Apirana i ngā whakakōnekeneke i waenganui i ngā pānga whenua o te iwi puta noa i te motu. Heoi anō, me kōrero te kairangahau mō tēneki o ōna iwi mō Ngāi Tūhoe. I te hōrapa ngā whenua i waenganui i ngā whānau, ka mutu i te rapu huarahi te tipuna nei ki te whakamāmā, ki te whakatōpū i ngā whenua kua tīmokamokahia, me ngā reiti karekau i te utua nā wēneki tūmomo raru. I raro i te minita mō ngā take Māori, a Wiremu Herries e mahi ana mō te kāwana whakahou a te Pirimia a Massey, ka ara ake ngā whakangarahū whānake whenua i raro i te Mahere Whakatōpū Whenua. Heoi ano, nā Herries i whakawhanake tana kete hīanga mō te ono rau, rima tekau mā ono mano eka o ngā whenua rāhui o Te Urewera. Ko Timi Kara rāua ko Tā Apirana i te whakatūpato ki ngā mahi a Herries ki te whakatōpū katoa i ngā whenua Māori ki raro i tētahi rōpū kaitiaki, kātahi ka rīhi kia whakawhanakehia, kia hurihia rānei ngā taitara ki te tangata kotahi. Ka mutu, ki ngā whakaaro o Herries, ki te noho mōwai te whenua, me whakawhiti atu ki ngā ringaringa o te Pākehā. Koia nei ngā mahi whakatumatuma tounanenane a te Pākehā i runga i wēneki tūranga teitei, tērāka ki te poke i ngā tikanga o te ahurea Māori. *(Walker, R. 2001, wh. 195-196).*

Ngā Whenua i Ruatoki

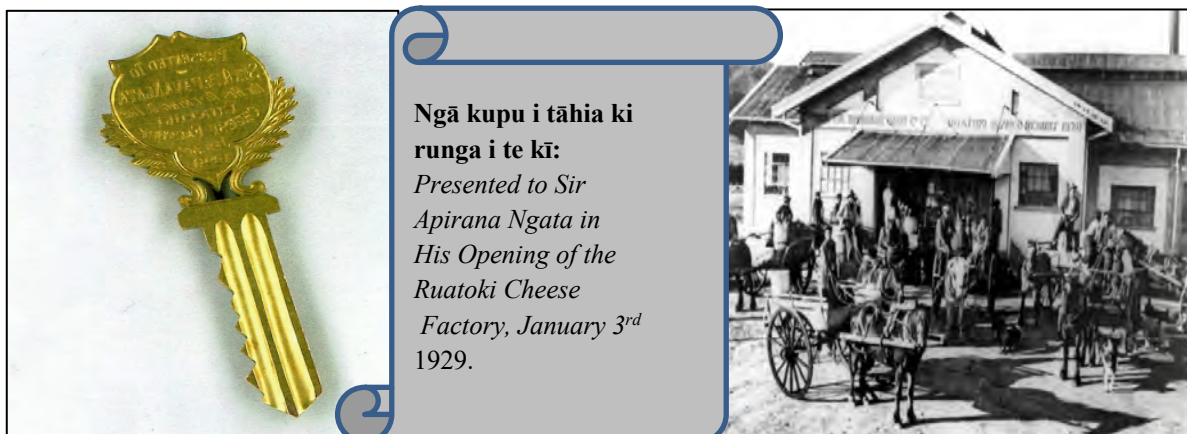
Ka pōtīhia a Tā Apirana ki te Kōmihana Whakatōpū Whenua hai kai hautū mō ngā Māori whai pānga whenua. I reira, ka pōhirihia he hui ki Ruatoki ki tōku marae o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau, i te rua tekau mā tahi o ngā rā o Hereturikōkā, te tau 1921. He maha ngā whānau o Ngāi Tūhoe me ngā māngai o ia whānau e mau tonu ana ki o rātau whenua i tae ki taua hui. Ka pōtīhia he komiti whānui e toru tekau mā whitu ngā mema, ka mutu, i whakaae katoa mā Tā Apirana e kawea rātau kaupapa. *(Walker, R. 2001, wh. 229-230).* Ko te whakaaro i aronuihia, kāre ngā ture tōrangapū i utaina e te kāwanatanga ki te whakararu i ngā mahi i taua wā tonu rā. Nō reira,

māmā ana te whakahīkoi a Tā Apirana i ngā kaupapa whakatōpū i ngā whenua o te marea i tae atu. Ahakoa te whakapae o ngā kai kerēme, karekau tonu i te whakatau tikahia e Te Urewera Consolidation Scheme te painga o wā rātau e tūmanakohia ana, engari ko te whānuitanga o aua painga, i taurangihia e rātau mō rātau ake te take i runga i o rātau nei hiahia. (*Waitangi Tribunal Report, 2017, wh.1661-1662*). Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa nui i whakahaerehia i taua wā, ko te hanga i tētahi wheketere tīhi hai oranga mō ngā whānau o Ruatoki.

Te Wheketere Tīhi i Ruatoki (1929).

Ko te wheketere tuatahi, i tuwhera i te tau 1908. E rua tekau mā tahi tau ki muri, ka tākohahia e te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe tēneki kī, ki a Tā Apirana Ngata i te tau 1929. Ehara mō te whakatuwhera noa iho o te wheketere i Ruatoki, engari mō ngā mahi whakatōpu whenua. me ngā mahi ahuwhenua a te tipuna nei i te wā kāinga. E ai ki te whakatauākī a Bird (2004) e hāpai ana i tēneki kaupapa, ‘*Ko te oranga o te tangata ko te whenua, ko te oranga o te whenua ko te toto*’. (*Bird, P. kōrero ā-waha, 2004*).

Te Wheketere Tīhi i Ruatoki



Ngā kupu i tāhia ki runga i te kī:

Presented to Sir Apirana Ngata in His Opening of the Ruatoki Cheese Factory, January 3rd 1929.

Whakaahua 74: I tākohahia te Kī Koura ki a Ta Apirana i te huakina o te Wheketere i Ruatoki (Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Ka whakahihikohia ngā kaimahi pāmu o Ruatoki me Opouriao, ki te huri atu ki te miraka kau hai oranga mō te whānau me te iwi whānui. Koinei ngā tau i ara mai ngā wheketere o Ōpouriao me Ruatoki. He haumako ngā whenua o Ruatoki mō te whakahaere pāmu miraka kau, ka whakarērea te pāmu hipi i te mea he rahi rawa ngā whenua mō te whakahaere i aua mahi. I te mutunga, ko ngā kaiwhakahaere pāmu o Ruatoki ngā kaiwhakarato miraka, me te aha, i pupuri kānataraka te nuinga i whiwhi pūtea hai hoko i o rātau hoiho me o rātau piringakāta.

(*Judge Brown in Te Urewera, Vol. V: (2017). Wh. 1998*).

Kua whakawhitia ngā kōrero ki tōku tipuna kuia ki a Tiria Tūhoru i kite ia i te whakatuwherataga o te wheketere tihi i Ruatoki me Opouriao i tōna wā.

Tiria Tūhoru-Haturini



Whakaahua 75: Tiria Tūhoru nō Ngāi Tūhoe 1871-1975 (Nā Sangl, H).

Te Pā Harakeke a Tiria rāua ko Tūhoru-Haturini:

Mihiterina Tūhoru = Tai Kingi
Pare Atarau = **Tūruwhenua** = Rawinia Rīpaki
Mika Tūhoru = Te Ao Wati
Te Kahu = Heta Kahukiwa James
Tiare Tūhoru = Mere Te Pairi
Poto (Sam) = Tiro Biddle
Hake (uri-kore)
Tio (uri-kore)
* Ngā **kupu miramira** ngā whakahekenga whakapapa.

Tiria

Whakaahua 76: Ngā whakapapa o te Tūhoru-Haturini Whānau. Whakaahua motuhake.

I whānau te kuia nei i te tau 1871. He taiohi ia i te pahūtanga o Tarawera i te tau (1886). E ai ki ana kōrero, koirā te wā i whakahauhia rātau ngā taitamariki ki te kohikohi i ngā manu i takirihia e te mate i te pahūtanga o Tarawera. Ka mutu i ruia katoahia ngā whenua o Te Arawa, o Taupo-nui-a-Tia me te Rohe Pōtae o Te Waiariki, e te ōpunga i pahū mai i te puku o Tarawera (www.nzhistory.govt.nz).

I tipu mai tēneki māreikura o te ao kōhatu, i te taiororua o Ruatoki. I noho anō rāua ko tana koroua ko Tūhoru Haturini i Pekatahi i te wā e mahi ana te koroua nei mā Haihamu (Sissons), he pāmu whānui tonu nā ngā Pākehā nei, karekau i tino tawhiti atu i Tāneatua. Ko ōku maumahara e hoki ana ki tōku taiohitanga, i te wā whakarērea ai ahau e taku whaea e Parearau ki te taha o te kuia nei, oirā, koirā te wā hokihoki ai taku whaea ki te opeope i tōna matua i a Tā Apirana i Waiōmatatini.

Tokorua ngā tamāhine a Tiria i mate. E ono ngā mokopuna nā te kuia nei i whāngai, nāna anō hoki i tuku ki te kura tuatahi, ki te kura tuarua ki te whai mātauranga mō rātau; ko tana kī, nā tana penihana rātau i whai oranga ai. Ko au tētahi o ngā mokopuna nohinohi i noho ki tōna



Whakaahua 77: Te Whare o Tiria Tūhoro
i Ruatoki (Sangl, H.1980)

nei a Sangl (1980), i āta pau te rā e rapu ana ia mō te kuia nei, i te mutunga, ka kitea tana punua whare i te tomokanga ki Te Urewera i taha tonga o Waikirikiri. I noho anō hoki a Tiria rāua ko Tūhoro Haturini i Pekatahi mō tētahi wā roa, ā, mate noa te koroua rā. Ka noho te kuia nei ki te tiaki i wana mokopuna i noho pani i te matenga o ngā mātua. Kia pakeke rā anō, nō te mutunga o tō rātau haerenga ki te kura o Tāneatua, kātahi anō a Tiria ka hūnuku ki Ruatoki noho ai ki runga i ōna whenua i reira.



Whakaahua 78: Te Moko Kauae o Tiria
Tūhoro (Sangl, H.1980).

taha, he kāuta nei tō mātau whare i reira i taua wā. I noho a Tiria hai poutokomanawa mō tona whānau me tōna hapū i Waikirikiri. Ka tukuna mai e ia ngā whakapapa, ngā waiata me te reo raukura o te karanga, i ngakaunuihia e ngā wāhine me ngā taiohi o te hapū o Hāmua i taua wā. Nāku i kapo atu te tīmatanga o te karanga e ai ki ngā tohutohu a te kuia nei *‘hoki wairua mai rā e hika e....’*, kātahi ka whakahāngai atu ki te kaupapa o te rā, e mau tonu nei ana akoranga ki a mātau i tēneki wā. Ko tā te tohunga whakairo pukapuka

Ko ia te kuia tuatahi nā Harry Sangl i waituhi. E whai ake nei ngā kōrero a Harry Sangl (1980), nā te kairangahau i huri ki te reo Māori. Kai te mau a Tiria Tūhoro i te moko i whaohia ki te ngutu o runga. Ko te nuinga o te moko i werohia ki te ngira i ngā tau i muri mai, te āhua nei, ko Tame Poata te tohunga nāna i tā. Nā te mea karekau te kuia nei i mātatau ki te reo Pākehā, kāre i taea e au te hopu māramatanga e pā ana ki tana moko kauwae (Sangl, H.1980, wh. 11-13).

Te Korowai o Tāukiuki



Whakaahua 79: Kahukiwi o te Whānau 1850
Nā te kairangahau tēneki whakaahua, 2000).

Kua whakawhiti inaianei ki ngā kōrero mō te kahu kiwi he taonga tuku iho tēnei ki te whānau, Hai tīmatanga kōrero māku, i tohua e tōku whaea kēkē e Patu Hale (*nee Hauwaho-Tangohau*) ahau hai kaitiaki mō tēneki kākahu. Te āhua nei, e hoki ana ngā tau i hangaia ai te kākahu nei ki ngā rautau 1850 e ai ki ngā rangahau a (*Te Kanawa, R. 2000*). Ko te aroha kē, karekau i te kitea ngā kōrero mō tōna ahunga mai, heoi anō, ki tāku i mōhio ai, i heke mai i ngā kāwai rangatira o te whānau, ki a pāpā Paki Pouwhare rāua ko kuia Tīria Tūhoru o te hapū o Hāmua-Ngāti Mura. He hōnore nui rawa atu tēneki

ki ahau i tohua hai kaitiaki mō te taonga nei i runga tonu i tōku arohanui mō ngā taonga o tāukiuki i whakarērea mai e ngā mātua tīpuna kua uru ake nei ngā kōrero ki roto i tēneki rangahau. Koinei anō hoki te tino pūtake o tēneki tuinga roa, ki te whakatakoto i ngā kōrero mō ngā taonga tuku iho ‘*Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te a*’. Ko whaea Patu Hale te pekepoho o te whānau o tōku matua tūturu o Timi Te Hauwaho-Tangohau. I mate tō rāua whaea a Materoa Noanoa i te wā i whakawhānauhia mai a whaea Patu, ka kawea mai ia e tōna matua e Wi Te Hauwaho-Tangohau, ki a Tīria Tūhoru, māna ia e whāngai i te mea he uri tata rāua. Koirā ngā hononga ā-whānau, i noho tungāne ai a Wi Te Hauwaho ki te kuia nei ki a Tīria (*Hale. P, kōrero ā-waha, 2000.*).

Rangi Te Kanawa; te Kaitiaki Taonga

I te tekau mā whā o ngā rā o Whiringa ā-Rangi te tau 2015, ka rangahaua te āhua o te korowai nei e Rangi Te Kanawa (*nee Hetet*). He kaitiaki taonga tuku iho i Te Papa Tongarewa i Pōneke. I whakahaerehia he wānanga e Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa i taua tau, ko te pūtake o te kaupapa, ko te kura i a mātau te hunga e pupuri taonga ana, kia mōhio marika ki te tiaki pai i aua taonga. Otirā, kai te whakahuihuihia e au tōku whānau ki te hanga tikanga kaitiakitanga mō te taonga nei. Ko te tūmanako, kia whakakaupapahia tētahi mahere mō te korowai nei, ka waiho mā Te Whare Taonga o Taketake i Whakatane hai pupuri, engari ka tuwhera tonu ki te whānau te tiki atu mō ā rātau kaupapa ahurea.

Te āhua o te Hangaanga o te Korowai nei

E whai ake nei te heiputanga mō te kahu kiwi nei e ai ki tā Rangi Te Kanawa.

Ko tōna hanga he muka, he wūru, he parihau nō te kiwi; kai raro he tāniko i whiria ki te wūru me te muka. I apoapohia a runga (*hāngai ana ki te kakī*), ka mutu nā tērāka, kua kopakopa katoa te korowai. Kua ngahoro mai whā tekau paihēneti o ngā parirau kai te pāitiiti haere. Ko tētahi, kai te hātea te tae o wētahi o ngā parirau; ko ngā tuituinga tawhito kai te pupuri i raro. Ko te mēhua o te korowai nei, e iwa rau mirimita (*900mt-length*) tōna hauroa, kotahi rau, tekau mirimita (*width-110mts*), tōna haunui (*Te Kanawa. R, kōrero ā-waha, 2015*).

E ai ki tā te kairangahau, ko ngā tohutohu i homaihia e ngā kaitiaki taonga o Te Papa, tuatahi, me pokai ki tētahi kākahu ngohengohe, kātahi ka tākaikai; tuarua, me whakaaroaro ki te wetewete i te papahune e pupuri ana i te kakī o te korowai hai mawete i ngā apoapo kia noho mahea ai tōna āhua (*Te Kanawa. R, kōrero ā-waha, 2015*).

Te Hokinga mai o te Korowai

He kaupapa nui i Ōwhakatoro i te whakatuwheratanga o te wharekai hou a Ngapaki Pouwhare me te whakahoutanga i a Tā Apirana Turupa Ngata te whare tipuna, i te tau 2015. I konei te mautanga tuatahi o te kairangahau i te kahu kiwi nei, e maumahara nui ana ki tōna pāpā ki a Paki Pouwhare. Ka toro atu ōna peka ki a Hāmua ki te whakapapa o tōna whaea a Patu Te Hauwaho (*tipuna*), he mokopuna nā Marupua rāua ko Tirahaere. Koineki ngā tīmatanga whakapapa, me kī, ngā whakahekenga o te korowai kiwi nei, engari ahakoa karekau i te mōhiotia tōna ingoa, ēkene pea mā ngā whakatipuranga o ināianei e tapa he ingoa mōna.

Nā te mea i haere te kākahu nei ki wīwī ki wāwā, ki ōku nei whakaaro, kāre pea he ingoa i tua atu i a ‘*Te Tirahaere*’, heoi anō, mā mātau te whānau tērāka e whakatau a tōna wā. Ko te mīharo, he taonga anō i tāpirihia mai, nō te whānau kotahi anō nei o kuia Tīria rāua ko pāpā Paki Pouwhare.

Nō reira, kua whakawhiti atu ngā kōrero inaianei mō tētahi taonga whakahirahira, he roa tonu e ngaro ana mai i ngā ringaringa o te whānau. Nō reira, e rua wēneki taonga i ngāro ka hoki mai anō. Ko Hekeroimata tēneki taonga puipuiaki, e ai ki tā te kairangahau, nā te mauri o tēneki taonga i parau te huarahi ki te rapu, ki te kimi i ōna uri tata o te hapū o Hāmua i te taiororua o Ruatoki.



Whakaahua 80: Hekeroimata te mere pounamu (Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua)

He taonga tuku iho a Hekeroimata, he taonga kāmehameha, engari ko te mea nui rawa atu, kai runga i a ia te mauri o ōku tīpuna e mau ana. Ehara i te mea kai te mārama ki ngā tapuwae i whāia e ia, engari he hīkoi nui tā Hekeroimata i mua rā anō i tōna taunga mai ki roto i ōku ringaringa. He pai tonu kia whakapuakina ōna hīkoitanga i waenganui i tētahi wāhanga o te whānau, arā, tae noa mai ki ngā uri tata e manaaki nei i tēneki taonga ināianei. I te rua tekau mā tahi o ngā rā o Whiringa ā Nuku, te tau 1972, ka uru atu wētahi kōrero ki roto i tētahi niupepa. Ko te ūpoko e kī ana ‘*Māori heirloom has to be sold,*’ i te tīmatanga o te pūrongo, e rīpoata ana i te pepeha o tētahi wahine, ko Wakata Stuart tōna ingoa, ka mutu e iwa wana tamariki. Ko Tīria Tūhoru te tipuna kuia o te wahine nei, ka mutu nō te hapū o Hāmua i te marae o Waikirikiri i roto i a Ruatoki, Ngāi Tūhoe. Ahakoa kua kōrero kēhia te huringa o ngā tau o te kuia nei ki te kotahi rau mā whā i te tau 1976, engari ko te aroha kē, e whā tau i mua i tōna huritau, te taonga nei a Hekeroimata i hokona ai. Ko wai taku kuia a Tīria ki te mōhio, kua hoki kē mai a Hekeroimata ki waenganui i te whānau i tōna wehenga atu ki tua o te ārai. Ko ngā akoranga a ōku nei tīpuna, manaakihia te taonga, kauaka rawa atu e hokona, otirā, kai te aroha ake i te mea, nā te rawakore o te whānau nei i hokona ai a Hekeroimata.

Ngā uri whakaheke o Tīria Tūhoru

Tīria Tūhoru
Te Rau Karaka Ereatara = Ramari Ereatara
Temana Wati = Te Arai Wati
Tiaki Wati
Mavis Wataka Wati
Wella Jennifer Stuart
Jeanette Katherine Stuart

Whakaahua 81: Te whakapapa o te Whānau Stuart.

Te Hokinga mai o Hekeroimata (1972-1993).

Ko James David Moreton Foreman te Pākehā nāna i hoko a Hekeroimata i te tau 1972 i tōna kitenga i te pūrongo i roto i tētahi niupepa. Otirā, i mate a Moreton i mua i te tutukitanga o tana wawata ki te whakahoki i a Hekeroimata ki tōna whānau, heoi anō, i waimarie, ka riro mā tana pouaru mā Paula e whakarite ōna hiahia. E whai atu nei ngā whakataunga a Paula Foreman ki te whānau i te tau 1993.

Ki ngā kaumātua o Ngāi Tūhoe, te tangata whenua me ngā whānau, tēnei te kawē mai nei i te aroha nā te whānau Foreman. Kia ora rawa atu mō te pōhiri i ahau a Paula Foreman me tā māua mokopuna. I kaingākau tōku whānau mō tēneki kaupapa, e mihi nui ana. Anei te kōrero, e rua tekau mā tahi tau tēnei mere pounamu ātaahua e noho ana i waenga i tōku whānau, otirā, ko mātau ngā kaitiaki mō taua wā poto. Nā tōku hoa rangatira nā Moreton Foreman i hoko mai i te whānau Stuart i te tau 1972. Ngā mihi mahana ki a koutou katoa (*Nā te kairangahau i whakamāori ngā kōrero ā-waha a Foreman. P, 1993*).

I whakapā atu a Paula Foreman ki a Wharehuia Milroy rāua ko Henare Broughton, nō reira, he mihi nui ki a Te Wharehuia Milroy rāua ko Tākuta Henare Broughton, wēneki amorangi mātāpūputu o te ao Māori me te ao mātauranga. Nā rāua te mahi nui i kitea ai ngā uri o te taonga nei. Ko te wawata a te whānau Stuart, kia tukuna a Hekeroimata ki Te Whare Taonga Taketake o Whakatāne ka mutu, kia whakapā atu ki te hapū o Hāmua o roto o Ruatoki. Kua tau ngā kōrero i ngā māngai o te whānau, me noho tonu a Hekeroimata i waenganui i te whānau me Te Whare Taonga Taketake o Whakatāne.

Maringi kau ana ngā roimata o te whānau me ngā pānga o te hapū ki Hāmua, i te hokinga mai o Hekeroimata i te tekau mā tahi o Hakihea, te tau 1993. Ka tau ki te Whare Taonga Taketake o Whakatāne, nā Tākuta Henare Broughton rāua ko te minita (Rev.) Laurie Hemana i kawē mai. Ko te māngai o tō mātau whānau i taua wā, ko whaea Patu Hale (nee Hauwaho-Tangohau). I ngākaunui ia ki te manaaki i te taonga nei, ka mutu nāna i tohu kia mahia he mahere kaitiaki mō Hekeroimata. Tokowhā i pōtīhia i te tau 1999, engari kotahi kai te ora tonu, ko Gabriel Tūhoru, otirā, ko māua tahi i tēneki wā.

Kai te whakaaro nuihia e māua ko Gabriel ki te whakakao mai i ngā rangatahi o te whānau hai kaitiaki. Mā ngā kaitiaki hou e whakarite he mahere e makona ai ngā whakaaro o te whānau. Ka taea e te whānau te tiki atu i a Hekeroimata mō ngā kaupapa nui ka ara mai. I haria e au a Hekeroimata ki aku huihuinga taumata, i uru mai ai ki roto i tōku whatumanawa ‘te rau i te kupenga, te rau i te horahora, me te rau i te wanawana. Wērāka taonga ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana, ā-ngākau, i rangona e au i waenganui i te pūmanawatanga o aku kaupapa; arā, nā te awenga o Hekeroimata i pakari ai tāku nei tū i mua i te minenga e areare mai ana ki aku whakaaturanga. Ka āhei tonu a Hekeroimata ki te whakanui i te hunga o te whānau kua whetūrangihia, kia takoto ia i runga i te papa rākau o te hunga mate; engari mā te tangata e mōhio pū ana ki ngā tikanga, e uwhi (*e ai ki ngā tikanga ā Tūhoe*), kia noho tonu mai ki roto i ngā ringaringa o te hunga ora..

Kua huri atu ngā mātātuhi ināiane ki ngā mahi i kawea e ngā minita o te Hāhi Mihingare i te taiororua o Ruatoki, me ngā whare i hangaia hai whakaruruhau mō te pāriha, mō ngā taiohi wāhine anō hoki i manaakihia e ngā Mihingare.

.

Ngā Tapuwae o Wharetini Rangi

Wharetini Rangi (1886 – 1967).



Whakaahua 82: Chaplain Wharetini Rangi WW 2: 1939-1945, me Rotu. Minita i St Saviour's i muri i te Pakanga Tuarua (Nā te whānau Rangi tēnei whakaahua).

E ai ki ngā kōrero ā-waha a te mokopuna a Te Wharetini a Niniwa Short (2021), nō te toru tekau mā tahi o Hōngongoi, te tau 1886, i whānau mai ai a Wharetini Rangi i Mangatuna, karekau i tino tawhiti atu i Hauiti i roto o Te Tairāwhiti. Ko te Aitanga a Hauiti tōna iwi, ka mutu, i haere ia ki te kura o Te Aute i roto o Kahungunu, engari nō ngā tau o muri mai, i te tau 1927, ka whakawāhia ia hai minita mō te Hāhi Mihingare.

Ngā Whakapapa o Te Wharetini Rangi

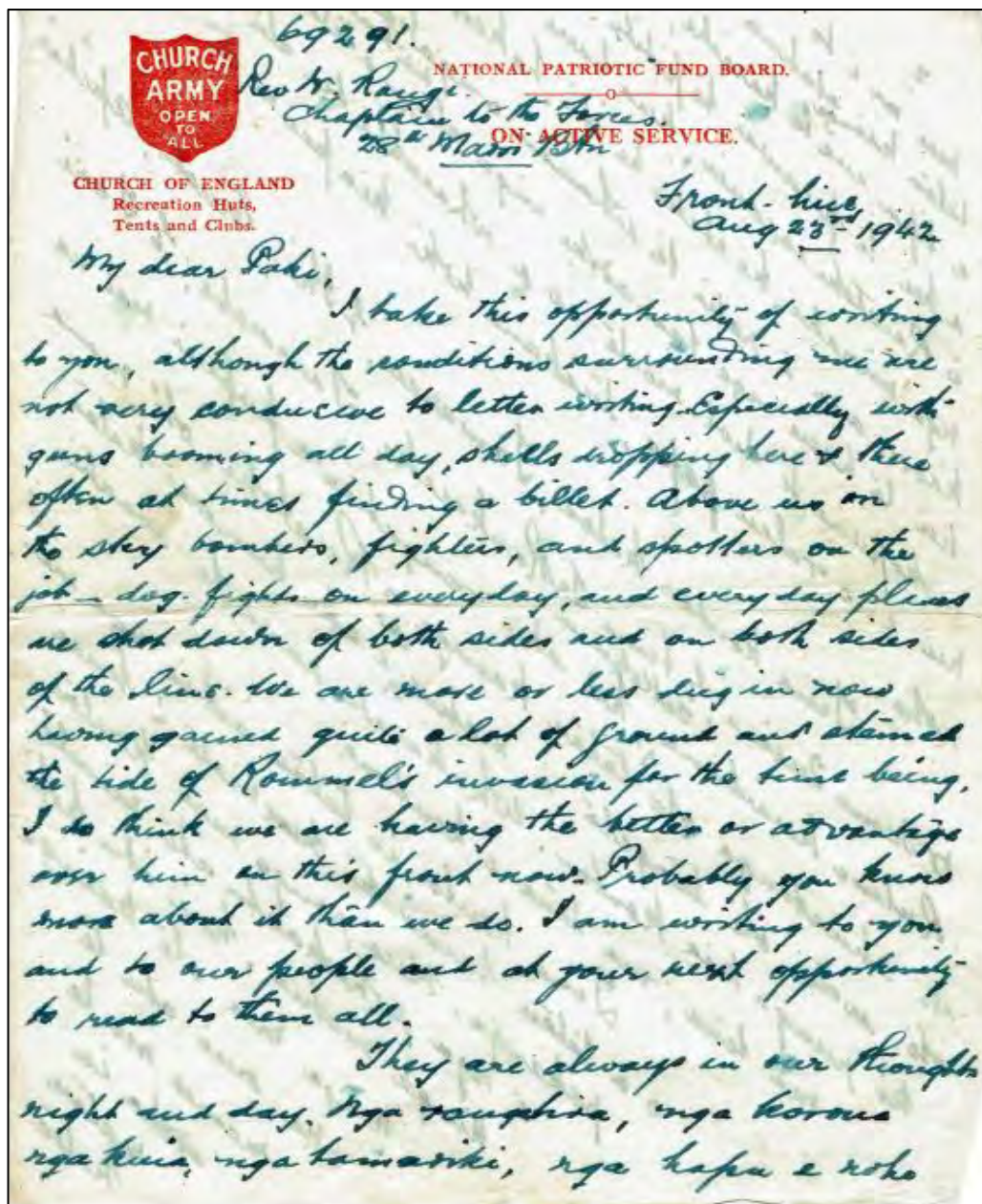
E whitu ngā reanga heke iho o te whakapapa o Te Wharetini mai i a Paruaotaina rāua ko Wahotengatata.

Paruaotaina = Wahotengatata
Ruamanawahonu = Puhanga
Manatu = Hikarahiri
Tupuni
Paranihi = Katene
Patara = Heeni
Watarawi = Meri Arihia
Wharetini = Rotu

Whakaahua 83: Ngā Whakapapa o Te Wharetini o Te Aitanga-a-Hauiti.

Kai roto i ngā mātātuhinga a Te Hauauru Tahī-Rangihau (2013), e kī ana, ko tēneki tipuna ōna, he kaiwhakahono i te ao tūroa ki te ao wairua; he minita o te Hāhi o Ingarangi i haere hai whakaruruhau mō ngā ‘*Ika ā-whiro o Te Hokowhitu-a-Tūmatauenga*’ i te Pakanga Tuarua o te ao. E ai ki a Soutar (2008) ko Te Wharetinī me a rāua tama tokotoru ko Hinerotu, i haere tahi ki te ‘*umupokapoka ā Tūmatauenga*’, engari ko tētahi o ngā tama i mate atu ki Casino i te whenua o Itari, ko Te Ua Nūmia tērāka (*Soutar, M. 2008, wh.275*).

Ka huri atu ināianei ki te reta i tuhia mai e Te Wharetinī i runga i tana mokemoke ki te hunga i te wā kāinga o Ruatoki me waho ake. Kai te rangona te haku i roto i tōna hinengaro me tōna wairua i runga anō i te kōingo o te aroha mō tōna hoa rangatira mō Rotu, otirā, mō te iwi whānui tonu o te taiororua o Ruatoki. E whai atu nei ko aua reta i tuhia mai e Te Wharetinī Rangi mai i te Pakanga Tuarua i Ihīpa, ina hoki, koia te Minita o te ope taua o Te Hokowhitu a Tū. Nāna hoki i haumarū ngā hōia i roto o wana karakia. Ahakoa i tukuna te reta nei ki a Paki Pouwhare, engari ko ōna whakaaro, kia tohatoha kēhia ki te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko ngā mahara o te amorangi o te whakapono nei, kai te wā kāinga i te nuinga o te wā, e tuku mihi ana ki ngā rangatira, ngā koroua, ngā kuia, ngā tamariki, ki ngā hapū katoa o te whārua o Ruatoki.



Whakaahua 84: Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Pakei Pouwhare (whārangi 1)

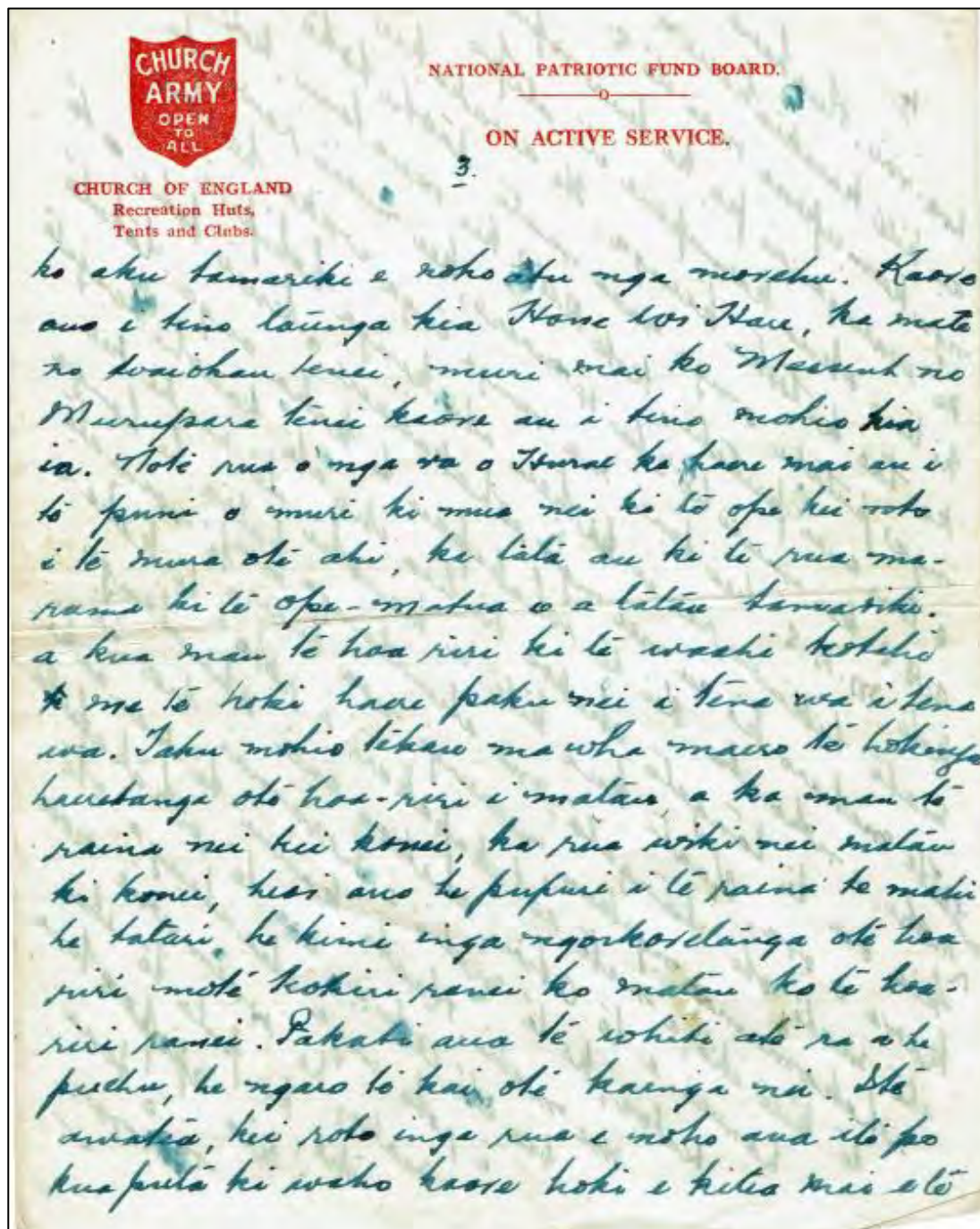
(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

Kai roto i tēneki reta te kōinga o te aroha o te Wharetini mō te wā kāinga. Ko tana kī, kai te rere ngā pū hurihuri, ngā kariri a te hoariri. Kua whakahua ia i te rangatira o te hoariri i a Rommel e mahi ana i tana mahi urutomo. Me tana tono anō ki taku matua ki a Pakei, kia pānuihia wana kōrero ki te iwi o te wā kāinga.

[illegible]

161

Tokorua ngā mate i hinga, ko Hone Hare o Waiōhau, nō muri mai ko Messiah nō Murupara. Ko tētahi mahi a Te Wharetini, he nekeneke haere i waenganui i wana tamariki. Ka neke haere ia mai i mua ki muri. Tata rua mārāma ia i te taha o te ope matua, arā, kua mau te hoariri ki te wāhi kotahi. He pupuri i te raina te mahi, he tatari, he kimi i ngā ngoikoretanga o te hoa riri kia āhei te karo i wā rātau e whakarite ana.



Whakaahua 86: Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare (whārangi 3)
(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

[illegible]

(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

Ko ngā ĭnoi katoa a Te Wharetini ki te Atua, kia tiaki paihia rātau ko ana tamariki, kia hoki ai rātau ki te kāinga a tōna wā. Ko tana mahi he huri haere ki tēnā puni, ki tēnā puni ki te whakataua ā-wairua i a rātau i runga i te tūmanako, ka noho ora tonu rātau e tau pai ai ki te hoki ki te wā kāinga.

CHURCH ARMY
OPEN TO ALL

CHURCH OF ENGLAND
Recreation Huts,
Tents and Clubs.

NATIONAL PATRIOTIC FUND BOARD.
ON ACTIVE SERVICE.

5.

Ko te tangi mui ko te hanga tamariki nei
hia whai morehu. Kati he whakawhetai to
mahi i nga wa katoa ki te Atua nga
atawhainga maha; mona i tiaki i whaka-
ora i ana pononga i taumai ai ko kenei
wa, a mana ano hoki maku hoki whakaa-
e tiaki, hei morehu hoki atu ki te kainga
na. Me te mohio atu kei te karekare mas
konton a takitahi, a haahi, a iwi, nga
wa katoa mo maku e noho atu nei. Konton
i kenei, me era atu hapu i kenei waahi
waahi o te Motu. Kei te ora te ngakau
e kenei mohio oku, i kenei kenei hoki ta-
kau katoa, ko te tatou mahi tahi kenei.
Kaore hoki he ora mo maku i ko atu, ko
a konton tangi atu ki te Atua, ko a ma-
tau eke, ko te Iwi Pakeha, te Iwi Māori
te whakapono, ka huihui ki te aroaro o te
Atua, ka whakia e Ia. Kia whakapiri-
ngia kenei ingoa. Mo reira hia ora konton
mo enei awhina pon

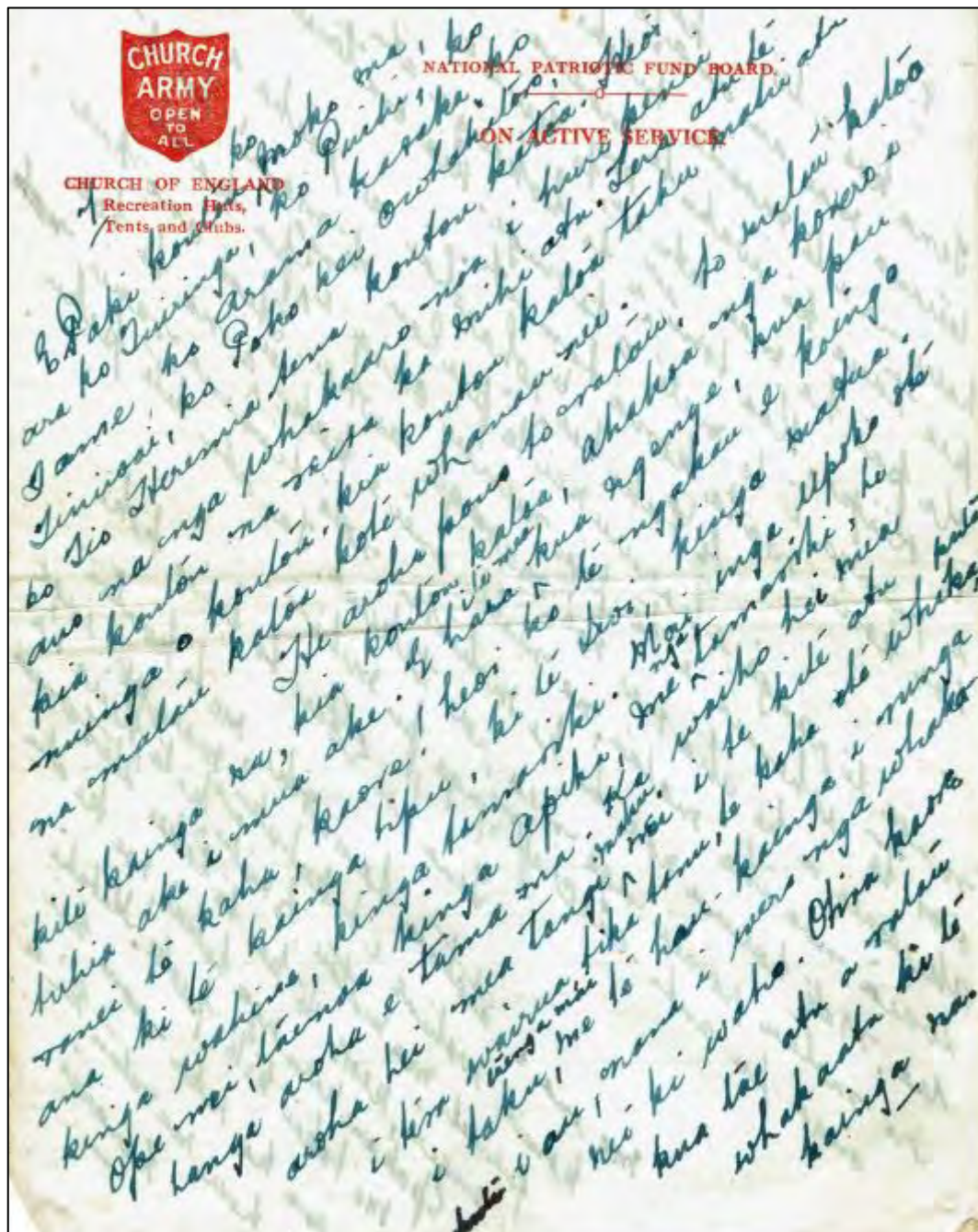
Whakaahua 88: Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare (whārangi 5)

(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

[illegible]

(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

Ka huri ake a Te Wharetini ki te tuku mihi ki a Paki Pouwhare rātau ko Moko, ko Tuiringa, ko Puihi, ko Tame, ko Arama Karaka, ko Tiniwai Nikora, ko Poko Tihi, ko Tio Heremia, wētahi o ngā pākeke o te wā kāinga, i runga tonu i tana whakaaro nui ki a rātau. He hanga aroha te mahi i waenganui i ngā ūpoko o te ope nei, ki ngā Āpiha me ngā tamariki, ka tangi hotuhotu tonu ki te kite i tērāka momo wairua e whakaata mai ana i roto tēnā, i tēnā.

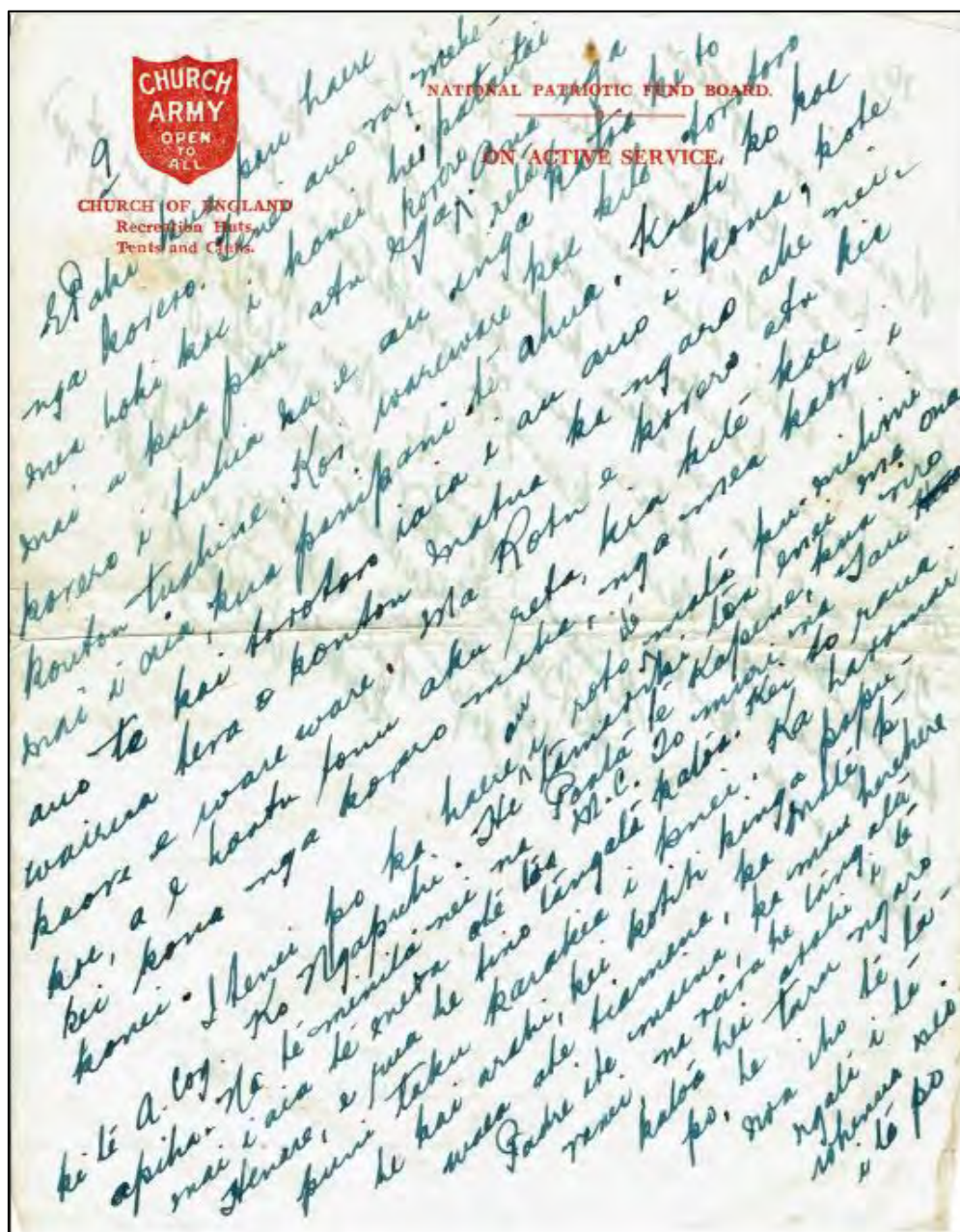


Whakaahua 90: Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare (whārangi 7)
(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

8.
Tena koo a kor. ke
tairaua mai au ana. ke
haua ma i te moana. tutaki
pae tana ki waho te moana.
te kiipi. koo tonu i te hokinga a
i punga i te mati o teinga. he oia tonu
kor korua me te Paki koo i waho a
munga te punga a haruru nei te pahi a
oioi te whenua i te pae mau o teinga
aheara a he aha nei me te moana nei
waia nos iho malau, na malau nei a
no malau nei nga mea nei malau nei
onga pu anti-aircraft. Tena koo a
me ma o atatau sam ahi, me te konton
koniti whenua a tukutuku mai i nga
parcel ma matau. I miti ki te punga
engari, keos i te pae to teki ake
me teki ki te pae. me ki ake
wa ke rika pake. Hekehi
haua ma matau ki te
hararei

167

Ko tā Te Wharetini whakahau ki a Paki, kia torotoro atu ki tana kuia ki a Rotu e noho pani mai rā i tōna wehenga ki te pakanga, kai roto i ana reta ki a Rotu te nuinga o ngā kōrero e hiahia ana kia pānuhia e Paki. Te mahi a Te Wharetini he haere pō ki te puni o ngā Āpiha, he uaua nā ngā papuwaea a te Tiamana me ngā maina, ka mutu, ki te mau ia, kua mauhereherehia. Me haere ka tika ki te kawē karakia i waenga i ngā puni o Poatā-te-kapene me Tau Henare i te mea i riro i a rāua ngā toa M.C. He mārohirohi nō te wairua me te hinengaro o Te Wharetini ki te Atua, i haumaruhia ai ia i te pakanga nui nei, korekore rawa atu i pā atu te ringa o aituā ki runga i a ia.



Whakaahua 92: Ngā reta a Te Wharetini Rangi ki a Paki Pouwhare (whārangi 9)

(Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

[illegible]

I nehua a Te Wharetini ki te pito whenua (nama rua) o ngā hōia i te urupā o Kāpūterangi i Hillcress, Whakatāne. Waru tekau ōna tau ka mate nei i te mārama o Hereturikōkā i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, ono tekau mā whitu. Nā Parearau rāua ko Paki Pouwhare te reta nei i waiho mai ki te kairangahau i te wahangūtanga o tōna whaea a Parearau.

Te Reta ā Tā Apirana ki ā Rev. Wharetini Rangi (1943).

I muri mai i te Pakanga i ‘Point 209, Tunihia’.

Ki a Te Wharetini

Tena koe me te mōrehu o nga tamariki e whakatutuki mai na i te mahi i haerea atu ai e rātau. Ka nui te aroha atu ki a koutou katoa, mo nga rongo e hau mai nei i Tunihia, mo te whakamomori nana i kawea ka tae atu te mahi ki tenei wahi. Kei te tangi atu ki nga mea kua aitua o nga iwi katoa. Ana nga tihi o ngā whakapapa kua hinga mai na, a ko te mea i hangai mai ki to iwi e tangi atu nei ko te tama a Hamuera Ngarimu. E ai ana, kua haere i te ara o ona tipuna, i te kawa i kiia ai rātau he rangatira, he toa. Kua tangihia e matau i te kainga nei. No te ra i hinga ai tona tipuna a Hokianga, pouaru a Pehikuru, i Mangahanea ka tae mai tona rongo. No muri ko etahi o rātau o ngā mea i mate rawa, i tae [a]tu hoki i te kokiri i El Hamma. No muri mai ko te rongo i Takrouna. ka haere tahi mai ngā rongo toa whakamiharo me te kaupapa haro o te hunga i aitua. Tenei kei te kite iho i a Tuhoe, i a Ngati Awa, i a Matatua taeatu ki te Whanau a Apanui me nga tamariki o etahi atu wahi. No te wa enei rongo i a matau e tohe ana i konei kia tukua nui tia atu nga tamariki o te Second Battallion hei tiriwa mo nga aitua a hei huarahi hoki e taea ai te whakahoki mai nga mea kua roa rawa ki kona. He roa tenei take e pakangatia ana i konei a no tērā atu wiki katahi ano ka whakamarotia e ngā mana te kōrero kia haere atu nga tamariki o te Ropu i waiho iho nei e koe i Ohacawai. Ko taku tono kia 400 e tukua atu, kaati na te kore ruuma i runga i te tima ka haere atu e 250. Pera ano nga Apiha, tokorima i kowhiria hei mau atu i tenei ope. Naku i tohe ka nukuhia ki te 11, kia whai huarahi ai hei whakahoki mai i etahi o ena ki te kainga nei whakata ai. Na tena i uru atu ai a Everard Jackson me Hori Tamahori o to taua nei takiwa, me Raureti raua ko Riki Smith o te rohe o te Wairoa. Kāore i taea ta Takurua hei ahuatanga mo Tuhoe, na Bertrand i whiti ko Pile o Whakatāne. Pera ano a Jack Waititi o te Whanau a Apanui. Ko Wi a Materoa tētahi i mahue iho me etahi atu o rātau. Ka noho iho o te 2nd Battalion kei waenganui i te 300 me te 350. Kei te whakawhaititia enei ki Ohacawai, a hei muri atu ka nukuhia mai ki Rotorua ranei ki Pamutana ranei, tatari ai ki te wa mo rātau. Ko tana kei te Atua te whakaaro, kei te ahua hoki o te haere a te pakanga nei. Kei konei au nei e titiro atu ana, e ui ana ka pehea ra i muri o Tunihia? Ka whakahokia mai ranei te Ope o Nui Tireni, ka waiho atu ano ranei hei matakokiri mo te wa e whakawhiti ai ki rawahi o te moana na? Ki te whakahokia mai hei titiro atu ki tenei o nga marae o te riri i te Tiapana nei, ka mau iho enei o nga tamariki, a ka mate roto o rātau na whakaaro. Ki te puritia atu i tawahi na mo nga kokiri o muri ake nei ko te tikanga ka whai atu enei i roto i te toru marama pea. Na kei te rangaia he Ope Tuatoru hei haere ki nga motu, a kei te waiho mai he ruuma mo rātau i roto i te 3rd N.Z. Division kei Niu Karetonia tērā ope e noho mai ana. Kei te whakawhaitia taua Ope Māori Tuatoru i naianei, a kei te uaua. Kua whakatakere te ahua o nga iwi ki te haere ki waho o Nui Tireni, a na te ope tuatoru nei i kitea ai kei whea nga wahi mama o te iwi Māori, kei whea nga waahi whakakeke. Kua ki atu au ki nga mana i konei taihoa te Tairawhiti e karanga. Ko tona kaute kua haina mo te haere ki waho e tata ana ki te toru rau, kua ngau ki roto rawa o te tangata. Kia pau rawa te whawha nga tamariki kei roto i te Territorial, kia pau hoki te kaha o te mahi recruiting katahikā whawha ai ki te puna whakato tangata o te Tairawhiti. Kua tae au ki te kōrero ki a Ngapuhi i muri i te matenga o Paikea, kia kaua e waiho e rātau maku anake e whakatutuki te riri nei, engari me whakahoki mai a rātau tamariki i kuhukuhu ki roto ki te Territorial i te arahi i etahi o rātau. Kaati tērā e mahinga nui te tapitapi i tenei o nga ope, a ahei tenei ka pau te kaha me te tu tonu mai o te roanga atu o te pakanga nei.

Ka mohio mai ai koutou ki te ahua o muri nei, kei te herea e matau te nuinga o te 2nd Battalion hei rahui mo te Ope i kona, a kua whakaetia e rātau he ope hou mo te haere ki ngā motu, mo te kanohi kitea o te Māori, kei waiho hei korero i roto i nga whakatipu-ranga kaore te konihi Māori i kitea ki tenei o ngā marae o te riri. Ara tētahi, hei whakautu i nga maharahara i roto i te Pakeha kei te whai kaupapa ano i roto i te Māori te whaka-whirinaki o te mahara ki te Tiapani, ina hoki ka kore e haere ki te wahi e riri ai ki tērā iwi.

Kaati tērā koutou e rongo mai kei te whakaki ano te Tairawhiti i tenei o nga ope. Ko etahi o nga tamariki i apiha mo te haere atu ki kona kua huri ki tenei o nga marae. Ko nga mea i puritia e au mo te ope o te taha ki te rawhiti nei ko Wi a Materoa, ko Nepia a te Hamana, ko Hori mokopuna aku

nei. ko ta Takurua, me Tiaki Waititi o Tuhoe me te Whanau a Apanui. Ki te huri ke hoki te ahua o te pakanga nei, a ka whakahokia mai koutou kaati ka ahu nga mōrehu nei ki nga motu.

Kei te pai te wairua o nga iwi o te taha ki a taua nei, mai i a Te Arawa huri mai, kei te pau te kaha ki nga ahua katoa o te whawhai. Kaati ma te whakatakere tonu o te tangata e kore ai e taea a ko atu. Nui atu taku mihi ki a Matatua mo to rātau kaha. Mau tonu e kite mai i a rātau e haere atu ana, a tenei ano a muri. Kua whawhatia e te Recruiting Committee o Tuhoe ona topito katoa, a kaore he karanga o te riri e whakahapaia e rātau. Haunga hoki a Te Arawa kua pau tonu atu i tona matamua ano ki te whakapau i tona kaha. Ko to waka ko Horouta kua kahekahe noa atu, atu i a Ngāi Tai tae noa ki te riu o Turanga. Otira e rite ana ki te kakahu maku, ka whakawiria ka puta mai ano te waitau. Na reira kaore ano i pau te kaha o te hiahia o te tamariki, ko matau tonu ko nga pakeke kei te ahua puripuri.

Kaati ena wahi. Mo te taha ki nga tuunga Minita i tawahi na, ko te whakaaro i te wa i hoki mai ia a Te Hokena, a ko nga tuhituhi mai hoki a te tamaiti a Teneti ki te papa, me te mea nei e tika ana kia whakahokia mai koe ki te kainga nei. I whakaae tonu au ki tērā i te hokinga mai nei o Te Harawira, a i te mea kua paraia e korua e nga kaumatua te huarahi, ka nui tena. Otia i te hokinga mai nei o Pine ka korero i to koutou ahua i te Base, ko koe tonu kei te whakato i te wairua ora, i te wairua u ki te mahi i tukua atu ai. Na he mea nui tenei hei whakaarohanga atu i konei. Kua korero atu au ki a Wi Huata kia whakareri i a ia mo te haere atu mehemea koe ka hoki mai, he tamaiti pai, a e tika ana i runga i te kauwhau o ngā tamariki kua whiti atu, kei kona etahi o rātau, a kei konei te taina e rika ana ki te haere atu. Kaati kei te korero au ki a Te Hokena waiho atu koe i tenei wa mo tena ahua e whakaatu mai nei a Pine.

Ma enei tamariki ka haere atu nei e mau atu te aroha o nga iwi katoa ki a koutou, a mo ngo korero e taea e rātau te kawe atu. Ka whai atu o matau aroha i a rātau ki a koutou tae noa atu ki te iwi nana i kawe te whawhai kia tae ki te patanga atu o te hoariri i Awherika. Ma te Atua koutou e tiaki, e whakakaha i roto i ngā tini putanga ketanga o te whawhai nei. Kei konei maua ko to tuahine, ko Tearanga Potae, ko Tawhai Tamepo ma ki te poroporoaki ki ngā tamariki i runga i te ahua o o rātau iwi maha.

Na to papa aroha nui

Nā Tā Apirana

*Nā te pūrere patopato a Tā Apirana tā wēnei kōrero.

(Kāore he tohuto i runga i ngā mīhini o tērā wā).

Whakaahua 94: Te Reta a Tā Apirana Ngata 1943. (Ko te kairangahau te kaitiaki o tēnei reta).

I whakaaronui a Tā Apirana mō tōna Hāhi Mihingare, ka mutu, i iriiri katoahia ana tamariki ki roto i tēneki hāhi. Ko tana tamāhine a Parearau tetahi o ngā kuia i hono ki te Pāriha o St Saviours i ngā tau kotahi mano, iwa rau whā tekau, ki te kotahi mano, iwa rau ono tekau. Ko rāua ko taku matua a Paki Pouwhare, ngā kaitautoko i ngā whakahaerenga a St Saviours.

Tīmatanga o te Hāhi Mihingare ki Aotearoa

I te mea tēnei Hāhi i tupu ake ki Niu Tīreni mai i tōna tīmatanga i te wā i whakamōhiotia ai a Hamuera Matenga o Ruatara ki tōna iwi o Oihi, i te rohe o Pēwhairangi i te tau 1840. Ka tīmata te whakawhānui i ngā mahi o te Rongopai i raro i te rōpū Hāhi Mihingare, i muri i te taenga mai o Hōri Akuhata Herewini i te tau 1842 hei Pīhopa mō te Hāhi Tōpū o Ingarangi, i roto o Airana. Ka tapaia ko te Hāhi Mihingare i horaina i waenga i ā-tauīwi, ko te reo Pākehā tērāka i raro tonu i wā ratou taonga tuku iho me a ratou tikanga. He roa tonu te wā e haere ana ngā kaupapa, ka pūāwai te tikanga Māori, te tikanga Pasifika, me te tikanga Pākehā i waenganui i te hāhi, ko te tūmanako, kia mahi tahi. (<http://www.nzhistory.govt.nz>).

Tīmatanga o te Hāhi Mihingare i Ruatoki

Te Papa Whenua o St Saviours

1933 Tauarau Church Reserve

Block: Ruatoki A43M

Survey: ML11293, Area 0.0809 hā

Title Order: 30/9/1933 Consolidation order

Māori Freehold title.

Total shares: 18

Total owners: 186

(Waiapu Church Gazette, 1938, vol.29, issue 8).

Ko te whare karakia o St Saviours tētahi o ngā whare whakaruruhau i te marae o Tauarau. I hangaia i te tīmatanga o te Pakanga Tuatahi, ka whakatuwherahia i te marama o Paengawhāwhā i te tau 1914. (*Timutimu. A, Kōrero ā-waha, 1919*).

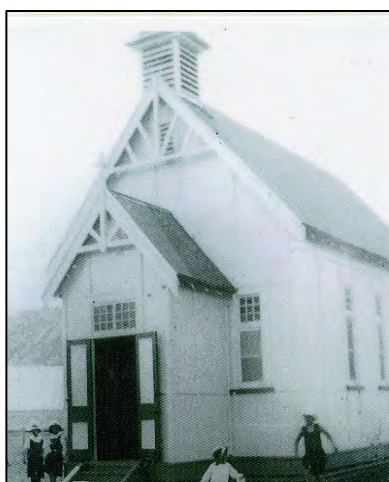
I te tau 1904, ka whiwhi a Rotu Numia te tamāhine a Numia Kereru, ki tētahi karahipi ki te tuku i a ia ki te kura tuarua mō ngā kōtiro i Hukarere i roto o Ahuriri. Nā tēneki kōhine i kawē mai i te Hāhi Mihingare ki roto o Ruatoki. I ngākaunui a Rotu ki ngā karakia a ngā mihingare i Hukarere, kātahi ka iriirihia, ka whakaūhia ki roto i te hāhi. Nō muri mai ka haere ia ki te kura mīhana i Rotorua ki te taha i te Rīkona a Kathleen Boyle, engari nō te tau 1907, ka hoki mai ia ki te wā kāinga, ka mutu, ko Kathleen Boyle tonu i whai mai i a ia ki te wharua o Ruatoki. Ka tākohahia atu e te matua o Rotu a Nūmia Kereru te whenua e tū mai rā te whare karakia i te taha tonga o te marae o Tauarau.

Ahakoia he Ringatū te matua o Rotu, karekau ōna māharahara mō te huringa o tana tamāhine ki te Hāhi Mihingare. I reira ka puta te tono a Rotu ki te hāhi kia noho te marae o Tauarau mō ngā Mihingare anake. Ka haere te wā, ka whakawhiti mai te minenga o te whārua o Ngāti Awa ki raro i te Hāhi Mihingare nei, ka mutu, ko ngā marae o Tauarau, o Te Papakāinga me Ōwhakatoro, ngā marae i huri ki te tautoko, ki te awahi i ngā karakia a te hāhi nei. (*Mātārere Huri Rautau o St.Saviours, 2014*).

I te tau rua mano, karekau tonu ngā kaumātua o te hāhi a Paora Kruger, a Whitu McGarvey me Te Hani Hohua mā, i whakaae kia uru mai ngā Ringatū ki te kawhe i wā rātau tekau mā rua’ i te marae o Tauarau. I te noho hāngai tonu rātau i runga i ngā tohutohu a ngā kuia a Pokorehu me Rotu Nūmia mā; engari, kua huri ngā tikanga ināianei a te hāhi ki te whakatuwhera ki ngā Ringatū me ngā hāhi o waho atu.

Te Whare Karakia o St. Saviour’s

Ko te kairangahau me tōna hoa rangatira a Paki Nikora, ngā tamariki nohinohi e haere ana ki te karakia a ngā pākeke me ngā karakia a ngā taiohi i St Saviours, i ngā rautau rima tekau. Ko Paki te kaiāwhina i te minita i te wā o te karakia, e kīa ana, he ‘*altar boy*.’ He maha atu ngā minita kawhe karakia i taua wā, engari ko Te Wharetini te minita rongonui me te minita matua mō tēneki mea te kauhau. Ahakoia Pākehā atu, Māori atu tōna reo, i tino pārekareka te areare atu o ngā taringa te whakarongo atu.



Whakaahua 95: St Saviours
tawhito 1940’s.



Whakaahua 96: St Saviours
tawhito 1940’s.

I te tau 1834, ka tau te *Tātau Pounamu* i waenganui i a Ngāti Awa rāua ko Tūhoe i Ōhui, i mua tata tonu o te taenga atu o ngā karaitiana. Otirā, e kīa ana i tautokohia tēneki hāhi e wētahi o Tūhoe i taua wā (*Waitangi Tribunal Report, 2017, wh. 116-117*). I ngā tau 1839-1840, ko Te Hākari a Tauā; koinei te wā i tīmata ai a Ngāi Tūhoe ki te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero kia whakaaehia ngā karaitiana ki te kuhu mai. Heoi anō, ka whakahaerehia tētahi hākari i te Waimana e kīa ana ko te '*Hākari ā Tauā*,' i te mea nā tētahi rangatira i karanga te huihuinga rā ki te pā o Pukeatua. He rangatira anō i reira ko Maungaharuru me ngā hapū o te Waimana, o Ngā Maihi, o Te Whakatāne, o Ngā Tama, o Ngāti Kurī me Ngāti Koura. Ko Kereru Te Pukenui i reira ahakoa tekau noa iho ōna tau i taua wā. Ko ngā rōpū tuatahi i awhi i taua hāhi, ko Ngāi Te Riu me Ngāti Hoko, nō tētahi wāhanga o Ngāti Rongo.

Te Whare Karakia Tuatahi i Ōpotiki

Ko te whakaaro nui i taua wā, mō ngā tangata o Ōpotiki, o te Waimana me Ruatoki me whakatū he whare karakia i Ōpotiki; i reira, ka whakahaerehia he hui e Rev. Wilson te minita. Ko te kaupapa, kia iriirihia a Piki te tama a Te Ngahuru, ki tētahi ingoa Pākehā hou, ko Brown (Paraone), ko tō Takoto, ko Thomas (Tāmāti). Me kī, koinei te tīmatanga o te huri haere o te wairua karaitiana i waenganui i te iwi, engari ko te aroha kē, kai te hurihia ngā ingoa ki ngā ingoa Pākehā e kore nei te minenga e rata. (*Best, E.1925, wh. 562*).

E ai ki ngā kōrero ā-waha a Martha Thrupp ki a Tama Nikora, i te tau rua mano, kotahi tekau mā whā (2014), i hangaia he whare i te papakāinga o Waitapu i te taha tonga o Waikirikiri i te taiororua o Ruatoki. Kai rāhaki mai, ko te kōawaawa o Waikerekereao e rere atu ana ki te awa o Ōhinemataroa. Koirā pea te whare karakia tuatahi i hangaia i taua wā. Nō ngā hapū o Te Urewera me Te Mahurehure te nuinga o ngā kaihangā i te whare. Ko te kōrero a Best (1925), i tū ngā hui i Ruatoki me Pupuāruhe i mua i te hangaia o te whare i Waitapu, ki te kohikohi i ngā whakaaro o wētahi e kōrero ana ki te whakarere i ngā Atua Māori mō te Atua o ngā Karaitiana, he kaupapa nui i āta matapakihia (*Best, E.1925, wh.562*). Kai roto anō i a Best (1925), ngā kōrero a Tūtakangahau ki a ia. Kua whakamāorihia e te kairangahau ngā kōrero a Best i kōrerohia atu e Tūtakangahau:-

Nō te haerenga mai o ngā Mihingare i te tīmatanga ki waenganui i a mātau, karekau te iwi i aro atu ki wā rātau kōrero karaipiture. Ka haere te wā, kua kitea atu ngā māramatanga me ngā āhuatanga papai katoa i roto. I puea ake ai te mana o tō rātau Atua, me te aha, hurikau ana o mātau mahara ki te awhi i te Atua o ngā mihingare nei.

E ai ki tā Paitini, ka kīa atu rātau e ngā mihingare ki te whakarere i o rātau hāhi i te mea ka tukituki ki ngā akoranga karaipiture a ngā mihingare. (*Best, E.1925, wh, 563*).

I te rā tuatahi o Paengawhāwhā, te tau 1914, ka tākohahia mai he koha e te Pīhopatanga o Waiapu ki te Pāriha o Ruatoki mō te whare karakia i hangaia i taua tau. I whakawhitia ngā moni ki a Rev. F.A. Bennett rāua ko Peni Hakiwai te minita i Ruatoki i taua wā, i runga i te arohanui ki ngā whānau Karaitiana o Ruatoki e pōkaikaha ana ki te rapu pūtea hai hanga i tō rātau whare karakia. I aroha ngā karaitiana o Kahungunu ki ngā mihingare o Ruatoki, ka taki kōhi pūtea hai tākoha atu mō tō rātau whare karakia (*Waiapu Church Gazette, 1914, wh. 141*). E ai ki ngā kōrero a Arthur F. Williams, te Amorangi o te Mīhana Māori o Kahungunu, mārāma ana te kitea o te tokomaha o ngā karaitiana me ngā kaitautoko o Ruatoki e haere ana ki te ngahere ki te mahi wahie hai hoko.

Otirā, ko ngā kōrero a Rev. Peni Hakiwai i taua wā, e kī ana ia, ka nui taku pai, ka mutu i pōkaikaha rātau ko tana rahi ki te whakawhanake kaupapa mahi moni ki te whakatū i tō rātau whare karakia i mua i te marama o Poutūterangi o tērāka tau 1914. I tau tā rātau mahere, ko te haere ki te ngahere ki te tapahi rākau hai wahie, ka mutu noho atu ki reira ia te wā. Toru tana ngā wahie i taea e rātau te tapahi ia rā ki te hoko ki te wheketere tīhi i Ruatoki mō te whitu hereni, ono kapa mō ia tana mō te tawa, iwa hereni mō ia tana mō te mānuka me te rātā. Kotahi mārāma rātau i te ngahere, kātahi anō ka hoki ki te kāinga ki wā rātau mārā kānga mō te wā poto, i mua i te hokinga anō ki te ngahere. Ko te tūmanako kia eke ki te rua rau pauna i mua i te Raumati. Tekau mā rua ngā whānau i ngākaunui ki te taupuni i te ngahere, koirā te mahi he tope rākau mō tō rātau whare. Nā tēnei kaimahi o te mara waina a te Ariki. Rev. Peni Hakiwai. (*Waiapu Church Gazette, 1914, wh. 141*).

I waimarie te kairangahau ki te tiki atu i ngā pukapuka rēhita a ngā minita i te Whare Karakia o St Saviours (1909-2023), i whakaemihia ai ngā ingoa o ngā Pīhopa, ngā Minita, ngā Rīkona, ngā kaikarakia me ngā kaiāwhina. Otirā, tae atu ki ngā marama me ngā tau i kawea ai ngā wāhanga katoa o ngā karakia Mihingare. Nō muri mai i te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, whitu tekau mā whitu (1977), ka tohaina ngā mahi a ngā minita ā-iwi ki waenga i te Pīhopatanga; i konei, ka whakahekea ngā pūtea utu i ngā minita. Heoi anō, kai te mahi ngā minita me ngā kaikarakia o St Saviours i runga i te utukore, ahakoa ka tākohahia atu e te hāhi kia utua o rātau haerenga atu me o rātau haerenga mai, tae atu ki ngā rawa kai hapa, whakapaipai rānei i te whare karakia, ahakoa pēhea, ka haere tonu wērā mahi.

E whai ake nei ngā ingoa me ngā tau i mahi ai ngā minita tīmata i te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau mā iwa (1909), ā, tae noa mai ki te tau rua mano, rua tekau mā wha. I waimarie ki ngā pukapuka rēhita a te hāhi hai tīpako i ngā hītori o St Saviours.

Ngā Minita i St Saviours. (1909-2024).

1909/1923-1924:	Rev. Peni Hakiwai
1917-1921	Paora Temuera
1921-22/24/26	W. Walmsley Waiapu
1922/24-26	E.M.Eruini
1926-27	Rev.Wharetini Rangi
1926-1945:	Rev.Te Ramahaki Rangiaho
1927-1930	Arthur Williams
1927-1930:	Rev. Ropere Tahuriorangi
1929-30/ 1941-42	A. Aotearoa
1938-1958:	Rev.Wharetini Rangi
1958-1964:	Rev.Ngarangi Kahutia Te Hau
1964-1970:	Rev.Brown Tūrei
1970-1977:	Rev. Harry Tangohau
1967-1985-:	Rev.T Nikora
1985-2005:	Rev. E. Hohua
1985-1988:	P. Kruger, J. McGarvey (Deacons).
1988 - 1989:	Rev. Romana Kingi
1989 - 1995:	Rev. H. Melbourne
1993 - 2005:	Rev. A.M. Timutimu
1994 - 2005:	Rev. Don Vercoe
1991 - 2006:	Rev. J. McGarvey
2001 - 2009:	Rev. Iti Rangi
2012 - 2017:	Rev. Bill Tuhiwai
2012 – 2019:	Rev. Te Ihi Tihi
2012 – 2019:	Rev. Maui Akuhata
2017 - 2022:	Rev.Te Waaka Melbourne
2019 – 2024:	Rev. Jacqui Waenga

Whakaahua 97: Ngā minita o St Saviours nā te pukapuka rēhita a te Hāhi.

I ngā rautau ono tekau, ka tīmata ngā whānau ki te neke ki ngā tāone ki te rapu mahi mō te oranga o te whānau, ka mahue mōwai a St Saviours hai kāinga mō ngā manu, ka tīmata te pirau haere o ngā papa o te whare. Kua ngahoro ngā matapihi, kua tāmātemate haere ngā peita i ngā pakitara o te whare, kua taka te papa o te whare ki runga i te one. I whakamahia te wāhi tapu o te whare kia torotika te titiro whakamua a te minita, ka mutu, nā Te Tuhi o Te Whaiti i whao

ngā poupou; ko ngā tukutuku nā ngā wāhine tonu o te hāhi i tāwhiriwhiri. Ko te pere a te Atua i taka mai ki raro. E ai ki ngā ture a te Marae Heritage, kia kitea rā anō hia he whakaahua i te wā e iri ana te pere, kātahi anō rātau ka whakaae kia haumanuhia. Nō reira he mate nui ki te rapu i te tangata i ā ia e mau ana taua whakaahua, engari ko te mea nui i kitea i waenganui i te tētahi o ngā whānau o te hāhi.

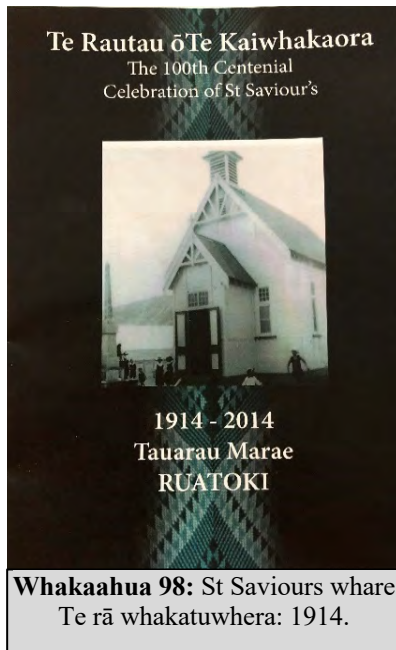
Te Tākoha a Te Kani Te Ua ki a St Saviours

I tākohahia mai te piana tepitepi nei e Te Kani Te Ua, i moe i a Te Rina, te tamāhine a Tā Apirana Ngata, i noho tuakana ki tōku whaea ki a Parearau. Nā Parearau te kī, he tangata mātatau a Te Kani ki te whakapatopato piana, heoi anō, koirā te taenga mai o te piana tepitepi nei ki St Saviours i ngā rautau whā tekau. Ko ngā wāhine e maumahara ana mātau i āhei ki te patopato i ōna kī, ko Grace rāua ko Violet Bargrove, he mihingare i whakawhiti mai i Īngarangi ki te kawē i ngā mahi a te hāhi i te whare mīhana me te whare karakia. Ko mātau ngā mokopuna, taiohi, a ngā kuia nei mō ā rāua akoranga whakaponu o te hāhi. He hīkoi anō tā te piana nei, i oti atu ki Te Whare Taonga o Whakatāne i te aukatitanga o ngā tātau o te whare (1970's). Ka kitea e Paki Nikora te heamana o St Saviours, ka whakahokia mai i te rā o tōna whakatuwheratanga. Ko te whakaponu nui hoki, mā te waiata, mā ngā taonga whakatangitangi, e whakaohoho te wairua me te hinengaro o te marea e tuku whakamoemiti ana ki te Atua.

Te Tahua a te Marae Heritage

Nō waenganui i ngā rautau iwa tekau, ka ara tō mātau Komiti o St Saviours, otirā, ka puta te tono ki te Kōmihana tuku tahua i te tau rua mano, mō tētahi pūtea ki te haumanu i a St Saviours. Iwa tekau mano te pūtea i tākohahia mai e te '*Marae Heritage*', i taea ai te hiki i te whare ki te whakatikatika i tōna tū. Ko ngā kaimahi hanga i te whare, ko Paki Nikora, ko Nika Temara rāua ko Wīwhitu Williams o te hāhi Ringatū. Nō te tau rua mano mā tahi, ka tīmatahia te whakahou i te whare karakia nei, kā mutu nō te tau rua mano mā rua, ka tutuki, i reira ka pōhirihia te minenga ki te whakatuwhera i ngā tātau o St Saviours. (*Ngā Mātārere o te whakahoutanga o St Saviours, 2014*)

TE RĀ HURI RAU TAU O ST SAVIOURS. (2014).



Koinei ngā mātārere i tohaina i te rā whakanui i te rau tau o Te Kaiwhakaora. (St Saviours). Nō te tau 2014 i te tekau mā ono o ngā rā o Poutūterangi, ka tū he rā whakanui mō te whakahoutanga i te Rautau o te Whare Karakia o St Saviours. I pōhirihia te tini me te mano o ngā pononga o te hāhi puta noa i Te Manawa o te Wheke me te minenga o ngā mātāwaka o waho atu; ka manaaki paihia e te hāhi o te hunga kāinga. Ko te hākari i whakatauhia ki Te Papakāinga i te mea i te kati a Tauarau i runga i ngā āhuatanga whakatū wharekai hou i taua wā. Kai te hoki ake ngā whakaaro ki ngā rā karakia o ngā rautau whā tekau, rima tekau, e haere ake ana ngā whānau i runga i ngā wākena me ngā piringa kata i muri mai i ngā mahi miraka kau. Tawhiti tonu te tīpā mai a wētahi i Ōwhakatoro i runga i te huarahi tīkokikoki, kātahi ka whakawhiti mai i te piriti i Te Rewarewa kia tau pai mai ki Tauarau. I muia e te minenga i tau mai, ko wētahi i noho mai ki waho, engari i te wā o te kai hapa, kātahi anō ka āhei ki te tomo atu ki roto i te whare karakia. I konei ka kōrerohia ngā hītori, ngā whakapapa, ngā minita me te Pou tuatahi o te hāhi o St Saviours i tīmata mai i te wā o mua i te pakanga tuatahi. Ko Peni Hakiwai te minita tuatahi nāna i kawe ngā karakia i St Saviours i te tīmatanga: ko tana wahine ko Ruiha te kaitiaki i ngā kōtiro i te mīhana. E whai atu nei ngā tapuwae i whāia e Peni i waenganui i ngā mahi a te hāhi i te taiororua o Ruatoki.



Whakaahua 100: Rev. Peni
Hakiwai

I whānau mai a Peni Te Uamairangi Hakiwai i te tau 1882, ki a Arapeta Hakiwai (*Ngāi Te Ūpokoiri, Ngāti Hinemanu, Ngāti Hinepare*), rāua ko Ripeka Komene (*Ngāti Porou*); ko ia te tuarima o wā rāua tamariki tokoono. I haere a Peni ki te Kāreti o Tīpene i Tāmaki Makau Rau; mai i reira, ki te kāreti rangahau whakaponono ki Raukahikātea i roto o Tūranga-nui-a-Kiwa.

I te tau 1907, ka oti i a ia te wāhanga whakamutunga o ngā whakamātautau i te kura whakangungu paipera. *BTS (Bible Training School)*. Kātahi, ka whakawahingia ia hai Rīkona i te tau i muri mai, otiā, nō te marama o Hereturikōkā 1910, ka whakatauhia hai minita mō te Hāhi Mihingare. He kura mīhana i Ruatoki i taua wā, ka mutu, ko ia te minita tuatahi i tohua hai whakahaere i ngā mahi a te hāhi i reira. Nō te tau 1917, ka whakawhiti a Peni ki Peritiamu ki te taha o te ope manene a Te Hokowhitu-a-Tū. (*Extract from Waiapu Church Gazette Vol II, Issue 4, 1st Oct 1911*).

I te kotahi tekau mā waru o Kohitātea i te tau 2014, ka rangahauhia e Tamaroa Nikora o Ngāi Tūhoe, ngā hītori o St.Saviours. Ka whakahuahia e ia ngā minita, ngā mihingare me ngā kaimahi i tau atu ki Ruatoki ki te kawhe i ngā mahi a te hāhi. He kai rūri whenua ia mō ngā tau toru tekau neke atu, ka mutu, he mema ia nō Te Poari o Tūhoe i ngā rautau rima tekau neke atu. E ai ki tā Tama, ka mahue mai i a Peni tana wahine a Ruiha ki te whakahaere i te kura mīhana i Ruatoki. I taua wā, ka puta ngā kōrero a Pīhopa A.W. Averill, e mihi mai ana mō ngā mahi a Peni rāua ko Ruiha i waenganui i te Pāriha o Ruatoki. I te tau 1931, i pā atu he mate ki runga i tōna hoa rangatira i a Ruiha, ka pouaruhia a Peni. Otirā, e toru tau i muri mai, ka moe a Peni i a Reremoana Nepe Apatu (*nee Paratene nō Rongowhakaata*), ka whānau tā rāua tama ko Rungaahi Te Aranga, i te marama o Poutūterangi 1935.

Ko Peni tētahi minita i noho pūmau ki ngā tikanga a te hāhi; kore rawa ia e whakaae kia kawea he mahi e te whāmere, kia tākaro rānei ngā tamariki i te rā tapu a te Atua. Mā te mate rā anō a te tangata e ngāwari atu ai a Peni ki te tuku i te kaupapa. Hai tauira ake, he rōpū i peka atu ki Omahu ki te karakia, engari nā runga i te kai waipiro me ngā mahi whakangahau i waenganui i a rātau, ka panaia e Peni kia taki hoki ki tō rātau kāinga i Tūwharetoa. I muri mai, ko ngā tamariki e haututū ana, e tākaro ana me tā rāua pōro, ka tangohia e Peni. Ka harikoa rāua i te mea e pohēhē ana he rare ka hoatuna, e kāo, i tapahia tā rāua pōro, ka kī atu a Peni, kauaka e tākaro, *‘he rā tino tapu tēnei.’* He roa tonu te wā e waha ana a Peni i tōna mate, nō te Rātapu, 27 o ngā rā o Whiringa ā-rangi, te tau 1935, ka hinga te minita o te hāhi; ka nehua i Omahu. (Extract from *Waiapu Church Gazette* 1911).



Whakaahua 101: Te Whare Mīhana i Ruatoki (2013)
Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua.

Te Pūrongo mō te Whare Mīhana

Wāhi Noho:	24 Mission Road, Ruatoki.
Te Whenua:	1.9298 hectares, Ruatoki 1B1C5 BLK II, Waimana SD, Māori Reservation. Whenua Māori
Rangatiratanga:	Ngā Kaitiaki o Ngāti Rongo, Tauarau Marae
Poari Kaitiaki:	Ka puritia mō te oranga o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau

Tekau ngā kaitiaki i whakaarahia mō Te Whare Mīhana i te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, kotahi tekau mā whā. Ko te Maitaranui Rangiaho, Ngāpaki Pouwhare, Paora Rangiaho, Rotu Nūmia, Toki Pirini, Takoto Moko, Tata Tihi, Teepa Mohi, Te Whetū Paerata, Wiremu Te Amo. (Te Kōpara. (1914). *NLC, Whakatāne, Minute Book, 12:305*).

Kua kōrerohia ngā tokorua nei a Peni Hakiwai rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira ko Ruiha ngā pononga o te Hāhi Mihingare i tau ki Te Whare Mīhana i Ruatoki i ngā tau 1910. Kai te kōwae tuatahi o ngā māātuhinga mō Peni Hakiwai te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero. E whai ake nei ngā hītori mō te whenua, ngā pānga whakapapa o ngā kaitiaki o te whenua, me ngā tapuwae o te hunga i whai wāhi ki te kawae i ngā mahi a te hāhi, a te iwi me te hāpori.

Kua tau ngā kōrero mō ngā mahi hīranga a Rotu i waenganui i te Hāhi Mihingare o St Saviour's i roto o Ruatoki, ināianei, kua huri te kei o te waka ki ngā mahi i kawea e ia i Te Whare Mīhana. Te hokinga mai o Rotu i Ahuriri, ka noho ki te taha o Deaconess Kathleen Doyle i Whakarewarewa, nā runga i te whakaaro nui a Rotu ki te hanga i tētahi kura mīhana ki te rohe o Ruatoki. Ahakoa i te taiohi tonu a Rotu, engari i te ngākaunui ia ki ngā mahi o te kāinga i waenganui o te hāhi. Ko ia anake te wahine i noho ki te tūnga kaitiaki mō te mīhana i tēra wā. Ka tū te Kura Mīhana tuatahi i te tau 1907, i tō rāua hokinga mai ko Doyle, he whare āhua whāiti nei i raro iho o te Whare Mīhana, ka mutu, whakahaerehia ai ngā akomanga o te Paipera Tapu i raro i tētahi tēneti. I ngā whakakitenga a te Pīhopatanga o Waiapu a Pihopa Alfred Averill mō ngā mahi e kawea ana e rāua, ka tākohahia atu te whakaaro mō tētahi whare noho mō ngā kōtiro ka ngākaunui ki te whaiwhai i ngā akoranga a Rotu rāua ko Kathleen.

Mai i te mutunga o ngā rautau tekau mā waru huri noa, ka tau mai ngā tokorua a Tapeta Timutimu rāua ko Aperahama Tamihere ki te awhi i ngā mahi o te hāhi i Whakatāne. Otirā, ki waenganui anō hoki i te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. Me kī, ko rāua wētahi o ngā minita kawae karakia Mihingare ki roto o te Rohe Pōtae o Tūhoe. Nā Rotu Nūmia te tūmanako kia hangaia he whare mīhana mō ngā taiohi wāhine o Ngāi Tūhoe e noho marara ana i ō rātau kāinga, karekau he waka kawae mai i ā rātau ki te kura. Ko tētahi, kai te tapepe ngā akoranga ā-tikanga, ā-whakaponi i roto i ngā kāinga, nō reira nō te tirohanga a te māreikura nei ā Rotu i wērāka i taurahia mai rā i Whakarewarewa e te kura mīhana o Kathleen Doyle, ka whakaaro iho ia, koirā te huarahi tōtika hai whai. Kua takoto te rārangi raupapa o ngā minita me ngā kaiāwhina i whai mai i muri i a rāua, me te mīharo o ngā mahi i kawea i aua tau, kotahi mano, iwa rau mā whitu, ki te tau e rua mano, rua tekau mā tahi. E ai ki ngā pukapuka rēhita a te hāhi, kua hipa atu i te kotahi rau, tekau mā whā tau i te taunga mai o te Hāhi Mihingare ki roto o Ruatoki.

(St Saviour Registry Books 1909-2023).

Ka haere te wā, kua tino kōpā te whare, karekau he ratonga hai whakarite i ngā hiahia a te minenga e noho ana ki reira. Ka whakatauhia kia hangaia he whare hou ki runga i a Ruatoto

te puke i runga ake i te kura o Ruatoki. E rima ngā eka i tākohahia ki te Pīhopatanga Mihingare hai kura mō ngā kōtiro Māori me ngā mihingare e akohia ana ki ngā karakia whakamoemiti a te hāhi. Nā ngā kaihangā whare o Messrs Boon & Sullivan o Whakatāne i hanga, ka oti i te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rua ngahuru. Nō te māranga o Hui Tanguru, te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rua tekau mā tahi, i whakatuwherahia ai. (*Pastorates & Parishes, 1960*).

Ngā Mihingare whakahaere mahi i te Mihana me St Saviours

Ngā Kaiwhakahaere		Ngā Kaiāwhina	
1907-1908	Deaconess K. Doyle	1907-1909	Miss R. Numia
1908-1909	Miss E. Wirepa	1909-1917	Miss K. Whaanga
1909-1917	Mrs Hakiwai	1918-1920	Miss M. Lawson
1918-1925	Miss L. M. Hare	1922-1924	Miss H. Kenworthy
1925-1927	Nurse A. Jones	1925-1927	Miss M. Paora
1927-1930	Miss I.S. Bartrum	1926-1927	Miss A. Young
1931-1935	Miss W. Rangi	1927-1929	Miss N. Waaka
1935-1939	Miss E.P. Newman	1929-1931	Miss M. Goddard
1935-1939	Miss I.S. Bartrum	1930-1931	Miss A. Cruden
1939-1940	Miss M. Salmon	1937-1938	Miss S. Jamieson
1940-1941	Miss I.S. Bartrum	1937-1939	Miss H. Brown
1944-1946	Miss O. Morgan	1938-1939	Miss Clapson
1946-1955	Miss G. Bargrove	1939-1940	Miss B. Salmon
		1929-1944	Miss O. Morgan
		1944-1945	Miss H. Brown
		1946-1955	Miss V. Bargrove

Whakaahua 102: Ngā Mihingare: *Pastorates & Parishes, 1960*.

Ngā Tākoha a Te Pīhopa o Waiapu

I te rua tekau mā whitu o ngā rā o Pipiri, te tau 1918, ka tae ake te Pīhopa o Waiapu ki roto o Ruatoki. He manuhiri nā Rev. Paora Temuera, otirā, i hui katoa ngā rangatira i runga i te reo pōhiri. Ko ngā koroua i tū ki te whakatau i te Pīhopa, ko te Pouwhare Te Roau, ko Wiremu Te Purewa, ko Teepa Mohi, ko Tūpaea Rapaera, ko Tawera Moko, ko Paora Rangiaho, ko Te Whetū Paerata, ko Takurua Tamarau, ko Toki Pirini, tae atu ki tā rātau kōtiro ki a Rotu Nūmia Kereru. Ka mutu te kōrero, ka whakatakoto te Pīhopa i tana tino take i tae mai ia ki Ruatoki.

Arā, he tono ki a Tūhoe katoa, kia whakamotuhakehia mai te whenua hai tūnga mō te Whare Mīhana. Whakaaetia ana tēnei take e ngā rangatira katoa o Tūhoe; nō te mea kua kite whānui rātau i ngā mahi e puta mai ana i nga kai whakahaere i tēnei mīhana. E rima ngā eka i tukua ki te hāhi, otirā, ko te tino mea whakamīharo, he Ringatū katoa te nuinga o aua rangatira. Kotahi mano, kotahi rau pauna te moni e hiahiatia ana e tū ai tēneki Whare Mīhana, a kāti, ko te moni kei roto i te ringa o te Pīhopa i taua wā, e rima rau tara. I te marama i Mahuru, ka whakaarahia taua whare. Nō te rua tekau mā waru o ngā rā, ka tae te Pīhopa ki te whare karakia, ka whakaūngia ngā tamariki e ono. I muri iho i te karakia whakaū, ka kōkiritia anō e te Pīhopa tētahi take ki a Tūhoe, arā, kia homaia anō e Tūhoe he wāhi hei tūnga mō tētahi whare minita kia noho motuhake ai a Paora Temuera hei kai hautū i waenganui i ngā hapū o Tūhoe. Ko tētahi hoki, kia riro he wahine hai kaitiaki i te mīhana. Ae mārika, ka tautokohia anō e ngā koroua tēraka kaupapa. Nō te wā kotahi tonu i whakatūngia ai wēneki whare e rua, te Whare Mīhana me te Whare Minita. (*Waiapu Church Gazette* (1918, wh.97).

Te hangaanga i te Whare Mīhana me te Whare Minita

I te rua tekau mā tahi o ngā rā o Hereturikōkā, te tau 1919, ka puta te pukapuka tono a Paora Rangiaho me wētahi atu o ngā kaitiaki o te Whare Mīhana me te Whare Minita, i raro i te mana o te ‘*Native Land Amendment and Native Land Court Adjustment Act 1916*.’ Ko te kaupapa kia whakapūmauhia te whenua kua tukua mō te Whare Mīhana me te Whare Minita ki raro i ngā kaitiaki o te Tari Pīhopatanga o Waiapu; he rōpū kai raro i te rangatiratanga o te ‘*Religious Charitable and Educational Trust Boards Incorporation Act 1908*’, hai pupuri mō ake tonu atu mō te Whare Karakia Māori me ērā kaupapa a te hāhi. Kāore i whakahēhia te hanga o ēnei whare mō ngā Māori. Ka whakamanahia te whenua kua whakahuahia ake nei, hei wāhi whakatū i te Whare Mīhana i raro i te rangatiratanga o ngā kaitiaki o te Poari o te Pīhopatanga o Waiapu (*Pastorates & Parishes*, 1960). Ko ngā kaihanganga i tohua hai hanga i te whare, ko Messrs Boon & Sullivan o Whakatāne, ka oti i te tau 1920. Nō te marama o Hui Tanguru, te tau 1921, i whakatuwherahia ai; ko te utu, waru rau pauna, engari nā ngā tākoha a te Pāriha, i eke ai ki te taumata tiketike o te kotahi mano, kotahi rau pauna hai tīmata i ngā mahi hanga i te Whare Mīhana nei.

Te Nōhanga o ngā Kōtiro Māori

Kua hipa ngā tau tekau mā whā i te tīmatanga o Rīkona Kathleen Doyle rāua ko Rotu Rangi (*nee Nūmia Kereru*), ki te kawhe i ngā mahi mīhana. Tuatahi, i kohia ai e rāua ngā kōtiro Māori kia iriirihia, whai muri, ka tae ake a Pīhopa Averill ki te rohe, ka whakaūngia ngā kōtiro nei i

runga i ngā tepe o te parani, ko ngā pakeke e mātaki atu ana i runga i te papawhenua. I tīmatahia ngā mahi hanga i ngā whare e whā mārama ki muri, ka mutu ka tīkina atu te wai i te wairere kai te ngahere i muri ake o te Mīhana. Neke atu i te toru tekau ngā moenga ka uru ki runga i te parani, he mea tauhou tēnei ki a Ngāi Tūhoe. Nā te hoa rangatira o Rotu nā Te Wharetini Rangi, i tāraro te rūma karakia o te Mīhana ki ngā whakairo Māori; ko te Pāriha o Ōhinemutu kai te tākohā mai i ngā kanara. Mā ēnei whakaaturanga, e hohou mai ngā kōtiro mai i te pōuri ki te māramatanga o te ao Karaitiana.

I tū pakari te Whare Mīhana mai i te tau 1935, kātahi ka tīmatahia te whakahaere i ngā pahi mō te kura, i reira, ka iti haere ngā mahi. I katia te whare mīhana ki ngā kōtiro i tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rima tekau mā ono, i te mea kua tuwhera ki te haere ki te kura o Ruatoki i runga i ngā pahi. Otirā, ka hurihia te Whare Mīhana hai whakahaere i ngā mahi a te Hāhi Mihingare o te rohe whānui. Whai muri mai, ka uru atu ko Ngarangi Kahutia Te Hau mō ngā tau e ono kia tae atu ki te tau ono tekau mā whā. Kāore he maharahara mō te uara nui o ngā mahi i kawea i te Whare Mīhana i waenganui i te iwi o Ruatoki. Ko ōna āhuatanga katoa e hono ana ki ngā mahi whai i te mātauranga, mahi hauora, mahi ā-hāpori, mahi ā-rangatahi, mahi whakangungu, heoi anō, ka noho mōwai te mīhana i te aukatitanga i ngā rautau ono tekau mā whā. (*Waiapu Church Gazette* 1918).

Te Mana Whenua ki a Ngāti Rongo

E ai ki ngā kōrero ā-waha a Tama Nikora i te tau 1997, i te mārama o Ngahuru, he kirimana i whakatakotohia i waenganui i te Poari o Tūhoe Waikaremoana me ngā kaitiaki o te Poari Pīhopatanga o Waiapu. Ko te inōi atu ki te Poari o Tūhoe Waikaremoana, kia kawenatahia mai te whenua i whakawhitia mai, ka mutu ka rēhita atu i roto i te Tari Rēhita Whenua ki te taha Tonga o Tamak Makaurau (*South Auckland Land Registry*). Mā rātau e pupuri te whenua kua kōrerohia nei mō te huanga o Ngāti Rongo me ngā whakatipuranga o ngā ariki nō rātau ake te whenua. I tautokohia e te Poari o Waiapu mā te Tūhoe Waikaremoana Trust Board e whakarite te whakawhiti i te whenua ki a Ngāti Rongo, i te mea kua whakapūmau kēhia tōna mana whenua i raro i te ture.

Te whakawhitia te mana o te Mīhana ki a Ngāti Rongo.

Ko te kaitiaki o te Poari i whakapā mai ko Tama Nikora; nāna ngā whakahaerenga tōrangapū i whakatutuki. I te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, waru tekau mā whitu, ka puta te pūrongo:

The Waiapu Board of Trustees transferred the Mission House tō the Tūhoe Waikaremoana Trust Board tō hold this land upon trust for the benefit of Ngāti Rongo and/or descendants of the former owners of the land. The Board then attended to renovate the Mission House, tō re-block and re-roof the building. In 1997, the Tūhoe Waikaremoana Māori Trust Board transferred the Mission House tō the Ngāti Rongo Tauarau Marae Trustees subject condition that the Ngāti Rongo Tauarau Marae Trustees hold a function to enable the officials from the Anglican Church and the Board tō formally pass over the property to the Ngāti Rongo Tauarau Marae Trustees acting for and on behalf of Ngāti Rongo Hapū. (<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz>).

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki te rangatira tūnohunohu o Ngāti Pūkeko, tērā minita o te hāhi, i noho ai hai tohunga ārahi i tana iwi, i ōna hapū me tōna whānau. Ko te kairangahau te mokopuna i iriirihia ki roto i te hāhi mihingare, otirā, ki taku mōhio nei, ko te nuinga o ngā tamariki a Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau rāua ko Te Āraira Muna (nee Waaka), i iriirihia i St Saviours. (*kai roto i te pukapuka rēhita a te hāhi o mātau ingoa*).

Te Wiremu Waaka



Whakaahua 103: Te Wiremu Waaka (1881-1952)
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

I whānau a Te Wiremu Waaka i te rua tekau mā toru o ngā rā o Whiringā-ā-nuku. te tau 1881, i te papakāinga o Te Poroporo i roto o Ngāti Awa. Ko ia anake te tama a Tāmāti Te Kari Waaka rāua ko Mereana Materoa Hemi. Tokotoru ōna tuāhine pakeke ake i a ia; ko Ngāmihi Materangatira, ko Mini Paretoroa me Riria. Āhua kiri pango nei tōna, inā rā, ko te kōrero i puta, i heke mai a Te Wiremu i ngā kāwai rangatira taketake o Aotearoa. He tangata tāroaroa e ono putu me te rua īnihi te teitei (6ft 2”), engari he tangata toitū te momo tū, me te ātaahua o tōna mau kākahu whakapaipai. I haere a Te Wiremu ki te kura o Te Poroporo; whai muri ka riro i a ia he karahipi, i āhei ai ia ki te haere ki Te Kura o Tīpene i roto o Tāmaki Makaurau. Nō muri mai, ka wera te kura i ngā matimati o Mahuika, ngaro katoa ngā pūkete mātauranga me ngā raraunga kōrero.

Te Wiremu Waaka Wānanga - 2005

I te māranga o Hui Tanguru, te tau 2005, ka puta te pōhiri a te whānau o Te Wiremu Waaka i te wā kāinga, ki te minenga e marara ana i runga i Te Waka-o-Māui ki Te Ika-a-Māui, whakawhiti atu i Te Moana Tāpokopoko a Tāwhaki ki te whenua o te iwi Moemoeā, tērā kia whakawhāiti mai te whānau ki Ngāti Pūkeko. Ko te kaupapa, ko te tuku i ngā kōrero whakanikoniko mō tō mātau tipuna a Te Wiremu Waaka. Ko te whakaemi anō hoki i ngā pūkōrero taioreore mai i tēnā me tēnā o te whānau. Waimarie, i tae ake o mātau pāpara, a Matua Ivor Tāmāti (Nuki), Hore Wiremu (Gugi), me tō mātau whaea kēkē a Lenore Riria Waaka (Waaka. N, kōrero ā-waha, 2005).

E karapoti ana i te waitohu i raro nei, ko *‘Te Wiremu Waaka Huihuinga ā-Whānau 2005’* i utaina ki runga i o mātau T-hāte. Me kī rā, ko te tekoteko i waenganui ko te tipuna nei, te Amorangi o Ngāti Pūkeko e whakakao ana i te whānau, te hapū me te iwi, kia whakakotahi i ngā whakaaro kia hāpaihia te wairua o te matemateāone tētahi ki tētahi.



Whakaahua 104: Te Waitohu o Te Wiremu Waaka Hui ā-Whānau. Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua.

Te Hononga ki a Ngāti Whare

I whai pānga a Te Wiremu ki te iwi o Ngāti Whare mai i te hononga o tōna tipuna o Turi Kore o Ngāti Pūkeko, ki a Hoki Ara o Ngāti Whare. I waenganui o ngā kerēme a Ngāi Tūhoe i te tīmatanga o ngā rautau rua mano, ka tū tētahi o ngā hui i te marae o Murumurunga i Te Whāiti; i reira ka puta te kōrero a Tama Nikora ki ahau mō o mātau poraka whenua e rua, kai roto i te roherohe o Ngāti Whare. Mīharo rawaatu tēraka kōrero ki au, i te mea kātahi anō mātau te whānau o Te Wiremu ka mārama ki ō mātau hononga ki ā Ngāti Whare.

Ko ngā hononga whakapapa wēneki kua whārikihia kai runga i te āpiti e whai ake nei:

Turi Kore = Hoki Ara
Tāmati Karaka Waaka = Hohituiiri
Tāmati Te Kari Waaka = Mereana Materoa Hemi
Te Wiremu Waaka = Whakaki Hiki
Te Araira Muna Waaka = Timi Hauwaho-Tangohau
Parerau Polly Alice (Patsy) Hauwaho = Paki Nikora
<i>*Kai ngā kupu miramira te whakahekenga whakapapa.</i>

Whakaahua105: Ngā uri o Turi Kore o Ngāti Pūkeko, o Hoki Ara o Ngāti Whare (Nā whaea Noni Watarawi tēnei whakapapa i tākoha mai).

Ngā Pukenga o Te Wiremu

Ko Tāmati Te Kari Waaka te rangatira o Ngāti Pūkeko i te pito o ngā rautau waru tekau, nō reira, te tikanga kia heke iho te tino rangatiratanga ki te mātāmua o wana tamariki ki a Ngamihi Materangatira. Heoi anō, nā te mea he wahine ia, ka whakawhitia te mauri ki te pekepoho ki a Te Wiremu, te uretārewa o te whānau. Ko tētahi o ngā mahi a te tipuna nei he whakatipu tōrori, he momo tupeka, ka rumakihia ki te taha o wana huawhenua. Koirā tana tino mahi ngahau, he mokimoki tupeka. He hēkeretari a Te Wiremu mō te Manukau Tūtahi Federation Komiti o te Taraipara, ka mutu, ko ia te heamana mō te Kura Māori o te Poroporo mō te wā roa tonu. Whakawhiti ai ia i ngā awa o te Poroporo me Whakatāne i runga i tana waka retireti, ki te hī ika pēneki i te kahawai, i te raumarire me te kātaha. He waka kōpiko tōna ko *‘Hika Hei’* te ingoa; ko tana mahi he hari i ngā tamariki ki te kura mai i tētahi taha o te awa, ki tētahi taha. Otirā, i te wā e mōmona ana ngā tītī i te marama o Whiringā-ā-rangi, ko Te Wiremu te kai kawē i te minenga ki Moutohorā ki te hopu i ngā manu nei hai tohatoha ki ngā whānau o te wā kāinga o roto i ā Ngāti Awa. He Tino horotai te tītī ki te puku Māori pēneki i te kanga kōpiro nei, i te kōura mara rānei, e kore e tareka e te puku Pākehā.

He Tohunga whakaora tūrora

Ko Te Wiremu te tohunga whakaora tūrora, ā-tinana, ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ka mutu, ka kitea e ia te hunga kua ngaro karekau e kitea e ngā pirihimana. I riro i a Te Wiremu he tiwhikete mō te whakamāori kōrero i roto i ngā Kooti Whenua me ngā Kooti ā-whānau. I ngākaunui ia ki te tākaro whutupōro, ka mutu i tohua ia hai māngai mō te Rōpū Waiariki, he rēwherī tētahi o ana mahi i te rīki whutupōro i roto o Aotearoa me Ahitereiria. Ko tētahi mahi i ngākaunui a Te Wiremu, ko te ako i ngā tāhae o ngā marae o te Poroporo ki te whaikōrero. Ahakoa he pakaha ana tikanga akoako, engari ngāwari tana whakatakoto kaupapa ki ngā taiohi, i mau ai i a rātau ngā momo whaikōrero mō ngā momo kaupapa katoa ka kawea i runga i te marae (*Watarawi. N, kōrero ā-waha, 2005*).

Ngā Pāharakeke o Te Wiremu Waaka

Whānau Tuatahi Te Wiremu Waaka = Te Atarangi Nuku Porete Rita Nuku = Harry Sullivan				
Whānau Tuarua Te Wiremu Waaka = Whakaki Hiki Te Araira Muna Merenia Paora Te Kari Whakaki 2 <i>*Te whānau o te kairangahau.</i>				
Whānau Tuatoru Te Wiremu Waaka = Vera Hazell Golan Charles Stuart - Lenore Riria (Nōni) - Ivor Tāmāti (Nuki) – George Raina - Hore Wiremu (Gugi).				
Whānau Tuawhā Te Wiremu Waaka = Anne Kleeber <i>*Koineki te māreikura o te Iwi Moemoeā karekau i kitea ngā uri.</i>				

Whakaahua 106: Ngā Peka o ngā Whānau a Te Wiremu Waaka.

Tōna whakawhitinga ki Te Whenua Moemoeā

He kaha a Te Wiremu ki te tirikohu ki raro i te moana, ka pupuri i tana hā mō te wā roa; he ruku kaimoana te mahi. Karekau hoki ōna maharahara mō ngā taputapu whakamāmā rukuruku ā-tauīwi. I whakawhiti a Te Wiremu ki Poihākena i waenganui i ngā rautau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rua tekau. Koirā te tīmatanga o te waihanga i te arawhiti i Poihakena, ka mutu, ko ia tētahi o ngā kairukuruku ki te hohou i ngā pou i raro i te moana.

Te āhua nei, i hapū i a ia tētahi wahine o te Iwi Moemoeā, engari i te wā o te huihuinga ā-whānau a ngā Waaka i te tau 2005, i tumeke mātau i te rangona ehara ko mātau te whānau matamua. Heoi anō, i ngākaunui tō mātau whaea kēkē a Lenore Riria (Nōni) Watarawi-McFarlane, ki te kimi i tētahi o te whānau nei i Poihākena, kore rawa i kitea. I te haku mātau mō te wairua toa i te ngaronga atu o tēneki peka o te whānau. He mihi nui tēneki ki a whaea Nōni ahakoa kua wahangūhia ia, nāna i poipoi ōna mātua i roto i o rāua mōrehutanga, nāna anō hoki i whakawhiti mai ngā kōrero nei.

Te rā whakanui i te taunga mai o te Kūmara

He rā tino whakahirahira i tū i te tākutai moana o Whakatāne, i te tekau mā ono o Poutūterangi, te tau 1840 i te marae o Wairaka. Te āhua nei koirā tonu te ara rere o te moana kotahi rau, waru tekau mā tahi tau ki muri. I tohua taua rā ki te whakanui i te hariatanga mai o te kūmara mai i ngā moutere o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Mēna koe ki te titiro i te whakaahua o Te Wiremu (wh.186), kai roto i ana ringa te kō hai whakahohe i te kari i te one. Ko ngā rangatira i āwhina i te kaupapa, ko te Minita o te Tari Taiwhenua ko Honourable W.E. Parry, ko ngā tohunga, ko Kereopa Hōtene rāua ko Rōmana Ratema. I tutuki te moemoeā o tōku whaea kēkē o Nōni Lenore, i mua i tōna wahangūtanga, tērāka ki te karanga huihui ā-whānau ki te rangahau kōrero mō tōna matua mō Te Wiremu e haere tonu nei ngā kōrero whakaharahara. Ka kitea ngā kōrero mō tēneki kaupapa i roto i te pātengi raraunga e whai ake nei. (<https://ancestors.familysearch.org>).

Kua mutu ake ngā kōrero mō tēnei ūpoko ka whakawhiti atu tātau ki te ūpoko tuawhitu e whai ake nei. Ka tīmata ki te whakatakoto i wētahi mātauranga hou e pā ana ki te Taiao, me ngā pā tūwatawata e whā. Ko Puketī, ko Huiterangiora, ko Karioi, me Urukaraka ngā pā tūwatawata i waerengahia e te Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust. Kia whakamaheahia te papatahi me ngā tahataha o ngā pā nei, mō te hunga e manako ana ki te hīkoi i ngā tapuwae o ngā tīpuna i noho ki reira. Ko te kaiārahi, whakangungū i ngā mahi o te taiao me ngā pātūwatawata nei, ko Paki Nikora me tana komiti whakahaere.

ŪPOKO TUAWHITU



Whakaahua 107: Nā Wehi Preston (2006).

Ngā mahi a Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao

Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko tuawhitu, te maha o ngā kōrero mō te taiao, ka tīmatahia i te aranga mai o Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao ki te kawē i ngā mahi o te whenua, mai i ngā maunga whakahī o Puketī, ō Huiterangiora, o Urukarakā me Karioi, tae atu ki ngā tapuwae me ngā hīkoitanga a ngā tīpuna i runga i aua whenua. Nō ngā tau i mua tata nei (2021), ko ngā mahi Ahuwhenua a Tātaiwhetū i runga i ōna pāmu i te taiororua o Ruatoki me Ōpouriao. E ai ki ngā whakamārama a te heamana o Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust a Paki Nikora, ko te whakataukī e whai atu nei, te ara whāinga o ngā mahi e kawea ana e ngā kaitiaki o te Putaiao.

Ko tōu manawa e Tāne, ko tōku manawa e Tāne.

Ko te ara whēiroiro o te waitohu nei, e tāmoko ana i te wairua o te ngahere me te wairua o te taiao, ki te manawa o Tāne Māhuta. Otirā, ko te whakaaro ia, kia hohou te wairuatanga ki roto i te whatumanawa o te tangata ki te manaaki pai i te roherohe taiao o Tānemahuta. I hangaia mai ai e te Atua te taiao hai oranga mō tātau, i konei, ka noho kotahi te wairua o Tāne me ana rawa, ki wērā o te ira tangata, i te mea he momo wairua anō tō te ngahere, kāti rā, he momo ao anō tō te taiao. (P.L Nikora, *kōrero ā-waha*).

Ka whakamīharo ahau ki wēneki kupu taurangi i homai e Paki, mārama ana tāna tirohanga wairua ki ngā kaupapa o te taiao. Ko kī a Paki, 'i te kunengatanga mai o te ira tangata ki roto i te wheiao, kua oti kē i a Io Matua Kore te hanga i te rangi me te whenua, e ai ki ngā kōrero o te Paipera Tapu, nō reira, ko tāua ko te tangata, ka noho hai kaitiaki i ōna rawa katoa.

Kai te whāia e te kairangahau, ngā tapuwae me ngā hīkoitanga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, a ōna mātua tīpuna i noho ki runga i ngā pā tawhito i tō rātau nei wā. Ka tīpokaokahia ake ki roto i ngā mātātuhinga mō wēneki pā tūwatawata tokowhā e karapoti ana i te taiororua o Ruatoki. Ka tāhia e au he pukaiti hai tohatoha ki te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te rapu i o rātau tapuwae ki ngā pā nei.

Ngā Karakia Ururuwhenua

Mā te karakia ururuwhenua e whai ake e kitea ai he māramatanga i roto i ngā kōrero ka whai ake nei, otirā, he karakia whakanoho manawa. Ka tīkina atu e au ngā kōrero a Te Peehi, e kī ana, ‘Ko te karakia *‘whakanoho manawa,’* i hangaia mō te kōhungahunga kātahi anō ka whānau mai ki roto i te ao mārama, ki ōku nei whakaaro, he tauira e hāngai pū ana ki te pūmanawa o te waitohu o te Taiao kua kōrerohia ake nei:

Tō manawa te hotu nuku,

Tō manawa te hotu rangi

Tō manawa ko tōku manawa

He manawa ka turuturua ki tawhito o te rangi

Te aua iho, te aua ake

Oi, ko taku manawa! (*Best, E.1901, vol. 10, nō. 1(37), wh. 5*).

Nō reira, he pai tonu i whakaohohia tēneki momo karakia tūmoto, mai kore ka whakamahia e te hunga whakawhānau pēpi, e te hunga whakaohoo wairua ahakoa he aha te kaupapa, i te mea he tikanga kua memeha, engari mā tātau mā te reanga pakeke e whakaora mai anō. Kai roto hoki i te pukapuka karakia a ngā Mihingare o Aotearoa e whakahua ana i ngā Atua Māori o te taiao e kī ana:

Kia tapaea atu ngā whakamoemiti ki te Atua: mō Ranginui i runga nei, mō Papā-tū-ā-nuku e takoto nei; mō ngā maunga whakahī, mō ngā puke kōrero; mō ngā tai mihi tangata, mō ngā moana e hora nei.

Kai hea mai wēneki kōrero hai hōrapa mai i te huarahi mō te taiao i te tīmatanga, otirā, mai i a Io Matua Kore, heke iho ki a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku e takoto nei. E ai ki ngā takotoranga kōrero a Te Whatahoro e kī ana: ‘Ka rongo tātau i te hā o Ranginui te matua tāne, kia piri tātau ki te poho o Papatūānuku, te matua wahine, kia whakarewahia o tātau whakapapa, o tātau here ki ngā Atua, ki ngā whatukura, ki ngā māreikura, ki ngā Apa, ki ngā Poutiriao, Whatukura, ki ngā kaitiaki, te whānau ā-Rangi rāua ko Papa, kātahi, anō ka heke iho ki te ira tangata. (Whatahoro, H.T. 1912. Wh. 110).

E ai ki tā Paki Nikora te heamana o Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust: ko ngā whāinga paetae a ngā kaitiaki o Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao, tērāka ki te whakamahi, ki te whakahaere, ki te tiaki i te whenua kia pūawai ngā hua mā ngā ariki o te whenua me a rātau whakatipuranga o ināiane me āpōpō. Otirā, kia puritia te whenua, kia nōhia te whenua mō rātau ngā mangainga e ahu atu ana ki te ao tūroa. Ko wētahi kaupapa taunaki a ngā ariki, ko te whakaara he mahere rautaki e pai ai te whakahaere i ngā mahi, ki te penapena pūtea, tohatoha rawa rānei mō ngā hiahia me ngā moemoeā o ngā whānau e hono ana ki te whenua. Nā te kairangahau te whakaahua e whai ake nei i waihanga i runga tonu i te aumangea o tēnei rōpū a Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust ki te tiaki pai i te taiao, i te whenua, i ngā kōawaawa, i ngā wāhi tapu i roto i te ngahere, me ōna pae maunga e karapoti nei i te taiororua o Ruatoki.



Whakaahua 108: Nick Smith-Minita o te Taiao. He tākoha mō ngā mahi a Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust (2009).

Nā te Minita o te Taiao nā Nick Smith, i tākoha ngā rīpene kākāriki ki a Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust (*National Green Ribbon award*), i te iwa o ngā rā o Pipiri, te tau 2009. Ko te kaupapa, ko ngā mahi o te taiao i tutuki pai i a Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust, i whakahaerehia e te heamana e Paki Nikora. Ko ngā mahi wēneki i mahia i roto i ngā ngāherehere, i ngā kōawaawa, i runga i ngā pae maunga, i ngā wāhi tapu, ki te papatau i ngā huarahi mō ngā taraka kawē rākau. Nō ngā rautau tekau mā whā, ka tohua a Paki ki runga i te Poari Matua o Ngā Whenua Rāhui, ko te kaupapa, ko te manaaki i te taiao o ngā whenua Māori puta noa i te rohe me te motu whānui. Ka huritao aku whakaaro ki ngā kōrero tūāuriuri, whāioio mō te Atua nei mō Tāne, te Atua nāna nei i tiki ngā kete o te wānanga i Rangiatea, i te Te Awa o Rongo i Tikitikiōrangi, i roto i te pā o Io Matua i Rauroha (*Whatahoro, H. T. (1913). wh. 130-131*).

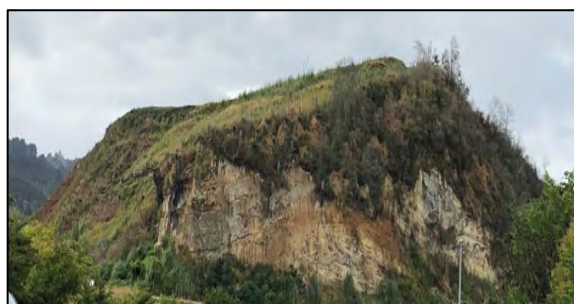
Te āhua nei, koineki tonu te tīmatanga o te whakahekenga mai o te kupu taurangi nei te ‘taonga’. e aronuihia nei e tātau te ira tangata ināiane. E whai ake nei tētahi toikupu mai i tōku hinengaro mō ngā taonga matapopore o te Taiao a Tāne:-

He taonga mai i ā Tāne, he rau i heke mai nō te Waonui. He pakiaka ka toro ki runga ki te uma o Papatūānuku, ka puea mai ko te rito. Kia pūāwai ngā rau o te harakeke, he rongoā huakumu. He oranga ā-tinana, ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro. He taonga herenga tangata, tuituia ki te muka, ki te ngira. Whakahokia ki te waonui, ki te waonui ā Tāne. He oranga ā-ngākau ngā rawa a Tāne, kia kaua e hūtia e!.

I waenganui i tēneki hīkoi aku, i kite ā-kanohi, ā-wairua ahau i wētahi putanga mīharo e tohua mai ana e te taiao. Ko te kī a ōku kuia, koroua, he tohu ātaahua kia matatū tonu ai te ira tangata ki te manaaki i ngā rawa e hora ana ki runga i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku.

Kia whakawhiti atu ināiane ki ngā pā tūwatawata tokowhā nei, i whakaaronuihia e te Pūtaiao o Tūhoe, kia tāmoremorehia te whenua. I ngā rautau rua mano, rua tekau, ka tau mai he kaupapa ātaahua hai rangahau māku, tērāka ki te rapu i ngā kōrero mō wētahi o ngā pā tūwatawata tawhito. E whā i kōwhiritia o roto o te taiororua o Ruatoki. Tuatahi, ko te whakaaro ake a Te Pūtaiao o Tūhoe, kia whakawāteahia te māheuheu, ngā rākau pirau me ngā otaota i runga i ngā pā tūwatawata o Puketī, o Huiterangiora, o Karioi me Urukarakā, kua roa nei e noho hahore ana karekau i te aronuihia e te hunga kāinga. Tuarua, ko te raranga mahere e taea ai ngā kōrero ki te rangahau ki roto i tētahi tuhinga hai rauemi, hai taonga mā ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane me āpōpō. Tuatoru, ki te whakatuwhera i ngā pā nei ki ngā whānau, ki ngā hapū me ngā kura o roto o Ngāi Tūhoe tonu, kia mōhio ai ki ngā hītori me ngā papa whenua o aua pā. E whai ake nei ngā pūkōrero mō Puketī.

Te Pā Tūwatawata o Puketī



Whakaahua 109: Puketī – Te Hēteri o Te Urewera
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

E ai ki te whakatauākī a Te Ahoaho, koineki te pā tūwatawata i pakangahia, i tawhia, nō ngā rautau 1850's ki te mutunga o ngā rautau 1960. (*Melbourne, 2005, wh.44*). Ko Ngāti Ruapururu tētahi o ngā hapū i noho ki te pā o Puketī. Arā atu ngā pā o Ruapururu, ko Pūkiokio, ko Tauanui, ko Kapowhetu, ko Te Waro, ko Pāharehare. Otirā, ko Puketī te huanga kāinga, te papa whenua o te iwi, i maheretia ai ngā rangatira, ko Puketī te kaupapa. I mōhio whānuihia a Puketī, *Ko te Hēteri o Te Urewera*, i te mea he rautaki pāheko nō te iwi, nō ngā hapū me ngā hōia a te karauna i noho ki runga i tōna papatahi. Arā atu ngā amorangi mātāpūputu o te iwi i tatū mai ki runga o Puketī me ōna papa whenua (*Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki, 2006*).

Ngā Pānga o Kahuki ki Puketī

I tīmatahia mai e te kairangahau ngā kōrero mō Puketī mai i ngā tīpuna o Kahuki i a Ruapururu, i te mea ko rātau i konei i ngā rā o nehe e pupuri ana i te mana o te whenua. Ko ngā whakakitenga a te kairangahau mō Kahuki, he tangata toa, he tangata aungarea. I whawhaihia e ia ōna hoariri ki te rānaki i ana mate, he wairua pūngao toiora mō te pakanga, he tangata whai i ngā wheako kāmehameha a ōna tīpuna, ka mutu i aronuihia tōna mana me tōna tino rangatiratanga e ngā iwi o taua wā. I te whakamīharo te kairangahau ki tēneki tipuna kāmehameha ki a Kahuki, i te mea ko tōna kāinga noho, i te take tonu o te maunga o Puketī. Nō reira, ko tāku he matapaki me te rangahau i ōna whēako, ōna pūkenga me ngā akoranga tūāuriuri i ūwhia ki runga i a ia i waenga i ōna hīkoitanga. Whai muri, ko ngā kārangarangatanga maha o te iwi i noho ki runga i a Puketī me ngā taumahatanga i pā ki runga i o rātau pakihiwi. (*Best, E. 1925 wh. 98*).

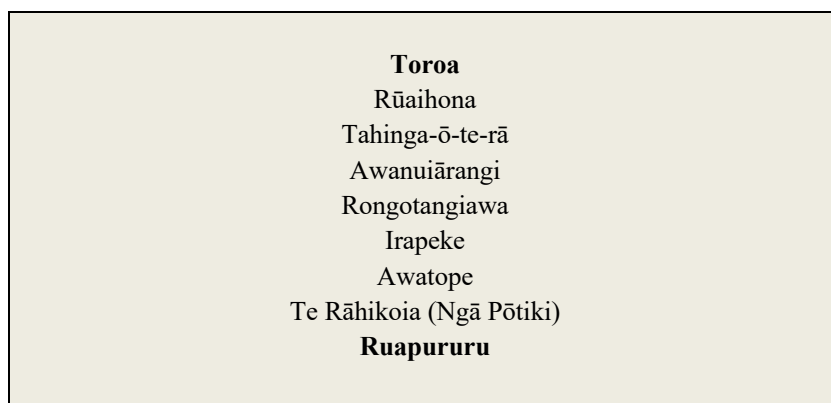
Puketī, te Hēteri o Te Urewera

Ko Puketī te pā i haumarū, i whakawawao i ngā whenua o te taha tonga mai i tōna tūnga whakaharahara. Kai te taha tonga o te tāone o Tāneatua te pā nei, ka whakawhiti atu i te awa o Tauranga. ki te huarahi o Awahou, e hohou atu ana ki Opouriao. Mārama ana te kitea atu o te hunga e kuhu mai ana, e puta atu ana i te whārua o Ruatoki, o te Waimana me Ōpouriao, mai i te whakateraki ki te whakateuru, mai te whakatetonga ki te whakaterāwhiti, huri noa. Kai roto i te kirimana mō Puketī e kī ana, e rua tekau mā waru eka te whānui o te poraka whenua nei, ka mutu ko ngā ariki i taua wā, ko te rahinga nō ngā whārua kua whakahuahia ake nei. Me kī, ko Ngāti Pūkeko ngā rāwaho i noho ki runga i te whenua nei i runga i ngā mahi wehewehenga, raupatu whenua a te karauna o taua wā, kua rangahauhia ake nei e te Tōmairangi o te Aroha e Judith Binney. (*Binney, J. 2009, wh. 119-120*).

Kua rakaina noahia atu te kotahi tekau mā ono eka o aua whenua ki waenganui i tētahi pātiki i raro iho o te papatahi o Puketī. Ko Hōhepa Mason o Ngāti Pūkeko anake te kaitiaki i te ora tonu i te tau rua mano, tekau mā toru. Koirā te tau i hokona mai e ngā ariki o Tātaiwhetū te whenua nei. Heoi anō, ka whakapā atu te kairangahau ki te koroua nei i raro i te ngākau whakaute ki te wherawhera he aha nei ōna whakaaro, inā hoki, koia noa iho o ngā kaitiaki i te ora i taua wā. Anei tana whakautu: *‘Ko koe o taua kai kona hai kaitiaki mō tō taua whenua.’* Ka tika me tangi hotuhotu te ngākau ki tērāka ōhākī taurangi a te koroua nei, otirā, i tōna tangihanga, ka whakaaro nuihia e ngā kaitiaki o Tātaiwhetū, me whakatakoto he tākoha nui ki a Ngāti Pūkeko, he hokinga whakaaro ki a koro Hōhepa me ngā tipuna o Ngāti Pūkeko i noho ki Puketī i ngā rā kua pahemo.

Ruapupuru te Tipuna i noho ki Puketī

Tuatahi, kia whārikihia atu ngā kōrero mō Ruapupuru te tipuna o Kahuki, kātahi ka whai atu i ngā whakahekenga whakapapa o Kahuki me ngā tapuwae i whāia e ia ki te rānaki i ngā mate o ōna uri tata. Ko Ngāti Ruapururu te hapū onamata i noho tuatahi ki Puketī. Nō te Hapūoneone me te Tini o Toi a Ruapururu, ka mutu ko ia te kaipupuri i ngā whenua e karapoti ana i Puketī i te tīmatanga o ngā tau kotahi mano rima rau neke atu. Ko ōna pā i ngā tahuna whakateraki o Awahou, ko Ōtarahio, ko tērā, i te urunga atu ki te awa o Tauranga. Otirā, ko Kapowhetū, ko Tauanui, tae atu ki wērā whenua ki te tahinga o te kōawa o Waiōpua tau atu ki te awa o Tauranga; ko Te Waro kai reira. Ko tētahi atu o ngā pā o Ruapururu ko Pūkiokio, kai te whakatetonga o Puketī tōna tūnga. (*Ngā Raurū o Ngā Pōtiki*, 2006, wh. 20-21).

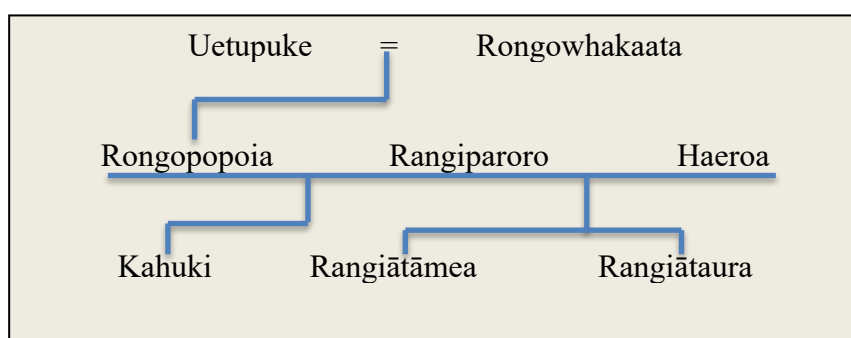


Whakaahua 110: Ruapururu Whakapapa (Best. E. 1925. Wh. 115).

I te ngākaunui te kairangahau ki te whaiwhai i ngā hitori o wēneki tipuna ōna, kia whakarērea mai hai taonga tuku iho mā ngā whakatipuranga inamata, anamata, onamata.

Rongowhakaata rāua ko Uetupuke, ngā tīpuna o Kahuki

Ko tētahi o ngā tīpuna i noho ki te takiwā o Puketī, ko Kahuki, nō reira he pai tonu kia tīokahia ōna whakapapa me ōna hīkoitanga, tīmata mai i tana kuia i a Uetupuke me Rongowhakaata o Ngāti Kahungunu. Nō Te Whānau-a-Tairongo i Ōhiwa me Te Tini-o-Toi a Uetupuke. Ka moe i a Rongowhakaata o Kahungunu, ka hapū, ka whakarērea a Rongowhakaata ka purere mai a Uetupuke ki te pā o Te Karaka, ki te taha o ana uri i runga i te pā i Onekawa. Ahakoa te akiaki o Rongowhakaata kia hoki atu, auare ake! E rua ngā whakautu a Uetupuke, *‘He puapua ka taka i aromea, he kai mā te ure tangata kē, he tamariki kai te mata o te ure’*. Ēkene, ko te whakamāramatanga o wēneki kōrero me ngā whakaaro o Uetupuke i taua wā, *‘he tamariki tonu kai te matamata o te ure.’* Ko te āki a Rongowhakaata ki a Uetupuke, mehemea he wahine, tapaina te ingoa ki ngā wai āta rere o Waioeka, engari mehemea he tāne, hoatu te ingoa Rongopopoia *‘te popoia o aku taringa.’* (Best, 1925, wh. 299-301).



Whakaahua 111: Whakapapa o Kahuki

Te Parekura o te Kārihi Pōtae

I whānau a Rongopopoia ki te pātūwatawata o Te Māwhai i Onekawa, te pā o tana pakanga kiritahi o Tuamutu, he rangatira nō Te Tini-o-Toi. I tētahi rangi ātaahua, ka pārekareka ngā tamariki o Onekawa i te ākau, e whakarere ana i tā rātau manu tukutuku. Huri rawa ake rātau, kua purere kē tā rātau manu tukutuku, ka tau atu ki te ātea o Te Mawhai, te pā o Tuamutu, kātahi ka huri atu te koroua rā ka patua ngā tamariki. Ka rongo a Rongopopoia, tae rawa atu ia ki te marae o Tuamutu, kua kore kē ngā tangata, engari kotahi te koroua i mahue ko Repanga te matua o Tuamutu, he tama nā Muriwai. Ka huri atu a Rongopopoia ka patua a Repanga ki te rānaki te mate o ngā tamariki nā Tuamutu rā i kōhuru (Best, E. (1925). Wh. 95-96). Te rangona o Tuamutu kua patua tana matua, ka huri ake ia ki te whakangarahū kaupapa mōkinōkinō hai rānaki i te mate o Repanga. Otirā, ka whakahauhia e Tuamutu ana tāngata ki te hanga kupenga whānui hai hari mā rātau ki te hī ika. Ka huri atu te koroua nei ka whakawarea

e ia te tira a Rongopopoia kia haere rātau ki te hī ika i Te Ahiaua; koirā te moenga o ngā pipi i Waiotahe. Ko te whakaaro i roto i te puku o Tuamutu, mā Rongopopoia me wana uri e kukume te kupenga hou, engari ko ngā karakia whakawātea anō me whakahaere i te tuatahi. Kāore, kua oti kē i a Tuamutu tana mahi tinihanga ki te takaware i a Rongopopoia me tana rōpū, ka uwhia atu rātau ki te kupenga hai tārore i a rātau. Kātahi ka hopukina ka patupatuhia kia mate, nō reira, ko tērāka momo parekura, e mōhiohia ana ko te ‘*karihi pōtae*’, e tohu ana i te karihi i ūwhia ki te pōtae (*te kupenga*), kia mau ai te hunga e pokea rā ki roto pēneki i te hao ika nei. Koineki te rānakitanga o te mate o Repanga e Tuamutu i te ākau o Ahiaua. Engari ko Rangiparoro me ōna uri tata i mōrehurehuhia i te mea, he whānau kaireperepe rātau nō Tuamutu. Ko Rongopopoia te ika i te ati i taua parekura. (*Best, E. 1925. Wh. 96*).

Te Whānautanga o Kāhuki

Nō muri mai, ka whakawhānau a Rangiparoro i a Kahuki, ka māharahara a Tuamutu, ka puta tana pātai ki a Rangiparoro te whaea o Kahuki. E hiahia ana ia ki te mōhio mehemea he tāne tana kōhungahunga he wahine kē rānei. Ka tahuri a Rangiparoro ki te huri huna i te ure o Kahuki ki muri, nā te mea i te tirohanga ā-kanohi a Tuamutu, ka kite atu ia, ae, he wahine mārika. Ko ngā āwangawanga o Tuamutu, kai hoki mai te tamaiti rā i tōna pakeketanga ki te rānaki i te mate o tana matua o Rongopopoia, tērāka pea me whakatūpato, kai riro ko ia te ika o te ati i a Kahuki. (*Best, E. 1925. Wh. 97*).

Te Hākari o te Tuarite

Ka tae ki te wā e utaina ana te ‘*tua rite*’ ki runga i a Kahuki, ka whakaaro a Tuamutu me haere ia ki Whakaari ki te hopu manu mō te hākari o te ‘*tua rite*,’ i konei ka puta te māharahara o Rangiparoro, kāore e kore ka kitea e te koroua rā, ehara a Kahuki i te wahine he tāne kē! Ka tuku karakia whāioio tūāuriuri a Rangiparoro kia wepua te moana kia mau atu a Tuamutu i Whakaari kia pai tana rangahau mahere hai haere huna mā rāua ko Kahuki ki wana uri i roto o te Waimana. I rere mai rāua ko Kahuki mā Waiotahe, piki atu i Pukenuiōraho, kia tae pai atu ki Kaharoa te kāinga o tōna iwi o Whakatāne i te taiororua o Te Waimana. I konei ka tūtaki ia i a Haeora, ka moe rāua i a rāua, otirā, i tērāka hononga, ka whānau mai he māhanga ko Rangiātamea rāua ko Rangiātaura, ka noho taina ngā māhanga wāhine nei ki a Kahuki, ōrite ngā whaea, rerekē ngā papa. (*Best, E. 1925. Wh. 98-99*)

I pūtohe ngā whakaaro o Rangiparoro kia whakangunguhia a Kahuki e te kura parawhakawai kia akona ia ki te mau taiaha, mau tewhatewha, mau huata me te mau tokotoko, he momo patu katoa wēneki. Te rangona o Kahuki ehara ko Haeora tana matua, ka puta tana pātai ki tana whaea ki a Rangiparoro, *‘ko wai ake tōku matua?’* Ka whakautuhia e tōna whaea ngā kupu whakaari e whai atu nei, *‘whakarongo ki te wawara o te moana e takaoriori ana i Kanewa, takapore mai ana ngā ngaru i te hukinga o Ōhiwa’*. Nā Rangiparoro wēneki whakatauākī e whakaatu ana ki a Kahuki mō te āhuatanga o te wehenga o tōna matua i te akau o Ōhiwa. Kotahi tonu te whakaaro o Kahuki, tērāka ki te rānaki i te mate o tana matua o Rongopopoia, koineki rā hoki te take i māharahara ai a Tuamutu, kai hoki mai tana hara ki te ngau i tana rae.

Ngā Māhanga Tuāhine o Kahuki

I tētahi rangi ka hiahia a Kahuki ki te hari i ana tuāhine i a Rangiātamea rāua ko Rangiātaura ki te tai kia mātaki rāua i te moana, engari mahue te haere torotika mā Waiotahe, ka huri kē mai mā Ōpouriao. Ko te take, kai tūpono ki a Tuamutu i runga i tērāka huarahi. Ka kī atu a Rangiparoro te whaea o Kahuki:-

Me whai koe i te huarahi mā te kōawa o Waiiti ki te awa o Tauranga kia tae atu ki te Waimana, ka kite i tētahi pā kai te pūaha o te awa o Rāroa. Haere tika tonu atu mā te pae maunga o taua pā, ka heke iho ki Rangitahi, ka titiro atu ki Ōtūtawiri, kia kite atu koe i te papa whenua o te awa o Whakatāne e hora mai ana. Mai i konā, ka heke iho ki ngā uru kahikātea o Kotipū me te Tarau. (*Best, E. 1925. Wh. 99-100*).



Whakaahua 112: Ngā Kahikātea i Kotipū
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).



Whakaahua 113: Ngā Kahikātea i Te Tarau
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Ka tae atu rātau tokotoru ki reira, ka kite atu i ngā kākā e kai ana i ngā huhu i runga i tētahi rākau pirau, kātahi ngā tuāhine o Kahuki ka minamina atu. Ka wawara te toki kōhatu a Kahuki, ka rangona e Tamango, he rangatira nō Te Tini-o-Toi me Ngā Pōtiki. Karekau tōna kāinga i tawhiti i ngā kahikātea nei, i konei, ka hika te mumura o te riri i roto i te koroua nei. Ēkene, ko ngā whakaaro o Tamango, kai te haere poka noa ngā tokotoru nei.

Nō tana tirohanga atu, ko Rangiātamea rāua ko Rangiātaura wērāka, ka hopukia, ka mau i a Tamango. Ko Kahuki i purere, engari mai rāhaki ka kite atu i te kākahu whero o Tamango, ka kī atu a Kahuki, *‘ki te mate ko pango, me ora ko whero: ki te mate ko whero me ora ko pango,’* karekau tonu i arohia e Tamango me tana tira. Koineki te huringa o ngā whakaaro o Kahuki ki te rānaki i ngā mate o Rangiātamea rāua ko Rangiātaura i tua atu i tōna matua i a Rongopopoia.

Te Kāinga o Ruapururu

Ko tōna tipuna koroua a Ruapururu, kāore i tino tawhiti atu tōna pā i ngā rākau kahikātea o Kotipū me Te Tarau. I Ōtere te pā o Tamango, i te taha uru o te awa o Ōhinemataroa, koirā te wāhi e tūtaki ana ki te awa o Tauranga, mārama ana te kitea atu ō tōna nōhanga mai i te pā o Puketī. Nō Te Tini-o-Toi me Ngā Pōtiki a Tamango, heoi anō, i koropupū te riri i roto i te hinengaro o Kahuki mō te kōhurutanga o Tamango i ōna tuāhine, ngā māhanga. Ka whakawhiti a Kahuki i te kōawa o Waiwherowhero, hipa atu i Puketī, ki te awa o Tauranga i tērāka taha o Ōtarahioi i Tāneatua. E ai ki ngā tohutohu a tana whaea a Rangiparoro, e āhukahuka ai ia ki te hanga o tana koroua o Ruapururu, me titiro ki tana ūpoko, ko te rauru tuawaru o ana makawe kai te iri ki runga i tētahi tīrewa i runga i tana māhanga. Tūpono, i tētahi rangi, i te ngakingaki a Ruapururu i tana māra kai, nō te kitenga i a Kahuki e hīkoi mai ana, ka pōhirihia kia tau atu rāua ki tana pā ki Kapowhetū. Ka ūwhia atu te karakia o te tohi ki runga i a Kahuki e Ruapururu, *‘Ko te tohi nuku, ko te tohi rangi, ko te tohi riri, whakamaua ana, kia mau te kaha!’* Ka tahuri atu a Kahuki ki te kōrero ki a Ruapururu mō āna tuāhine i kōhuruha e Tamango rātau ko ana toa. Ka puta te pātai a Kahuki, *‘He aha te tohu e mōhihia ai ko Tamango i waenganui i tētahi parekura?’* Ko te whakautu a Ruapururu, he korowai whero tōna kākahu i te wā o te pakanga, ka mutu, he rangatira a Tamango i noho ai i ngā whenua i Ōpouriao me te tarawāhi o te awa o Whakatāne. (Best, E. 1925. Wh. 101).

He Tangata Kairākau a Kahuki

Ka huihui te minenga o Puketī me Tauanui ki Kapowhetu, te pā o Ruapururu. Ko te kaupapa ki te tūtaki i a Kahuki, kua puta rā hoki te karere mōna he tangata kairākau, kua rangona tōna ihi, tōna wehi, tōna wana e te tini me te mano o te iwi. I hangaia e Kahuki he mahere rautaki hai pari te ihu Tamango i te wā o te whawhai, engari te āhua nei i puta tana ihu. Ka haere a Kahuki ki te kite i ana taina i a Hakopūrakau me Haweapoia, ngā tama a Haeora rāua ko tana whaea ko Rangiparoro i tō rāua kāinga i Ōhiwa. Engari i mua i tana wehenga, ka waihoia e ia wana whakakaupapa ki a Ruapururu me tana rahi, kia whakatakotohia te tātau pounamu ki

waenganui i a Tamango. Me hanga he whare mōna ka hoatu i te ingoa Waiwhero ki runga i te whare, kātahi ka kimi wahine māna hai whakatau i te rangimarie. Ko ngā whakaaro o Kahuki, kia hoki mai rā ia i Ōhiwa, ka whakahoahoa ki te taha o Tamango i waenganui i tētahi hākari pākūhā. Ko te whakaaro o Kahuki, mā te ā e utu ai a Tamango i tana hara nui.

(Best, E. 1925. wh.102).

Ngā kōrero mō te Karihi Pōtae

Ka tau atu a Kahuki i te whare o tana koroua o Panekaha i Whitiwhiti te takiwā i Ōhiwa, ka ūwhia he karakia tohi ki runga i a ia e Panekaha. Ko te tikanga, hai whakaū i te kaha, i te toa, i te maiatanga, i te atawhai matawhāiti me te mātauranga tōrangapū ki roto i tōna wairua, i tōna hinengaro me tōna tinana. Ko te whakaaro hoki o tana koroua o Panekaha, mā wēneki taonga i ūwhia ki runga i a Kahuki e taupare atu ngā mahi mōrikarika ka whiua atu e ana hoa riri ki te poke i a ia, mō te rānakitanga i ngā mate o ana tuāhine me tōna matua o Rongopopoia. Kua kite noa atu ana koroua me tana whaea a Rangiparoro, i ngā pūkenga i runga i ngā pakihiwi o Kahuki, ko tā rātau he poipoi, he atawhai i a ia kia angitū ai ngā kaupapa ka whāia e ia. Tērāka, kia ea, kia whatungarongaro te mamae, te kōingo o te aroha i roto i tōna whatumanawa. mō te kōhurutanga o ana uri tata. Ka whakakīhia te kete kōrero a Panekaha e Kahuki, e whakaatu ana i te kōhurutanga a Tamango i ana tuāhine a Rangiātamea rāua ko Rangiātaua. Ao ake i te ata, ka hoe atu rātau i o rātau waka kia tau atu ki te hēteri i te akau o Onekawa, kātahi ka pātoi atu ki te hunga rā kia heke mai. Ka kapohia e Kahuki me tana tira ngā momo rākau patu tangata e noho huna ana i runga i te waka, ka patua wētahi o Ngāi Tuamutu. Ka haere a Kahuki ki te rapu i ngā tamariki a Tuamutu, ko Tarakiuta rāua ko Tarakitai, ka kitea e huna ana, ka patua. Heoi anō, kua puta kē te ihu a Tuamutu me wētahi atu ki rāhaki, kua taki purere atu ki Waiōtahe. I tēneki wā, i te pōraruraru tonu ngā mahara o Kahuki mō te *Karihi-pōtae*, i patua ai tana matua a Rongopopoia e Tuamutu i reira. Ka whakarōpū ngā toa o Panekaha i raro i a Kahuki ka whakaekea te pā o Paerata i Waiōtahe, ka hinga, kātahi ka oma a Tuamutu rātau ko tana tira ki Waiaua, ka tahuri a Kahuki ka hoki ki Whitiwhiti i Ōhiwa. Ka ara ake te *Ūpoko Pōito*, ko te whakaara aituā hai whai mana ki te patu i a Tuamutu kia ea ai te mate o Rongopopoia. Ka hangaia he manuaō whānui tonu e Kahuki me ana toa, ka ingoahia ko Ruaraeroa, ka utaina he karakia ki runga i te waka, e whai atu nei, ‘*Ko Tuamutu rā taua tangata, e taoho ai koe, Taoho! Taoho!*’ Ka whakaterere a Kahuki me ana taina a Hakopa rāua ko Hawea poia mā ki runga i tō rātau waka, ka purere ki Whakaari, e kimi ana i a Tuamutu me ana toa (Best, E. 1925. wh.96-97, 103).

Te rānaki i te mate o Rongopopoia

Ka huri rātau ki te tākutai i Tōrere, kātahi ka taki huna, pēneki i te mea nei kai te pōteretere noa iho tō rātau waka i runga i te moana, kāore nei he tangata i runga. I te kitenga o te hunga kāinga o Ngāi Tai, ka whakarewahia tō rātau waka a Aho-o-te-rangi, ka whakatata atu. Ko Kahuki tonu te kaiurungi i te kei o te waka, ka kātata atu, ka whakatīkoki ngā waka o te hoa riri, ka whakaekea e ia tō Tuamutu, ka hinga i a Kahuki te tōtara haemata o te riri. Ka ea te mate o Rongopopoia, ka hurihia te ingoa o te waka e Kahuki ki a *Ūpoko Pōito*. He hokinga mahara ki te tanumiatanga o tōna matua a Rongopopoia (*Best, E. 1925. wh. 106*).

Te Hakari Pākūhā i Waiherowhero

Kua tata tutuki haere o ngā pakanga a Kahuki, kotahi te mate karekau anō kia ea, ko tērāka o Tamango, nō reira ka mahue atu a Whitiwhiti i roto o Ōhiwa, ka huri ana turi ki te hoki ki Kapowhetū te pā o Ruapururu tana tipuna koroua. Ka puta wana pātai mehemea kua whakatū katoahia ngā tāwhiri i whakarērea mai rā e ia mā Tamango, ka whakaae atu a Ruapururu kua tutuki. Nō te putanga o te pōhiri ki a Tamango me tana tira, ka whakakao mai rātau ki Waiherowhero i Ōpouriao ki te hākari pākūhā mōna i reira. I te taunga atu o te hunga nei ki roto i te whare, ka puta te pātai a Kahuki, *‘ko Tamango koe’? I kī atu rā au ki a koe kia mate i te whero, kia ora i te pango, kia mate i te pango, kia ora i te whero*, kīhai koe i aro mai. Ka huri atu a Kahuki ka tārorehia, ka tahuna te whare, ka mate parekurahia te hunga ra. Ko Ōtere te pā o Ngāi Tamango o Te Tini-o-Toi, nā wēneki pakanga i kīa ai he *Ahi mate*, kua mōwaihia te whenua me te iwi o Ngāi Tamango i runga i āna mahi mōrikarika ki a Kahuki me ana tuāhine. Ko te rānakitanga whakamutunga tēneki a Kahuki i ana mate. (*Best, E. 1925. wh.108-109*).

Ngā Mōtika ki ngā Hapū Kārangaranga

I nōhia e Te Tini-o-Toi, e Ngāi Tūranga me te Hapūoneone ngā whenua i Ruatoki, o Ōwhakatoro me Ōpouriao. Ka heke mai rātau i te awa o Ōhinemataroa ka honohono rātau ki te iwi o Ngā Pōtiki o Ruatāhuna. Ka moe tahi rātau i waenganui i ngā whakatipuranga o Nukutere o Ngāi Tūranga, me Te Koata o Te Hapūoneone. Nō te taunga mai o te waka o Mātaatua, ka hono ngā whakapapa i waenganui i a rātau, i whiwhi mōtika ai rātau o te waka, ki ngā whenua o te hunga kāinga. Kia whakahuahia ake nei rātau, ko Ngāti Rongo, ko Ngāti Raka, ko Ngāti Tāwhaki, ko Ngāti Kareke, ko Ngāti Koura me Ngāti Raumoa, me kī, he hapū kotahi rātau, i heke mai i a Toi, ia Hape me Tūranga Pikitoi. (*Waitangi Tribunal Report, 2017 Vol. 1, wh. 217*).

E rere tonu nei ngā kōrero mō Puketī, te pā i nōhia nei e te tini me te mano o ngā iwi me ngā hapū o Ngāi Tūhoe, o Ngāti Pūkeko me wētahi o waho atu. E whai atu nei ko te taotini o ngā whakapapa o Puketi mai i te tau kotahi mano, waru rau, rua tekau, ki te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rua tekau mā whitu. I te tau 1820, ka nōhia e Ruamoa me Ngāti Raka a Puketī. Nā Tūhoe i whakamahi te whenua i muri i te whakaekenga o Ngāpuhi, i tukuna ai a Ngāti Pūkeko kia noho tahi, kia mahi tahi. I te tau 1832, ka hora te tātau pounamu ki Ōhūi i waenganui i a Ngāti Awa me Tūhoe, i noho māraakerake ai a Tūhoe i runga i ōna whenua i Ruatoki, i Ōpouriao me Ōwhakatoro. Ko tēneki kaupapa whakatakoto pounamu, i whakatauhia i tētahi hui i Rauporoa te pā o Ngāti Pūkeko i te whakateuru o te tāone o Whakatāne. I te tau 1834-1867, ka nōhia a Puketi e Ngāti Koura, Ngāti Tāwhaki me Te Māhureure. Koineki ngā tau i neke mai ai a Te Makarini Tamarau, Te Ahoaho, Te Ahikaiata me Te Whenuanui, mai i Ōtenuku i roto o Ruatoki ki Puketī. Otirā, koineki anō hoki te wā i mauherehia ai rātau ka kawea ki Whakatāne (*Melbourne, H, 2005, wh. 44*).

Ngā Whakanekeneke i runga i te pā o Puketī

I te tau 1868, ka hangaia te pā tūhāhā ki Puketī; ko ngā momo kaimahi a te karauna me te Arawa i hēterihia ki raro iho o te pā nei ki te arotake i ngā whakanekeneke a Ngāi Tūhoe i Ōpouriao. I te māranga o Paengawhau, ka puea ake he pakanga i waenganui i ngā Hauhau me Ngāti Pūkeko. Ko Tama-i-koha rāua ko Hetaraka ko Te Wakaunua i te taha o ngā Hauhau. Nā Meiha Frazer ngā kaimahi huarahi, i tuku atu i Whakatāne; ka huihui rātau i Puketī, i reira ka whāia a Hekeoro o Ngāti Pūkeko e ngā Hauhau, engari nā tana pū i hinga ai a Rapaera, matua o Tūpaea Rapaera o Ruatoki me tētahi atu (*Nikora. T, kōrero ā-waha, 1997*).

Ngā mahi whakatumatuma i utaina ki runga i ngā Kaumātua

I te tau 1903, 1920, ka puta ko te mātātuhinga a ngā koroua nei a Te Karauna, a Te Wakaunua, a Tūtakangahau, a Te Makarini, mō ngā whenua o Puketī i murua. Whai muri, ko ngā kōrero a Wi Te Purewa, a Te Kapo-o-te-rangi Keehi. Neke atu i te rua rau toru tekau mā whitu o te marea i tuku kōrero mō ngā whenua o Tūhoe i raupatuhia. I te tau 1927, ka whakatūngia e te Kōmihana Sims te (*Royal Commission of Inquiry into Confiscated Native Lands—Sim Commission*). Ko te haranui whai muri mai ko te ture (*Pursuant Whakatāne Grants Validation Act 1878*), i tukuna e te karauna te kotahi rau rua tekau mā waru eka ki a Ngāti Pūkeko o Ngāti Awa, engari nō Ngāi Tūhoe kē te whenua. Ko te ūmere a te kairangahau, e kore e mutu te tangi hotuhotu mō ngā mōrehu nei mō wēneki mahi mōrikarika i utaina ki runga i a rātau.

Nō te mea ko te pupuri kē i te whenua o Puketī te wawata i roto i o rātau ngākau, huri rawa ake rātau, kua murua kēhia te whenua, kua mauherehia te minenga o te tangata whenua mō te hauwarea noa iho te tikanga. E ai ki tā McFarland, ko Te Kapo-o-te-rangi te tangata i whakaara ake i te raupatu a Tūhoe i ngā rautau 1920, ka mutu koia anō hoki te tangata i mau ai ngā kōrero mō Puketī. Ko te '*Kāhui Manu*' te ingoa o ngā rangatira i reira e noho ana, engari ko te Kāhui Manu ko te whakahuatanga o Ngāi Kareke, o Ngāi Takiri, me Ngāti Raka, tae atu ki a Ngāi Te Kapo. Mai i ngā rautau kotahi mano, whā rau, whitu tekau mā rima ki te kotahi mano rima rau, ko Puketī te huanga kāinga, te papa whenua o te iwi, i maheretia ai ngā rangatira, ko Puketī te kaupapa. (McFarland, A. 2004, wh.6, 65).

Ngā whakamārama mō te Te Kōtuku Awenui

I puta ngā whakamārama mō te tūmoto nei i ngā marae o Te Tōtara me Te Māhurehure i te pito o ngā rautau whitu tekau, he tangi hahani mō te whenua te tikanga. Nā Kūpai McGarvey ngā kupu me ngā whakamārama i whakawhiti atu ki a Taiarahia Black i te mārama o Paengawhāwhā, te tau 1981. Kātahi ka tahuri atu a Tai ki te tito i ngā kupu ki te waiata nei, ka kapi i a ia ngā raina whā tekau mā whitu. Kai te kōwae rua tekau e kī ana, 'Te Kōtuku awenui, ko Puketī te uru'. E ai ki tā McFarland (2004), '*ko te kōtuku awenui*,' kai te kōrero mō te manu nei te kōtuku; kua kore taua momo manu e noho ki ngā repo, otirā, kua kore e kitea i tēneki wā. E ai ki ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, he kupu whakarite wēneki manu nā ngā tīpuna, ki te āhua o ngā tangata e noho ana i runga i te whenua i aua wā.

E takoto ana ngā kōrero a Melbourne rāua ko Milroy (2017), mō tēnei pā a Puketī i purihia, i wawaohia mai e ngā mōrehu o neherā, tae noa ki te wā o Ngāti Raka. He hēteri e haumarua ana i te waharoa ki te whenua ki te taha tonga o Opouriao me Ruatoki. Otirā, he pokapū mō te whakatipu, mō te tohatoha hua whenua ki a Ngāi Tūhoe whānui. I te taha raki o Puketī, ko te 'Ngutu-a-te-Ihe', he maara whakatipu kūmara, kātahi ka whakawhiti ki te taha tonga o te awa o Ōhinemataroa, he kumara anō i whakatipuria ki ngā tahataha i reira. Ko wēneki whakakitenga e tohu ana i te aio me te tūturu o tā rātau noho i Puketī. Nō waenganui ngā rautau tekau mā waru, ka tau te rangimarie ki roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko Ngāti Rongo, ko Te Māhurehure i noho ki Puketawhero me Pāharehare ki te taha raki o te raina raupatu, i raro i a Te Purewa. Ko Te Makarini me tana iwi i noho ki te Pā o Puketī, he rūmaki kūmara, whakatipu kanga me te rīwai ngā mahi i tua atu i te mīraka kau. Heoi anō, kua tutuki ngā kōrero onamata mō Puketī, ōna hītori, te hunga i noho i runga i tōna pā me tōna papatahi. Ko te mahi nui ināianei, ko te tiaki pai i te whenua mō ngā taiohi o āpōpo (Melbourne, H. & Milroy T. 2017, wh 223).

Whakahaumanu i a Puketī (2019).

I te marama o Whiringa ā-rangi, i te tau 2019, ka kawea ngā karakia ‘*Whakauruuru Whenua*’ i runga i te papatahi o Puketī. Ko te tohunga i taki i ngā karakia, ko te Pou o te Hāhi Ringatū i Ruatoki, ko Ponty Hauwaho; ko ngā kaiāwhina, ko Kelly Kaata, ko Ihaia Biddle, ko te Waiarani Harawira, ko Paki rāua ko te kairangahau me ngā taiohi.



Whakaahua 114: Ngā tohunga me ngā kaimahi o Tūhoe Pūtaiao (Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

E whai ake nei, ko ngā ingoa o ngā kaimahi, ko Nathan Tūhaka, Reiroa Tiakiwai, Roger Pitau me Tūtemaungaroa Tawhi, nō te taiororua o Ruatoki wēneki taiohi. Ko ngā mahi i tohatohahia hai kawē mā rātau i runga i a Puketī, ko te whakamāraakerake i te pā tūwatawata nei i te tipuria e te māheuheu e orotā ana i te whenua. He taonga tuku iho te pātūwatawata nei a Puketī, i mōhiohia ai, ko te hēteri o Te Urewera. I whakatipuria ngā momo huawhenua katoa ki runga i a ia, mō te painga o te iwi me te hunga o waho atu. Ko te mea nui, i pupurihia, i tiakanga te whenua me ōna hītori, ōna kōrero o tuaukiuki i whakarērea mai e ngā tīpuna. I takoto anō tētahi kirimana mō te whenua nei i te tau kotahi mano, e waru rau, iwa tekau mā iwa, ko te rahinga, nō Ngāti Pūkeko, te iwi nā te karauna i tohu kia noho ki Puketī.

He mihi nui tēnei ki te Kāhui o Ngā Whenua Rāhui mō te tahua i tākohahia mai e te Mātauranga Kura Taiao, i tutuki pai ai ngā mahi i runga i tēnei pā o Puketī. Kua roa wēneki pā e noho mōwai ana, ka hoki ngā mahara o te kairangahau ki te mōteatea a Mihi-ki-te-kapua ‘*Taku Rākau*’, e kī ana, ‘*ka mōwai tonu te whenua, e takoto nei e*’. Ināianei, kua whakatuwherahia te pā nei hai mātaki mā te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te rangahau kōrero mō tēneki nōhanga. Nā te wairua matemateāone o ngā kaitiaki o Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao, i tutuki pai ai tēneki hīnonga. Kua whakatakotohia ngā kōrero o inamata, anamata, onamata e tohu ana i ngā hītori, i ngā whakapapa me ngā kōrero tuku iho o tēneki pā tūwatawata a Puketī.

Ko te mahi nui a ngā kaitiaki ināiane, ko te kura i ngā rangatahi hai kaitiaki a tōna wā, kia kore te pā me ngā whenua e karapoti ana i a ia, e makere atu i te pae o maumahara, e ai ki te whakataukī e whai ake nei: *‘He kura tangata e kore e rokohanga; he kura whenua ka rokohanga’*, (Brougham, A & Reed, A. 1963, wh.57). Mehemea ka noho tērāka whakaaro ki roto i ngā hinengaro o ngā kaitiaki whenua, e kore te whenua e noho hahore.

Te Whānau i noho roa ki Puketī

I ngā tau 1886-2013, i noho te whānau Garlick ki Puketī. I tūpono noa i waenganui i aku rangahau, ka tūtaki i te whānau nei, ka whakatakotohia mai e rātau he mahere whakapapa mō tā rātau noho ki runga i a Puketī. I ngākaunui rātau ki te whakahaere i ngā mahi o tēneki Ahuwhenua Māori, i noho roa ai hai kaitiaki mō tēneki pā. I tīmata mai i waenganui i ngā rautau kotahi mano, waru rau. Nō te tau 1886-1919, e ai ki ngā whakamārama a (Carol Harper) ko tana tipuna koroua ko Charles Garlick, te tangata tuatahi o te whānau nei ki te mahi ahuhenua i Puketī mō ngā tau toru tekau mā toru. Ko te kōrero a Carol, i ākirihi te tono a tana tipuna koroua a Charles mō te hoko i te pāmu, otirā, i aukatihia tana pōti mō te poraka nei, engari i hoatungia ko te rīhi. Ko te wahine a te tipuna nei ko Maria Tapsell he mokopuna nā Piripi Tapsell, te Pākehā tuatahi ki te moe tūturu i tētahi wahine Māori. I whai pānga a Maria ki Puketī i te mea he uri nō Ngāti Pūkeko. Nā ngā hea i tākohahia ki a ia, i whai wāhi ai tana hoa rangatira a Charles ki te kōkiri i ngā mahi i Puketī mō ngā tau toru tekau mā toru. I te tau 1919-1949, ka whakawhitihia atu e Charles ngā hea ki tana tama ki a Tom Garlick i tōna hokinga mai i te pakanga tuatahi, ka whakamahia e ia te whenua mō ngā tau toru tekau. (Harper. C, kōrero ā-waha, 2020).

I te tau 1949-1976, ka haere te wā, ka heke mai te rīhi ki te tama a Tom ki a John Garlic te mokopuna a Charles Garlic, mō ngā tau rua tekau mā whitu. He miraka kau me te mahi ahuhenua te mahi a tēneki o ngā mokopuna a Charles Garlick. I ngā tau 1976-2013, ko te kaitiaki whakamutunga o tēnei whānau ki te whenua, ko Carol (nee Garlick) rāua ko Kevin Harper. Ka hurihia e rāua ki te pāmu tia, ki te pāmu nane kotī, i te mutunga, ka moe a Carol i tana tāne tuarua ka tīmatahia he pāmu miraka kau. E ai ki tā Carol, i whakatuwherahia mai e te Kāwana o taua wā, te tātau i āhei ai ia ki te hoko i a Puketī. Ko ia o te whānau i waimarie; i taea e ia ki te hoko motuhake i te pāmu i te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, whitu tekau mā ono (Harper. C, kōrero ā-waha, 2020). Kua huri atu ngā kōrero ki te pā tūwatawata o Huiterangiora i te whakateuru o Ōhinemataora i runga ake i te pā o Ngāhina.

Te Pā Tūwatawata o Huiterangiora



Whakaahua 115: Te Pātūwatawata o Huiterangiora 1550-1600 (Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

E ai ki ngā kōrero i whakawhitia mai e Rangi Mātāmua (*Mātāmua. R, kōrero ā-waha, 2020*), mō te ingoa Huiterangiora. Nā Tangotango tēnei whare i hanga, me tana mōhio ko te whare tuatahi tēnei o te ao. I muri tata mai i te wehenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa i whakatūhia ai tēnei whare e Tangotango mō tana whānau. Arā, ko Wainui tana wahine me a rāua tamariki ko Tamanuiterā, ko Marama, kō ngā Whetū, ko Hinātore, ko Parikoikoi me Hinerauamoa. Ko te whānau marama tēnei, i noho rātau ki te poho o te whare. Ko te ingoa o te whare ko Huiterangiora, i te mea kāore he māramatanga i te ao i tēnei wā, nō muri i puta ai te māramatanga. Ahakoa i wehea a Rangi rāua ko Papa e Tāne, i noho pō tonu te ao. Ko ngā marama katoa i noho ki te whare o Tangotango, ko te ora o te ao i noho ki tēnei whare, nō reira i tapaina ki te ingoa Huiterangiora. Ko te whānuitanga o tēnei ingoa ko te huihuinga o te ora i te mea ko te ora kei roto i te marama. I roto i te whare i whakairia a Tamanuiterā ki te Pou o mua, ko te marama ki te poutokomanawa, ko ngā whetū ki ngā pātū o te whare pēnei i te tukutuku, ko Hinātore, Parikoikoi me Hinerauamoa ki te poutūārongo. Nā Tāne te tono ki a Tangotango kia riro i a ia te Whānau Marama hei korowai mō Ranginui. Koinei noa ngā kōrero kei āu mō taua ingoa, Huiterangiora.

E ai ki tā te kairangahau, koinei tonu pea te ahunga mai o ngā whakamārama mō tēneki ingoa a Huiterangiora, i ahu mai i ngā mātauranga taukiuki o ngā tīpuna. Ko wai hoki tāua ki te mōhio, ēkene nā rātau wēneki whakakitenga whakanikoniko i uwhi ki runga i tēneki pā.

Te Haumanutanga i a Huiterangiora

Nā te Komiti anō o te Pūtaiao o Tūhoe i kawea ngā mahi tōrangapū o tēneki pā tūwatawata, otirā, ka tohatohahia anō ngā mahi o te pā nei ki ngā taiohi kaimahi o te taiororua o Ruatoki, i waimarie ai rātau ki te whiwhi mahi. I uru te ngākau whakahī ki roto i ngā hinengaro o ngā rangatahi nei i runga i te mōhio, i nōhia e o rātau tīpuna te pā nei. I te tekau mā toru o ngā rā o Whiringā-ā-rangi, te tau rua mano rua tekau, ka kawea ngā karakia ‘*Whakauruuru Whenua*’ i runga i te papatahi o Huiterangiora. Ko ngā tohunga i taki i ngā karakia, ko Ponty Hauwaho, Kelly Kaata me Paki Nikora, ka mutu, nō te rā i muri mai, ka tīmatahia ngā mahi e ngā kaimahi i tohua e Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust; ko Nathan Tūhaka, ko Reiroa Tiakiwai, ko Roger Pitau me Tūtemaungaroa Tawhi.

Te Pā o Rongokārae

Ka noho a Rongokārae i Huiterangiora te pā i noho ai rātau ko ana wāhine a Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimāhanga, ngā māhanga a Tahatūoteao rāua ko Kuramihirangi. Tekau mā rua reanga ka heke iho ki a Tūranga Pikitoi, ki a Kuramihirangi, kātahi anō ko Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimāhanga. Koia nei ngā mokopuna a Kapo-o-te-rangi i noho ai ki te Hūrepo, i te taha raki o Tāneatua. I whai a Rongokārae i a Tawhiwhi i te tuatahi, nō muri mai ka whāia ko Rangimāhanga i a rāua ko Tawhiwhi e hī tawatawa ana i Kākahoroa i roto o Ngāti Awa. I oma a Rangimāhanga ki uta ki te taiororua o Ruatoki, ka mau i a Rongokārae i runga i te rata i Ōhinenaenae; ka tapaina tērāka wāhi ko ‘Te Tāpapatanga o Rangimāhanga’. (*Best, E. 1925. wh. 298-299*).

**Toi
Rauru
Taipeha
Tai-wananga
Kahukura
Marewa-i-te-rangi
Whare-patahi
Ruru-kinō = Ruarera
Tūranga-pikitoi
Nukutere = Te Koata
Te Uru-ki-mai
Te Putaanga
Kura-mihi-rangi = Taha-tū-ō-te-ao
Tawhiwhi = Rongokārae = Rangimahanga
Te Kaaho**

Whakaahua 116: Whakapapa ki a Te Kaaho (*Best, E. 1925*)

Ka hoki ngā whakapapa o Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimāhanga ki a Toi Kairakau, ki a Tūranga Pikitoi, te iwi o Ngāi Tūranga. Ko rātau te iwi tuatahi i hōrapa ki roto o Ruatoki, otirā, ki roto tonu o Ngāi Tūhoe whānui. Ko Te Kaaho, te tama a Rongokārae rāua ko Rangimāhanga, i noho i te pā o Te Taanga, tētahi o ngā pā i te taha o Huiterangiora. Nā Te Kaaho te pakanga tuatahi ki reira, i patua ai e ia a Motumotu o Ngāti Pūkeko i haere atu ki te rānaki i te mate o tō rātau tipuna a Irioteao, te wahine tuatahi a tana matua a Rongokārae. (Melbourne, H. 2005, wh. 52).

Ko ngā kupu whakaari e kī ana, ‘*Ko Huiterangiora te putanga o Rongokārae*’. Nāna i kari he maiorō i runga i te pā nei, hai aha? Hai putanga mōna i te wā ka tau atu te iwi o Ngāti Pūkeko ki te patu i a ia mō tana kōhurutanga i tō rātau tipuna kuia a Iri-o-te-ao me a rāua tamariki, nā te rangona o Rongokārae i te pūremu ia. I noho te tipuna nei ki Kiwinui i mua i tana tīpātanga atu ki Huiterangiora. (Best, E. (1925). wh. 299-300).

Kua whakawhirinaki atu ināiane i ki te pā tūwatawata o Karioi i te taha whakararo o tuawhenua me te taha whakarunga o Ruatoki. Koineke te pā i te nehenehe i nōhia e te Rangimōnoa me tōna rahi i ngā wā o mua.

Te Pātūwatawata o Karioi



Whakaahua 117: Karioi - Te Pā kai Te Pae o Tūhoe (Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Ko Te Rangimōnoa te Aho Matua o Te Pae o Tūhoe, koia anō hoki te rangatira o ngā hapū kārangaranga o Ngā Pōtiki. I nōhia ai e ia te pā o Karioi, he pā e haumarua ana i tana iwi i tērāka wā. Ka piki atu koe ki te pae maunga nei, kai tōna take te awa ko Ōtere e rere ana.

Ka titiro iho ki Ngā Māhanga, ngā kōawaawa, ko Ōhora me Kanihi, e hono atu ana ki Ōhinemataroa (*Best, E. (1925). wh. 18, 24*).

Te Whakapapa o Rangimōnoa

Rangi-nui	Te Maunga	=	Hine-pūkohu-rangi
Rangi-roa			Pōtiki I
Rangi-pouri			Tu-houhi
Rangi-potango			Tane-te-kohu-rangi
Rangi- whatuma			Te Rangi-tiri-ao
Rangi-wharo			Puhou
Rangi-whakere			Pou-te-aniwaniwa
Tahu-nui-o-rangi			Tama-urupā
Tukutuku			Rangimōnoa
Hekeheke			
Uaua			
Te Maunga			

Whakaahua 118: Rangimonoa te Amorangi Mātāpūputu o Karioi.

Kai roto a Karioi i te Pae o Tūhoe, neke atu i te toru tekau ngā poraka whenua me ngā pae maunga kai raro i te Pae o Tūhoe, otirā, ko Karioi te poraka whānui rawa atu. Ko te kōrero rongonui ia mō Karioi, mehemea ka whānau he pēpi, e kore ia e kite i te hunga e noho ana i tērāka pito o te pā ki tētahi pito, arā, tae noa ki tōna pakeketanga. He whakaaturanga kōrero nā rātau mā e titiro ana ki te whānuitanga o tēnei papa whenua. Ka tae atu a Te Rangimonoa ki tētahi wāhi karekau i tino tawhiti atu i Karioi, ka kahakina te rangatira nei e te waipuke i te wā e whakawhiti ana i te awa, mōrearea nei te rere o te awa, ka whakaingoahia tērāka wāhi o te awa ko *‘Te Kauanga o Te Rangimonoa’*. I patua e Te Rangimonoa ngā kaihaumi a Rongomaipawa, te kaupapa, he whānako i ngā kiwi i runga i tana whenua i Pukepōhatu. He tangata mohaoa katoa wērāka i te wā o Rangimonoa; kātahi ka hinga tana tama a Tamaroki i waenganui i tēneki pakanga, ka kīa taua wāhi *‘Ko te Ana kai tangata a Te Rangimonoa’* (*Tamiana. P, kōrero ā-waha, 2020*).

Ko Karioi te pā tūwatawata tino whānui rawaatu i roto o Ngāi Tūhoe; i runga i a ia ngā karahiwi, ngā pukepuke, ngā pā tokomaha me ngā kōawaawa. Ko Rangimonoa te rangatira i rongonuihia i taua wā, otirā, koia tonu te rangatira aporei whakamutunga o Ngā Pōtiki. Nō ngā tau i muri mai, ka whāia ko te ingoa o Tūhoe e te iwi i te hekenga mai ki roto o te taiororua o Ruatoki taki noho ai, rātau te tini me te mano o te taha whakarunga.

Neke atu i te iwa mano heketea te whānuitanga o tēnei papa whenua. Ko te tūmanako a ngā ariki me ngā kaitiaki o te whenua nei, kia tiakina paihia mō ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane me āpōpō, kua roa te pā nei e tipuria ana e te otaota me te māheuheu. Ko ngā painga o tēnei whenua, kua whakatuwherahia atu ki ngā whānau, ngā hapū o te Rohe Pōtae o Tūhoe, kia āhei rātau ki te rapu, ki te whai i ngā tapuwae o wō rātau mātua tīpuna, otirā, ki te tiaki pai anō hoki i te whenua (*Te Pae o Tūhoe Hui*, 2020).



Whakaahua 119: Te tihi o Karioi. Ko Paki Nikora, ko Waiārani Harawira, ko Mohi Rogers me Parearau Nikora.

He nōhanga anō a Karioi nō Tāwhaki te iramutu o Te Rangimonoa i te wā o tōna taiohitanga, a pakeke noa; ka mahue atu i a ia te Awa-o-te-Atua i roto o Ngāti Awa, me tana matua a Awatope. I Karioi a Tāwhaki e akona ana e Te Rangimonoa ki te mahi kai mai i te ngahere, ka kī atu te tipuna nei ki a Tāwhaki, *‘kai raweke koe i te kaitiaki o taku hoe’*, he kōrero whakatūpato wēnei ki tana irāmutu kia kauaka e takahi i tana mana. Ko ngā whakahekenga whakapapa o Tāwhaki mai i a Toroa, ko Ruaihonga, ko Te Tahinga-o-te-rā, ko Awanuiārangi, ko Rongotangiawa. ko Irapeke, ko Awatope ka moe i a Tongaraunui, heke iho ki a Tāwhaki. Otirā, ko te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero mō tēnei kōwae me Tāwhaki anō hoki, kai roto i te ūpoko tuatahi o tēnei tuhinga roa, kai raro i te taitara, *‘Tōku Ngāti Tāwhakitanga’*.

E whai ake nei te tauparapara i whakawhitihia mai e tētahi mōrehu o Waikirikiri (*Rogers, M, kōrero ā-waha, 2018*), e tohu mai ana i ngā kōawaawa, ngā maunga whakahī, ngā puke whenua, ngā pā, ngā whakatauākī me ngā puke kōrero whakaharahara o ngā poraka whenua e hora mai rā i te taha whakarunga.

He Tauparapara mō ngā Whenua me ngā maunga Whakahī

E noho ana au i te poho o tōku whare, hau mai ana te reo pōhiri o te tuakana
Ko Pōtiki noho pa
Ko ōku tīpuna tēnei nana i tiketike ai taku noho ki te whenua kura nei e
Me whakairi kapua te tapuwae rangi ki taku ahurei i whitikiria ki Ruatāhuna
Te Putanga o te Kura e.
Whakarērea iho ngā kete poutama ki te Ruatoki o Te Tai-o-Ruamano
Pēhia te awa Ōhinemataroa te awa whakaterere tipua, whakaterere taniwha
Maranga ake au ka hoka i te rangi kia tau atu au ki te Toka o Te Kokona Te Tuahu Uruuru Whenua
Kei runga i ngā tihi ko Hahore, ko Hūtieke, ko Te Rangimonoa ki Karioi
Waiho tonu mā Te Hau o Puanui au e whakahoki mai ki Te Pūtere o Pōtaka
Kapo atu taku ringa ki Pukepōhatu, ki Ōripa, ko te Ure Pounamu o Te Purewa te whakamataku o te motu
nei e
Whākanakana atu ki te hau pūkana o Materau ko Waikare awa, ko Waikare whenua
Rere tika tonu au ki Te Hōnoi, ki Te Whatu o te Wharekaha o Mairerangi
Ko Te Whare ki Wānanga, ki Ōpukurau, hākirirangi aku taringa ki ngā Patumatawhao o Tāwhaki ki
Hanamahihi, ki te Tauparoro hoki a Te Kuri a Tarawhata
Tūrangatira ahau ki Te Ranga o Ruanuku kia marama taku kite ko Te Wharau, ko Matairangi ki
Tahuarangi; ko te mauri o taku waka o Mātaatua
He Tipua! He Taniwha!

Whakaahua 1: Tauparapara. Nā Rogers, M. Kaitiaki o Te Pae o Tūhoe (2020).

I te 3 Huitanguru 2020, Te Haumanutanga i Karioi. I raro i ngā mahi tōrangapū a te komiti o Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao, ka whakaritea e te komiti whakahaere te tohatoha anō i ngā mahi ki ngā mokopuna o te taiororua o Ruatoki. Ka kawea ngā karakia ‘*Whakauruuru Whenua*’ ki runga i te papatahi o Karioi. Ko ngā tohunga i taki i ngā karakia, ko Ponty Hauwaho, Kelly Kaata me Paki Nikora. Ko ngā kuia i tautoko i te kaupapa, ko Karina Ngaropo rāua ko Te Waiārani Harawira, ka mutu, ko ngā taiohi kawea i ngā mahi ko Nathan Tūhaka, ko Reiroa Tiakiwai, ko Roger Pitau me Marlon Smallman. Neke atu i te marama rātau ngā kaimahi e whakahaere ana i ngā mahi i runga i a Karioi, ko tō rātau wāhi noho, ko te marae o Te Pūtere, ka mutu ko tō rātau ringawera, ko te mōrehu o Waikirikiri me Te Pūtere, ko Tamahou Teepa. Me mihi nui anō ki te Kāhui o Ngā Whenua Rāhui mō te tahua i takohia mai i Te Mātauranga Kura Taiao pūtea, i tutuki pai ai ngā mahi i runga i tēneki pā o Karioi. He taonga tuku iho te patuwatawata nei a Karioi, i te mea he whakaruruhau mō te iwi o te taha whakarunga me te taha whakararo o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kua roa tēnei pā e noho mōwai ana, otirā, e noho mokemoke ana.

Ināianeī kua whakatuwherahia hai mātaki mā te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te hīkoi ki runga i tēneki hinonga, ōrite ki ngā pā kua whakahuahia ake nei.

Kua whakawhiti atu ināianeī ki ngā kōrero i rangahauhia mō te pā tūwatawata o Urukaraka kai te taha whakateraki o te pā o Huiterangiora i roto i te taiororua o Ruatoki. Koineki te pā whakamutunga o ngā pā e whā i mahia e Te Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust me ana kaimahi, i raro i ngā whakahaerenga a te heamana a Paki Nikora.

Te Pā Tūwatawata o Urukaraka



Whakaahua 121: Te pā tūwatawata o Urukaraka.

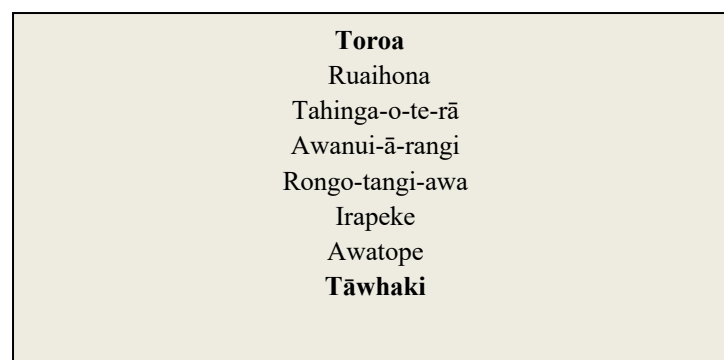
Ngā mahi a te Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust

Ko ngā tohunga ko Ponty Hauwaho, ko Kelly Kaata me Paki Nikora; ko ngā kaitautoko ko Te Waiārani Harawira, ko Mohi Rogers, Karina Ngaropo me Parearau Nikora. Ko aua taiohi anō rā e kawē ana i ngā mahi i runga i a Urukaraka, ko Nathan Tūhaka, ko Reiroa Tiakiwai, ko Roger Pitau me Marlon Smallman. He mahi nui tā rātau ki te whakawātea i te pā i ururuatia e te rākau, i tipuria e te maheuheu. Kua roa anō hoki tēneki pā e noho mōwai ana, ināianeī kua whakatuwherahia hai mātaki mā te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki tēnei nōhanga. Hai kōrero whakamutunga, nā te wairua matemate-ā-one i waenganui i ngā kaitiaki, ngā kaitautoko, ngā tohunga me ngā kaimahi o te pā nei, i tutuki pai ai ngā mahi i runga i te ngākau pono, i te ngākau hūmarietanga. Koineki te pā tuawhā i tautokihia e te Kāhui o Ngā Whenua Rāhui, nō reira, me mihi atu ki a rātau ka tika, mō te tahua i tākohahia mai i te pūtea o Te Mātauranga Kura Taiao, i tutuki ai ngā whakawhanaketanga o ngā pā tūwatawata o te taiororua o Ruatoki, otirā, kua whakatakotohia ngā mahi i tutuki i runga i ngā pā nei.

Engari, ko te mea whakamīharo, i tutuki katoa i roto i ngā mārama e ono, mai i te rua tekau mā tahi o Whiringa-ā-rangi, ki te rua tekau mā iwa o Haratua (2020).

Te Taunga o Rongokārae ki Urukarakā

I kōrerohia te noho a Rongokārae rāua ko Tawhiwhi i te pā o Rewatū, ko tētahi wāhanga o taua pā e mōhiohia ana ko Pūahanui. Otirā, kua takoto anō hoki ngā kōrero mō te wā i whāia a Rongokārae e Ngāti Pūkeko ki te rānaki i te mate o tō rātau kuia a Iri-o-te-ao. Heoi anō, nō te rangona o Rongokārae kai te rapuhia ia e Ngāti Pūkeko, kotahi atu tana oma ki Huiterangiora, te pā o ana wāhine o Rangimāhanga rāua ko Tawhiwhi. Kātahi ia ka kōnihi mā te ana roa i runga o Huiterangiora, kia hāngai tana ngōki huna atu ki te pātūwatawata o Urukarakā i te whakatetonga o Huiterangiora. (*Best, 1925, wh. 299-300*) I haumaruhia a Rongokārae e te hunga i reira e noho ana i taua wā. I mua i te taenga atu ki te maioro o Urukarakā, he mauku i reira e tū ana, e kīa ana tōna ingoa ko ‘*Whatiwhati Rākau*’. (*Taipeti, N. Kōrero ā-waha 2016*). I te wā i whakaekea ai te pā o Urukarakā e ngā toa o Ngāti Awa, karekau taua pakanga i tutuki i runga i te rangimarie. Ko Irapeke, te tuakana o Rongokārae, i te taha o te iwi o Ngāti Awa, heoi anō, ka eke panuku atu a Irapeke ki runga i te pā ki te whakatakoto i te tātau pounamu. Nā tēneki kawenata, i mau ai te rangimarie ki waenganui i a rātau. Kai te taha whakatetonga o Urukarakā, ko te papa whenua o te Miere, ko te kōawaawa o Ōpurana tērāka. Kai te taha whakateuru o te pā nei, ko Paekoa. (*Heurea. T, kōrero ā-waha, 2020*).



Whakaahua 122 Ngā Hononga o Tāwhaki (*Best. E, 1925, wh.293*).

Ngā whakahekenga mai i a Tūranga Pikitoi

E ai ki te kōrero ā-waha a (*Hauwaho, P. 2020*), i nōhia tēneki pā e te hunga i heke mai i a Tūranga Pikitoi, ka mutu koirā te iwi i noho ki te whārua o Ruatoki, ka huri atu ki Te Waimana Kākū; ko rātau te tangata whenua i taua wā. I honoa tōna ingoa ki runga i tētahi

o ngā poupou o te tipuna whare o Hāmua-Ngāti Mura. Ko tēneki iwi a Tūranga Pikitoi, nō mua rā anō i te taunga mai o ngā waka i te tau kotahi mano, e toru rau, rima

Ki te mōhio a te tohunga nei, karekau a Tāwhaki i noho ki te pā o Urukarakā, engari i noho kē mai ki Te Pakiaka kai te taha tonga o Urukarakā. Ko te Ana-o-Puehu, karekau i tino tawhiti atu i Urukarakā, ka mutu, he wāhi tapu e kore e takahia e te hunga ora o ināianei, i te mea, he takotoranga nō te hunga mate.



Whakaahua 123: Ngā rākau i Urukarakā
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

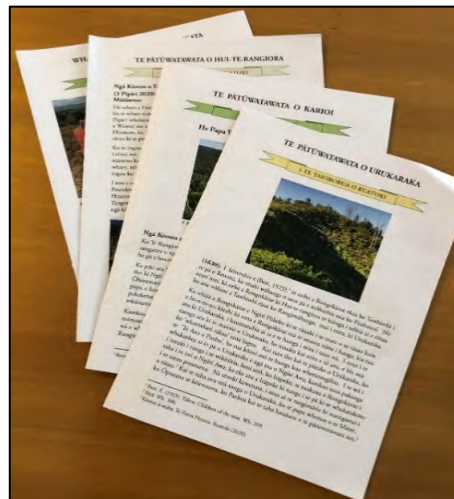


Whakaahua 124: Te Maioro i Urukarakā
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

He ‘*Taonga Kāmeheameha*’ te pā tūwatawata nei a Urukarakā, i te mea i haumaruhia i reira ngā kārangaranga maha o Te Tini-o-Toi, o Ngā Pōtiki me Tūranga Pikitoi. I tīmata mai i ngā tau (1500-1600’s), kātahi ka nōhia e wētahi o Ngāti Tāwhaki i ngā rautau o muri mai. Ko te mea nui rawa atu, ko te tiakanga i ngā hītori, i ngā whakapapa me ngā kōrero tuku iho, i whakarērea mai e ngā mātua tīpuna o tuawhakarere, kia mau tonu ai ki te pae o maumahara. Kua takoto ngā whakaaturanga mō te Komiti o te Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust i kawea ai ngā mahi i runga i tēneki pā o Urukarakā. Nā rātau i parau te huarahi hai whai mā ngā kaimahi, ka mutu, ko ngā karakia ‘*Whakauruuru Whenua*’ i kawea i te tekau mā ono o ngā rā o Hakihea. Ko te mahi nui ināianei, ko te whakakipakipa i ngā whānau me ngā hapū ki te tiaki pai i ngā pā nei. He taonga whakamanawa i te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te pānui ki ngā hītori o Karioi, o Huiterangiora, o Urukarakā me Puketī. Heoi anō, i tutuki pai i te mea he tokomaha te minenga i manawanui ki ngā kōrero i tukuna e ngā kaumātua, e Ponty Hauwaho, e Mohi Rogers, e Tame Iti, e Paki Nikora me Te Waiārani Harawira. Ko wēneki kaumātua, nō ngā hapū o Ngāti Tāwhaki, o Hamua-Ngāti-Mura, o Te Māhurehure me Ngāti Rongo, nō roto katoa i te whārua o Ruatoki. Paku nei te whāngai atu a tēnaka, a tēnaka o ngā mātāpūputu nei, heoi anō, i ngākaunui te marea ki te areare atu, ki te hopu i ngā kōrero i whakatauhia.

E whai atu nei, ko ngā mātārere o ngā pā o Puketī, o Huiterangiora, o Karioi me Urukarakā i rangahauhia e te kairangahau rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira ko Paki Nikora, hai taonga tuku iho mā te marea e ngākaunui ana ki ngā kōrero mō ngā pā tūwatawata nei. Kua tohaina wētahi ki ngā rōpu i tono mai kia kōrerohia atu ngā hītori o ngā pā nei.

Ngā Mātārere o ngā pā e whā.



Whakaahua 125: Ngā matarere o ngā pā.
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Kai roto i ngā mātārere nei te whakarāpopotanga o ngā kōrero tuku iho mō ngā pā tūwatawata nei. I rangahauhia i e te kairangahau hai tohatoha ki te hunga ka ngākaunui ki ngā kōrero. Me whakawhiti atu ināiane ki ngā mahi ahuhenua i kawea e ngā kaitiaki o Tātaiwhetū i te taiororua o Ruatoki i te tau rua mano kotahi tekau, ki te tau rua mano kotahi tekau mā tahi.

Ngā mahi Ahuhenua a Tātaiwhetū

He pai tonu kia tīmatahia ngā kōrero ahuhenua mai i ngā kupu tapu a te Atua, ko ia nei te tīmatanga me te whakamutunga o ngā mea katoa. Nō reira, me whaiwhakaaro atu ki te whakataukī rā e kī ana, ‘*Ko te amorangi ki mua, ko te hāpai ō ki muri*’, ko te Atua tēraka. Otirā, ko tā te kairangahau i whakaaro ai mō tēneki kōrero a te Atua mō te hangaanga o te rangi me te whenua, kia puta he māramatanga ki ngā kaitiaki o Tātaiwhetu ki te tiaki pai i ngā mahi me ngā rawa o te whenua. Kai roto i ngā kupu tapu a te Atua e kī ana: ‘*Nā ka oti te rangi me te whenua me ōna mano katoa. Ko ngā whakatupuranga wēnei o te rangi, o te whenua*’. (Paipera Tapu, Kēnehi, ūpoko 2: 1, 4).

Ka riro mai a Puketī me Tuinoa

Nō te tau 2013, i hokona mai ai te whenua o Puketī e ngā kaitiaki o Tātaiwhetū, hai pāmu kauawhi i tērāka pāmu i te taiororua o Ruatoki. Whaimuri mai i te tau 2021, ka hokona mai ko te pāmu tuatoru ko Tuinoa; ko wēneki pāmu e rua, kai runga i te papa whenua o Ōpouriao, ka mutu kai raro i ngā whakawhanaketanga a Tātaiwhetū ngā mahi tōrangapū mō wēneki pāmu e rua. Ko ngā kaitiaki, i ahu mai, nō ngā whānau tokoono o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau, i whakatōpūhia ai e o rātau mātua ngā poraka whenua nei hai mahi ahuwhehenua hai oranga mō ngā whānau. I tēneki wā, ko ngā kaitiaki whakahaere i ngā mahi tōrangapū me ngā mahi ā-ringa raupā, ko Paki Nikora (*te heamana*), ko Aroha Teepa, ko Hīria Wallace, ko Ngātai Hurkman, ko Ben Rangi, engari kai te rīhaina ko James Noema ka uru atu ko Te Wairākau Vercoe. (*Nikora. P., L. kōrero ā-waha, 2021*).

Te Taonga Ahuwhehenua a Tā Apirana rāua ko Bledisloe

He hōnore whakahirahira i tau ki runga i te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe i te tau 2021. Koineki te tau i riro mai ai te Taonga Ahuwhehenua a Tā Apirana Ngata rāua ko Bledisloe. i a Tātaiwhetu.



Whakaahua 126: Te Kapu Auwhenua a Tā Apirana rāua ko Bledisloe.
(<https://www.ahuwhehenuatrophymaori.nz>)

I tīmatahia ai ngā whakawhanaketanga mō te taonga nei kotahi rau tau ki muri, engari nō te tau toru tekau mā toru rā anō whakamahia ai te taonga nei. Ko te pāmu tuatahi i riro i te taonga nei, nō William Swinton o Raukōkore i te Rohe o Waiariki. Nō te tau i muri mai, ka whakatuwherahia ki ngā rohe o waho. Otira, ko ngā moemoeā a Tā Apirana, mā tēneki taonga e hāpai ngā whanaketanga mahi ahuwhehenua a te iwi.

Ngā kaupapa tuangahuru a Tātaiwhetu

I te tuatahi o ngā rā o Paengawhaha, te tau 2021, ka tū te rā e whakamātauria ana ngā kaimahi me ngā ariki o te whenua o Tātaiwhetū. I tohua e te Komiti Matua o te Ahuwhehenua, kia tauwhāinga a Tātaiwhetū mō te taonga a Tā Apirana Ngata rāua ko Ariki

Bledisloe, i te mea koineki te tau e taumāhekehekehia ana ngā whakahaerenga a ngā pāmu miraka kau. E rua marama noa iho te wā i homaihia ki ā Tātaiwhetū ki te kōkiri i ngā mahi i mua i te rā i whakamatauria rātau. He mahi nui tērāka nā te heamana nā Paki Nikora, ngā ariki me ngā kaimahi, ki te whakarewa i te pāmu kia āta kitea ai te noho matomato a te whenua me ngā kararehe. Ko mātau o te hunga kāinga i te kauawhi i ngā mahi o mua, o muri hai whakamāmā i te haerenga o ngā mahi.

Kaupapa Tuatahi: *Pōhiri whakatau i ngā manuhiri*

I te haurua o te iwa i te ata, ka rere te haka pōhiri, te wero me te karanga a Ngāti Rongo ki ngā minita o te Ahuwhenua. Ko Damien O'Connor te minita o te ahuhenua, ko te minita tautoko i a ia, a Meka Whaitiri, te minita mō Ngā Take Whakawhanake i te Māori a Willie Jackson, me ngā manuhiri tūārangi o Pouarua i roto o Ngātea, Hauraki, o Tunapahore B2A o te pāmu i Tōrere, Ngāi Tai, me ngā mātāwaka puta noa i te rohe me te motu whānui, i whakaeke katoa mai ki te whakanui i te rā a Tātaiwhetū.

Kaupapa Tuarua: *Ko ngā hītori e pā ana ki te whenua*

E ai ki tā Paki Nikora, nō te tau 1921, ka whakahaerehia e Tā Apirana Ngata he hui whakatōpu whenua i te marae o Tauarau, kotahi marama taua hui e haere ana. Otirā, ko te tino pūtake, ki te whakaroherohe i ngā poraka whenua kia mapua ai mō te haumako orange o ngā whānau o roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe. E iwa tau i muri mai (1930), ka tae atu a Lord Bledisloe te Kāwana Tianara o Aotearoa, ki Ruatoki ki te tiroiro i ngā whakanekeneke o te kaupapa Whakatōpū Whenua nei. (*Waitangi Tribunal Report, 2017, wh. 2615-2616*). I te tīmatanga o ngā rautau 1950, kua kite ngā whānau i te whāititanga o ngā poraka whenua hai orange mō ia whānau. I konei, ka whakarērea te whenua, ka haere ngā tāne ki te mahi i Kawerau i te mira o Tāhimana, ki te whai orange mō o rātau whānau. Ka noho mōwai te whenua mai i ngā rautau ono tekau ki ngā rautau waru tekau (*Nikora, P.L. (2021). Pūrongo a te Komiti Matua o Te Ahuwhenua*).

Kaupapa Tuatoru: *Te hangangaia o Ngāti Rongo pāmu*

Nō te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, waru tekau mā ono i hangaia ai te pāmu o Ngāti Rongo. Ko te mahi nui a ngā pākeke i taua wā, ko te aromatawai i tētahi huarahi hai tautīnei i te whenua kia whaihua ai ngā whānau. Tokoono ngā whānau o te hapū o Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau i whakaae ki te whakatōpū i o rātau whenua ki raro i te taitara Ngāti Rongo

Trust.Farm. E iwa ngā poraka i whakatōpūhia, engari ko wētahi o ngā whānau i hiahia ki te i rīhi i wō rātau poraka whenua, i eke ai ngā tatauranga ki te kotahi rau e waru tekau mā whā heketea. I waenganui i ngā tau 1986, ka tīmatahia e te kaumātua e Frank Vercoe ngā whanaketanga tuatahi o te pāmu. Nāna i whakatakoto pai te mahere whakahaere i te pāmu i te tīmatanga. He maha ngā kaiāwhina i te miraka kau i aua tau, ka mutu, ono rau ngā kau e mirakahia ana i te ata me te ahiahi i te rā kotahi.

Kaupapa Tuawha: *Ngā mahi a te Heamana hou.*

Nō te tau 2009 i te hui ā-tau, ka pōtīhia a Paki Nikora hai heamana mō te pāmu o Ngāti Rongo. Heoi anō, ko āna whakakitenga, karekau ngā ahunga pūtea i te eke ki te taumata i whakaaro nuihia ai i raro i te kirimana i hainahia e te kaimiraka me ngā ariki o te whenua. Ko tētahi tirohanga, kua pokea te oranga o te taiao me te whenua, i te mea kua whakapikihia te kaute o ngā kau hai opurua i te taiao e karapoti ana i te whenua. Ka whakaaronuihia e te komiti, me whakawātea atu te Pākehā whakamutunga, me waiho mā ngā whānau tonu e pā ana ki te whenua, e whakahaere ngā mahi. Koirā te ekenga atu o te hunaonga o Dezma Feakin rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira ko Whareauahi Teepa hai kaiwhakahaere ngātahi i te pāmu. Ko ngā whēako i runga i ngā tokorua nei, i kohia e rāua i te wā e miraka kau ana rāua mā taua Pākehā, me te aha, momohu ana te haere o a rāua mahi. Ko wā rāua kaimahi o taua wā, ko Te Kanapu McQuire, ko John Teepa, (*ka rīhaina wērāka*), ka eke atu ko Nika Temara rāua ko Tom Brown me Lawrence Wātini Riritahi.

Kaupapa Tuarima: *Ngā taonga i tākohahia ki te pāmu.*

I riro mai wēneki taonga, tuatahi, mō ngā mahi haumarua i ngā rohe kōreporepo, ngā āhuatanga horanuku me ngā whenua e pupuri ana i ngā hītori o te haukāinga. Tuarua, mō ngā whakawhanaketanga i kawea i te taha o te Tūhoe Pūtaiao Trust e haumanu ana i te rerenga rauropi o te whenua me te taiao.

Kaupapa Tuaono: *Te hangaia o Tātaiwhetū Trust.*

He paku whakamārama tēneki, ehara ko Ngāti Rongo whānui kai roto i te whenua nei, engari ko ngā whānau tokoono noa iho e whai ake nei; Tiniwai Nikora whānau, Pita Taipeti whānau, Hīria Rangiaho whānau, Maitaranui whānau, Paora Rangiaho whānau, Bill, Cecil & Len Rangi whānau, heoi anō, kua whakahuahia ake nei, ko wētahi o ngā whānau o Ngāti Rongo, whiwhi pūtea ai mō te rīhi mai i o rātau whenua.

Kaupapa Tuawhitu: *Ngā taonga tuku iho i kite ngā kai whakawā’, e kawea ana e ngā kaitiaki o Tātaiwhetu.*

Ko wā rātau i whakatau ai mō ngā kaupapa tuaono i whārikihia atu i mua tata nei:-

Kaitiakitanga: ka manaakitia te taiao, kia toitū te whenua, kia toitū te tangata.

Ngā whāinga paetae: ka hangaia he wairua whakahī, he wairua pae arumahi.

Ngā whāinga pākihi: ka whakapā atu ki ngā kamupene whakangungu, ngā kura, ngā kaitiaki ahuwhehenua o wētahi atu, ko te kaupapa, kia tautōhito ai ngā taiohi ki ngā mahi ahuwhehenua (*agriculture*), ahumara (*horticulture*), ahumoana (*aquaculture*) me te rerenga koiroa (*biodiversity*).

Hai kaiārahi: ka kitea ngā kaimahi e hāpai ana i ngā mangainga hai kaihautū mō ngā mahi nei. Mā te wā e arotakehia ai he mahi mā te minenga o ngā whānau i runga i o rātau whenua tuku iho.

Ko te whakaaro matua a ngā kaitiaki, kia kuraina ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane me āpōpō ki ngā pūkenga kua whakahuahia ake nei. Mā wēnei huanga e hohou te rongo o te kaitiakitanga me te whakawhanaungatanga, ki roto i o rātau wairua, hinengaro, tinana hai whakahiato i o rātau whatumanawa ki te whenua me te ahurea o te wā kāinga.

Kaupapa Tuawaru: *Ngā whakakitenga a ngā kaiwhakawā*

I kite ngā kaiwhakawā i roto i te pākihi ā-whānau, i ngā hononga ki te papawhenua me te kite anō i ngā mahi e kawea ana i runga i ngā poraka whenua nei. Hai aha? Hai painga mō te whānau, mō te hapū me te hāpori. E rua atu anō ngā poraka whenua i hokona mai, ko Puketī me Tuinoa Organics, engari kai raro tonu i ngā whakahaerenga a Tātaiwhetū Trust. He mahi haumi te tino pūtake o wēneki pāmu, he whakatūpato kai hiahia ngā ariki rīhi kia whakahokia atu o rātau nei whenua. I tīpakohia e ngā kai whakawā te ara i whāia e ngā kai whakahaere i te pāmu, ki te hanga whakawhanaketanga ohaoha mā ngā whakatipuranga o te pāmu mai kore ka rapu mātauranga ā-ahuwhehenua rātau ki te hoki mai ki o rātau whenua mahi ai. (Nikora, P.L. (2021) *Pūrongo a te Komiti Matua o Te Ahuwhehenua*).

Kaupapa Tuaiwa: *Ngā Tikanga Ahurea a Ngāti Rongo*

I whakamīharo ngā kaiwhakawā ki ngā mahi ā-ahurea i kawea i runga i te marae o Tauarau mai i tīmatanga o te rā, ko te wero tērāka, ko te haka pōhiri, ko ngā waiata whakangahau, ko te karanga a ngā māreikura o te marae, tae atu ki te paetapu i kawē i ngā whaikōrero me ngā karakia. I tūhono katoahia wēneki āhuatanga ki raro i ngā kaute i wikitōria ai te pāmu o

Tātaiwhetū i ngā taumāhekeheke i waenganui i ngā pāmu o Pouarua o Hauraki me Tunapahore B2A Incorporation o roto o Ngai Tai. I te mea, ko ngā whakataetae nei, i tāpirihia atu ki waenga i ngā pāmu toko toru kua whakahuahia ake nei. Ko te mātāpuna o te aroha i tīpakohia e ngā whānau o Tātaiwhetū, i haere ai te minenga o te hapū o Ngāti Rongo ki te tautoko i ngā rā matai ahūwhenua a Pouarua me Tunapahore.

Kaupapa Tuangahuru: *Ngā mahi Pūmanawa, Whakangungu Kaimahi*

E ai ki ngā tirohanga a ngā kaiwhakawā, ki ngā arotahinga a ngā kaitiaki:-

- I huihui ia mārama ki te arotake i ngā mahi i tutuki mō te mārama
- I uru atu ki ngā whakangungū mō ngā mahi katoa e pā ana ki te pāmu
- Ko wētahi whakakitenga, ko ngā ringa tōhaunui a ngā kai whakahaere ki te tautoko i te whakawhitinga o te pāmu ki te Tipu ā-nuku, ki te Tipu ā-rangi (*organics*).

Ka whakawhitia mai e Fonterra he tiwhikete ‘*Gold Grade Free Certificate*,’ e tohu ana i ngā hīranga tiketike a Tātaiwhetū mō ngā kounga pai i roto i ngā miraka. Engari kua tīmata noa atu ngā mahi nei e rima tau ki muri, i te tau rua mano mā iwa. E ai ki te kōrero a ngā kaitiaki, ‘*Koineki te pani reka i runga i te keke*’. (Nikora, P. 2021, *Pūrongo a te Komiti Matua o Te Ahuwhenua*).

Kawenata Hou: Tipu ā-Nuku, Tipu ā-Rangi

Koineki te tau i huri ai te pāmu o Tātaiwhetū ki te kawenata hou, tērāka ki te whai i ngā mahi a Tipu ā-nuku me Tipu ā-rangi, i riro mai ai te tiwhitikete tūtohu a ‘*Assure Quality*’. Whai muri mai, ka tākohahia e Fonterra te tiwhikete ‘*Fonterra Organics*.’ Ko te ārangā mai tēneki o ‘Tipu ā-nuku, Tipu ā-rangi’. Me tuku mihi ka tika ki te hapū o Ngāti Rongo ki ngā Amorangi Mātāpūputu o Te Pae Tapu, ki ngā Kaitiaki, ki ngā ringawera ngā ahikā o te hapū, ki ngā whanaunga o ngā hapū o te taiororua o Ruatoki me waho ake i taki tautoko katoa i tēneki kaupapa whakahirahira.

Tātaiwhetū – He Taonga Taioreore



Whakaahua 127: Te Taonga a Tā Apirana Ngata rāua ko Lord Bledisloe
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

I te tekau mā whā o ngā rā o Haratua, te tau 2021, ka neke ngā kaimahi, ngā kaitautoko, me te minenga o Ngāti Rongo ki te tautoko i te pō a Tātaiwhetū, a Pouarua me Tunapahore i roto o Taranaki. Ko te nuinga o mātau, i pōhirihia ki te marae o Ōwae moe ai, karekau i tino tawhiti atu i te tāone o Taranaki. Neke atu i te waru rau ngā tāngata i whakakao atu ki tētahi whare whānui i whakahaerehia ai ngā kaupapa nui. Ko te pūrongo a te komiti o te Ahuwhenua mō taua pō whakahirahira, e whakaatu ana, ko tēhea te pāmu ka wikitōria.

Nā Taranaki te Pōhiri

Nā te maunga tītōhea o Taranaki te pōhiri, i te tīmatanga o te kaupapa, whai muri, ka whakatauhia mātau e Kingi Smiler te Pou Kōkiri kai whakahaere o te Ahuwhenua. Otirā, ko te pika o te pō mō ngā kaupapa, ko Matai Smith. Tokomaha ngā iwi o ngā kokonga katoa o Aotearoa, i tae atu i runga i te ngākaunui ki te tautoko i o rātau nei rōpū kāinga o ngā rōpū tokotoru i whakamātautauhia.

Ngā mihi nui a te Minita o te Ahuwhenua

Nā te Minita o te Ahuwhenua nā Damien O'Connor ngā pūkōrero i tuku ki ngā manuhiri tūārangi o ia iwi, ki ngā minita, ki te komiti whakahaere o Te Ahuwhenua, ki ngā kai whakawā, ki ngā kai tautoko me ngā kaimahi o ngā pāmu e toru.. I tumeke te hunga kāinga o Ruatoki i te rangona i te karanga a Damien O'Connor, *'The winners are Tātaiwhetū of Ruatoki Valley'*. I noho pōrewarewa o mātau mahara mō te wā poto, āhua ohorere nei me te harikoa anō i wikitōria a Tātaiwhetu te rirohanga mai o tēneki taonga tuku iho.

Nā te heamana nā Paki Nikora ngā kōrero tuku mihi maioha ki te minita, ki te ngā iwi, me ngā ariki o ngā pāmu o Tunapahore rāua ko Pouārua, i mahi tahi ai a Tātaiwhetū ki o rātau taha i te wā o ngā mātai ahuwhehenua. (*Nikora. P, kōrero ā-waha*).

He taonga ā-wairua i tohaina

He hōnore nui i whakatauhia e Paki Nikora ki runga i ngā pakihwi o Damien O'Connor i taua pō. I whakatauhia e Paki ki te uma o Damien O'Connor te '*Hōnore Māori*', i reira ka puta te harikoa, te rau i te kupenga, te rau i te wanawana i te whatumanawa o Damien O'Connor mō tēneki taonga i utaina ki runga i a ia i mua i te tini me te mano. Ko ana whakautu e kī ana, kātahi anō tētahi hōnore nui whakaaro hīranga, ka utaina ki runga i a ia.

Ngā whakatauhāki a ngā Tīpuna

Mā te huruhuru te manu ka rere, kia tāpirihia atu wēneki kupu ki ngā kaitautoko pākihi i huri ake ki te tauawhi i ngā mahi i kawea e Tātaiwhetū i eke panuku ai ki ngā taumata tiketike o te ahuwhehenua i te tau 2021. Kai te hoki whakamuri ngā whakaaro ki te ngako o ngā kōrero a Peho Tamiana i mua i tōna whakawhitinga ki tuawhakarere, e hāpai ana i tēneki kaupapa o te mahi ahuwhehenua:

Mā te werawera o tōu rae koe ka kai i te taro, kia hua, kia tini, kia kapi i a koe te whenua, kia tū i a koe i te tuatahi, he wharepaku, he whare tōtika i te mutunga

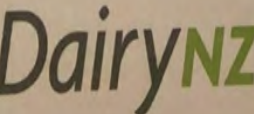
(*Tamiana. P, kōrero ā-waha, 2019*).

Me kī, ko te nako o te ōhākī a Peho, e whakahau ana i te minenga ki te kawea i ngā mahi i runga i te pakihwi kaha, i te pakihwi hūmārie, i runga anō i te aroha o tetahi ki tetahi.

Otirā, ko ngā mātātuhi a Tā Apirana Ngata kai te pāorooro i te motu whānui, ka mutu, kai te tauirahia i roto i ngā mahi Ahuwhehenua a Tātaiwhetū. Ko te tuatahi tonu, kia toro atu ngā ringaringa o te rangatahi ki ngā rākau a te Pākehā, hai ārahi i a ia i roto i tēneki ao hurihuri. Tuarua, kia hāngai tonu te ngākau ki ngā rauemi a ngā tīpuna, hai pūtiki hāpai i te mātāpono i runga i tōna rae. Tuatoru, ki te tuku whakamoemiti ki te kaihangā mai i te ao ki te pō mō āna manaakitanga i te mea, nāna i hanga ngā mea katoa.

E whai ake nei te āpitihanga a ngā kaitautoko i ngā rauemi me ngā rawa i whakawhitihia mai ki a Tātaiwhetū

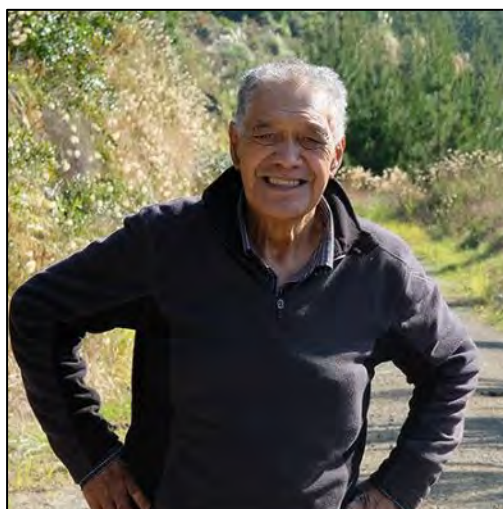
Ngā Pakihi tuku rawa ki a Tātaiwhetu

Ngā Kaitautoko i te Mātai Ahuwhenua		Wā Rātau Pūrongo i tukuna mai.
Platinum Sponsors Te Puni Kōkiri		Te Puni Kōkiri and the Ahuwhenua Trust are united in celebrating Māori Excellence and are proud tō be a Platinum Sponsor of this Prestigious.
Ministry of Primary Industries (Manatū Ahu Matua)		A proud Platinum Sponsor for the Ahuwhenua Trophy which showcases and celebrates excellence in agriculture.
Gold Sponsors Te Tumu Paeroa		We support excellence in Māori agribusiness and mobilising Māori land tō create this generation's legacy.
Bank of New Zealand Te Whare Pupuri tahua O Aotearoa		BNZ is proud tō continue supporting the Ahu Whenua Trophy in evolving support across the whenua sector which recognises the Kaitiaki aspirations of our community.
DairyNZ Te Kamupene Miraka o Aotearoa		DairyNZ represents all NZ dairy farmers in protecting and advancing their competitive edge on the Global Markets.
Fonterra Kamupene Ohu Miraka		Fonterra is committed tō supporting our Māori farmer tō grow their farm operations and achieve their dairying aspirations for generations tō come.
NZ Māori Tourism Ahu Mahi Tāpoi o Aotearoa		NZ Māori Tourism supports Māori initiatives that builds strong commercial and cultural leadership that may also add value tō tourism.
Silver Sponsors Ballance PG Wrightson Agresearch Allflex		Bronze Sponsors BDO Affco Massey University Ecolab FMG Ministry of Business Innōvation & Employment
BRONZE SPONSORS       SPONSORSHIP SUPPORT HAS ALSO BEEN PROVIDED BY KONO WINES.		
Whakaahua 128: Ngā Kai whakawhiti rauemi i te rā Ahuwhenua a Tātaiwhetū, 2021.		

Peho Tamiana: ‘Ko au ko te Taiao: ko te Taiao, ko au.

E whai atu nei ngā kōrero a Peho, i takahia ai e ia te taiao, ngā poraka Whenua o Te Urewera, te Ara Hīkoi o Aotearoa me te Pae o Tūhoe, e haumarū nei te Pae i ngā poraka whenua hipa atu i te toru tekau. I kohikohia wēneki kōrero taunaki i te marama o Hui Tanguru, i te tau 2019 (*Tamiana. P, kōrero ā-waha, 2019*).

**Peho Korotau Meihana Tait Tamiana
(1943–2020)**



Whakaahua 129: Peho Tamiana
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

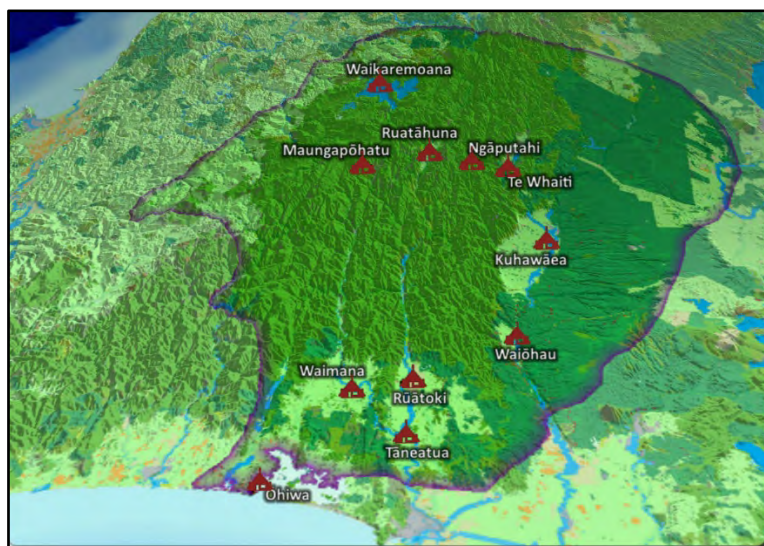
He whenua i puritia
He whenua i tāwhia
He kura whenua ka hōkia
He kura tangata, e kore e hōkia.
(*Te Puna Rangahau o Anamata, 2005*).

Kua whakatau kēhia e Peho ōna whakapapa i roto i te ūpoko tuawhā i waenganui i ngā uiuinga a te kairangahau ki a ia. Ko tana kī, he maha ōna whaea me ōnā-koroua i whāngai i a ia, ka mutu, ka tuku hōnore atu ia i tērāka o ana pāpara ki a Tamiana Tamiana. Nā tērāka koroua a Peho i poipoi, i ako, i whakapakari ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o te ngāherehere. Waimarie i te hihiko tonu te hinengaro o Peho ki te whakawhiti mai i ngā tapuwae i takahia e ia i roto o Te Urewera i mua i tōna wahangūtanga.

Ngā Hikoitanga mai i Ruatāhuna

E ai ki ngā kōrero ā Peho: me tīmata mai taku hīkoi i Ruatāhuna, kātahi ka haramai tika tonu ki te pito o te huarahi ki te tīmatanga o te ara i takahia e ngā mātua tīpuna. Mai i Ruatāhuna ki te Wairere, ko ngā huarahi haere mai ai rātau i tērāka wā, heke mai ki Hukanui, ana ka tae ake ki Paripari.

Te Mapi o Te Urewera



Whakaahua 130: Ngā wāhi i Te Urewera (<https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz>).

Ngā Huarahi maha o Te Urewera

He huarahi anō heke iho, engari ka heke iho tērāka mā te awa, kātahi ka puta mai anō ki Paripari. Ana, ko te huarahi nei nā Tākuta Allen Nōrth, nāna tērāka rori i tīmata, ko te kaupapa i tīmatahia ai tērāka rori, hai huarahi mō ngā wā katoa, te wā whiti ai te rā, karawhiu ai te ua, waipuke ai rānei. I Māhia ai e ia kia kore ai te tangata e mau ki reira ka waipukehia ana ngā awa. Ka anga atu ki Paripari anō, ko te anga a Korotū, ko Mangatihono, ko Oharaki, ka tae atu ki te kāinga o Te Okeroa, ko Pahawanui.

Mai i te awa o Oponou

Ka kuhu haere, ko Oponou te awa ka hurihaere ana ka whakawhiti ki te Mahakirua, ka whai haere ana ka puta atu ki Pahawanui. Ko tētahi o ngā huarahi mai i Māhakirua, ka piki mā te Rāhui, ana mai i reira, ka puta mai ki tua o te wharenuī i Ōhaua, ana, ka puta mai tērāka rori ki reira. Hai hoki whakamuri noa ake, mai taua wharenuī i te Rāhui, ka piki ki Te Hue, arā, ka tirikohu atu ki roto o Waiawa kia tae atu ki Kakewahine.

Kai reira te huarahi e whakawhiti ana mai ki Papatōtara ana ko Kanohirua, ko te Whakauru ka oti ake ki Kakewahine; he pērā o rātau huarahi.

Te Huarahi mai i Waiawa

Nā, ka hoki mai anō i taua huarahi rā i roto o Waiawa, ka piki ki te Wharau, ana ko Ōhiorangi, ka tirikohu atu ki roto i te awa o Waikare ana, ko Motumuka kai te heke mai. Ko te tī o reira, ko Te Peke-a-Ereatara, hoki haere atu ko Mangatāwhero, ko Waereia, ko Paerearea, ko Tawhiwhi tae atu ki te Pungarehu, ka whakawhiti atu ki Mangatoatao, ko Matengarau, ko Manga Ngātiwhi. Ka piki anō ki runga, kia oti atu ki roto o Kakewahine. I piki atu hoki mā runga i te tihi, ko Te Hue, koinā ngā tapuwae o wō tātau koroua ki kona.

Te Huarahi mai i Kakewahine

Mai i Kakewahine ki te Whakaumu, ka whātaretare atu ki Maungapōhatu, ko Pūhanahau, ko te Kakari, ka titiro atu ki tērāka taha ki te marae o Maungapōhatu. Koinā ngā tapuwae o tēnā pito, otirā, ka heke haere mai ki te Tawhiwhi ko taua awa anō rā ko Mangatawhero, ana ko Taumapou. Kai raro paku atu ko '*Ngā toto o Tawera*' arā hoki te waiata '*Ka mea a Tāwera*'. Ka heke haere mai i reira ko Taumapou, ko Nā Awa Purua, ko Nahiramai, kai tēnei taha o te huarahi, nō Nakokererū, ana kua huri ki tua ki roto i te awa o Ōkarika.

Te Iho o Kātaka

Mehemea ka hoki ki Nakokererū, ka hoki whakamuri tāua ki te Tihi, kai runga ko Te Iho-ō-Kātaka; ka whātaretare atu koe ki te marae o Ōhauā-o-te-rangi, ka kitea mai i reira ko Maraahuahu kai rāwahi tonu atu i Nāhiramai. He whare i reira e tū ana, ka mutu i ngā tau rima tekau, moe ai māua ko taku tuakana i roto. Mai i Maraahuahu, kua tae atu ki te awa o Ōhinemataroa, ana ko te awa o Ōkarika; kua piki ki roto o Ōkarika, kua tae ki Pūkerea. Kai roto hoki i te Pūkerea ko te Wairuaiti, ko tērāka awa, he rori poka tērāka; ko te Wairuaiti, kua taka mai ki roto o te Kōpua, koinei ngā huarahi.

Ngā whenua o Te Pae o Tūhoe

Ko ngā rangatira o Hanamahihi, ko te whānau o Hikawera me wētahi rangatira anō nō Ngāti Tāwhaki, koirā hoki wō rātau huarahi e heke mai ana ki roto o Pūkerea. Ko Ōhau te awa, engari ko wētahi rerenga kōrero a Tūhoe e tohu ana i tōna rohe, ko Tarapounamu, ko Matawhero, ko Tarapounamu te tihi, ana haramai ki Ōpaheru, ko Tūtaepukepuke, ana ko

Tiritiri. Koinā te rāina kai tērāka taha atu ko Matawhero, ko te huarahi tēnei o te whānau, ana ka haere atu ki Te Hōnoi, tae atu mā te Uru o Hāpopo, otirā, nō Ngāti Tāwhaki wēnei tapuwae. Kua whakawhiti mā te Uru o Hāpopo, ka tirikohu atu ki Te Marumaru, ko te Matā-te Raupo, kua tau atu ki te Wheterau, ko te awa o Waikare, ka hoe i te huarahi mā roto i te awa. Koirā wētahi o wā rātau tohu, wā rātau mahi pātaka kai, arā, kua piki ki roto o Waikare, kua tae atu ki Waikare whenua ki te wehenga o ngā awa o Motumuka, o te Kiekie, o te Kumete me Takurua. Ko Takurua, ko Iti, ko Tuhoro, kua tae atu anō ki Te Peke-a-Ereatara, koirā te anga mā roto i te awa o Waikare.



Whakaahua 131 : Maungapōhatu
(<https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz>).

Ka piki haere tonu i roto i te awa o Waikare, ko Ōwhataroa i roto o Waikare, ana i reira te whare karakia tuatahi o te Pākehā Mihingare e tū ana. Ka piki haere tonu ana kō Maunga Pōhatu, ko Ōwhataroa, ko Otānetea, kua tae atu ki Taurawhārona. Mai i Taurawhārona, ko Kauake, koirā te pā o Tamakaimoana kai runga, ana kua whātaretare atu ki Pīnake, he huarahi wērā, huri atu ki Pīnake ko Maungapōhatu. Ko te awa o

Waikare tērāka, piki tonu atu ki te kāinga o tōku ariki o te Rua. Heoi anō, ko taua awa o Waikare rā, ka heke rā anō ki reira; ko Wharewera, kua tae atu ki te Kakari, kua taka mai ki te marae o Maungapōhatu.

Te Puaha o te Wheterau

Waiho ki reira, ka hoki mai anō ki te Puaha o te Wheterau; ko tētahi kārahiwi whakawhitiwhiti ai ko te Ranga-ā-Ruanuku. Ka whakawhiti atu mai i Ōkōkō, ka piki mai i Hanamahihi ki te Uru-ō-Hāpopo, kātahi ka hoki whakaroto ki roto o Waikare ki Ōhane. Ka haere tika ki Ōriape i te mea, he huarahi kātoa wērā nō rātau. Me whakahua au mō Maraahuahu, kai roto i te awa, ko Tarakena, arā, ko te awa o Ōkarika, he rere tērāka ka tae atu ki te Wheterau. Ko te kaupapa o tēnei, ko ngā huarahi noa iho kai te Wheterau, kai kona ētahi o ngā huarahi huri ki roto o Ōhane. Ko te awa o Ōhane te ikeiketanga o te piki o tērāka awa, ka whātaretare atu koe ki roto i te awa o Tauranga (*Waimana*). Koineki katoa ngā tapuwae i takahia e tēneki ihorei o te ngahere, ka mutu, i runga a Peho Tamiana i te Komiti Matua o te ‘*Ara Hīkoi o Aotearoa*’, e whai atu nei ana kōrero.

Ngā Wāhanga Tokoiwa o Te Maunga



Whakaahua 132: Te Waitohu o te Ara Hīkoi o Aotearoa.
Nā Peho tēneki mapi. (2018).

E ai ki ngā whakamārama a Peho Korotau Tamiana o Ngāi Tūhoe, tokoiwa ngā wāhanga o te maunga. Nāna wēneki kōrero i whakatau ki te Rōpū Ara Hīkoi o Aotearoa; koia hoki te kaumātua o te rōpū nei. Ahakoa ka whakahaerehia ngā huihuinga a te Ara Hīkoi i te rohe me te motu whānui, mai i te whakateuru ki te whakaterāwhiti, mai i te whakatetonga ki te whakateraki, ka tae atu a Peho ki te taha i a rātau. Me te aha, ka harikoa katoa rātau ki te whakarongo ki ana kōrero mō ngā hītori me ōna hīkoitanga i roto i ngā ngāherehere, tae atu ki ngā kōrero paki whakangeongo. He koroua pukuhohe i te mea ka katakata katoa i a ia ngā tāngata ka whakarongo ki ana kōrero paki tino hātākēhi rawa atu.

E haere atu nei, ko ngā whakamārama a Peho mō ngā wāhanga o te maunga e ai ki tāna titiro. Kai te mapi i runga ake nei, ngā whakaaturanga mō ia wāhanga o te maunga. Ko ngā karakia tonu te kaupapa tuatahi o ngā wāhanga tuaiwa ka tauira mai e Peho.

Wāhanga Tuatahi	Ko ngā ‘ Karakia ’, te tīmatanga o ngā mea katoa, kai runga ake i te maunga tōna awenga.
Wāhanga Tuarua	Ko te ‘ Waka ’, e noho ana i te tihi o te maunga i te wāhi kai reira te hukarere.
Wāhanga Tuatoru	Ko te ‘ Iwi ’, kai runga i ngā rākau teitei e noho ana; ko tō rātau hanga i ahu mai i ngā tāwai me ngā toi (kōuka).
Wāhanga Tuawhā	Ko te ‘ Hapū ’, ko ngā rimu, ngā matai, ngā kahikātea me ngā rata.
Wāhanga Tuarima	Ko ngā ‘ Whānau ’, ko ngā rākau āhua nunui tonu pēnei i te tawa, te rewarewa, te rārauhe, te mamaku me te nīkau. Noho ai ngā manu pēnei i te kereru ki runga i ngā rākau nei ki te kai i ngā hua o te miro, kātahi ka rere ki ngā peka o te tawa whakaata ai. I konei, ka ara mai ‘ Te Ao Hou ’ i ngā kākano i tikona e te kereru rā.
Wāhanga Tuaono	Ko ngā ‘ Tamariki ’, i ahu mai ngā tamariki i ngā rākau nohinohi pēnei i te makomako, i te kaiweta me te kaponga.
Wāhanga Tuawhitu	Ko ngā ‘ Mokopuna ’, ko rātau ngā rākau pēnei i te manongo, i te kāramuramu me te pikopiko. I tua atu, ko ngā rākau pirau pēnei i te rimu, kua hipa atu i te ono tekau tau e takoto ana i runga i te papā-whenua. I te mutunga atu, ka puea ake ko te rama hai whakamārama i o hikoitanga i te pō. Mai i ngā rākau kua pirau pēnei i te miro me te matai, ka puta ko ngā huhu, te tino kai a te iwi i taua wā.
Wāhanga Tuawaru	Ko ngā ‘ Tāngata o te Whenua ’, ko ngā pōpokoriki, ngā weta, ngā noke me ngā pūngāwerewere. Ko ngā mawhaiwhai o te pūngāwerewere, ka whai oranga mō ngā motumotu o te tinana, engari kia tūpato te tiki atu kia noho toitū tonu te whare o te pūngāwerewere.
Wāhanga Tuaiwa	Ko te ‘ Wai ’, ka puea mai i te wai, ko te tangata whenua o te wai; ko te tuna, ko te mōrūrū, te raumahehe me te taraute. Otirā, ko te taraute kua roa e noho ana i roto i ngā awa mai i ngā rautau kotahi mano, waru rau.

Whakaahua 133: Ngā Kōrero a Peho Tamiana mō ngā tikanga o te Waitohu o te Maunga.

Ngā Kete whakatūpato i te tangata

Kātahi kā huri ngā kōrero a Peho mō ngā tohu o ngā kete whakatūpato i te tangata. Ko te kōrero a Peho, e whā ngā ‘*Hūanga Oranga*’ mō te ‘*Kete Oranga Tonutanga*.’ Ko ngā āhuatanga hai whakatūpato mō tō oranga ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana, e wahi atu nei:-

Tuatahi: Ko te karakia hai haumaruru i a koe, ko te ahi hai whakamahana i a koe, hai tunu kai rānei kia kore koe e pāngia e te matekai. He kai mō tō ahi, he kai kōmako, he patatē, he

māhoe me wētahi atu. Ka mirimiri koe i te rākau mārō me te rākau ngāwari ki te tahu i tō ahi. Ko tētahi, me whakatū tō tōpuni ki te taha o tētahi awa kia hāngai ki te wai.

Tuarua: Me whakaaroaro tonu ki te haumarū, ki te haumanu rānei i ā koe, kia mātau tonu koe ki te rangahau kai hea koe, ka whakamōhio ki te whānau i te haukāinga e hia tō roa e ngaro ana, mai kore ka ngaro koe i te ngahere.

Tuatoru: Me pēhea te mahi kai, rapu wai, tahu ahi, engari kia noho tūpato tonu ka tahutahu ahi ana, me whakaweto atu i te mutunga. Ka mutu, he aha ngā whakatūpatotanga mō te whakawhiti awa, mō te mau pū, mō te hanga haumarū mai ngā rākau o te ngahere.

Tuawhā: Hai tauira ake i ngā tikanga o te ngahere. Noho ai ngā kereru i runga i wēnei rākau, e kai ana ngā kereru nei i ngā kākano o te miro kātahi ka rere ki ngā peka o ngā tawa whakangā ai. Ko ngā kākano tikoa iho ai e ngā kereru, ka taka ki runga i te papa whenua, i reira kua ara ake anō he tipuranga hou, me kī, he ao hou.

Ngā kōrero mō te ika - Raumahehe

E ai ki tā Peho, ko tēnei ika te raumahehe, i kitea i ngā kōawaawa o roto i te ngahere. He wairua tōna; kai runga i te whenua e noho ana i te wā o te makariri, kua mahana i te raumati, kua kore ōna waewae, kua hoki anō ki roto i te awa. Me hopu kia mate rā anō tōna wairua, ki te kore, ka huri tōna āhua, kua tipu mai ōna waewae, kua mōhio ngā koroua he aituā kai te haere. Ko taua ariā nei, i haria kēhia mai ki te tohu ki a Tūhoe he raruraru kai te haere, tērāka ko te pakanga ki Ōrākau, ana, nā te ika nei i hari mai te kōrero ki a Ngāi Tūhoe i Tauwharepōuri.

Ka tuku mihi atu te kairangahau ki a Peho mō ngā kōrero whakaharahara i tākohia mai e ia hai taonga tuku iho mā ngā whānau, mā ngā hapū, mā te iwi whānui tonu. I mātau katoa a Peho ki ngā ara hīkoi i roto o Te Urewera me waho atu. Mai kore ana kōrero i mau ai ngā ingoa o ngā huarahi i takahia e ia. Kua whakawhiti atu ināianei ki te ūpoko tuawaru, ki ngā whakataunga kōrero a Ponty Hauwaho, te Pou o te Hāhi Ringatū i roto i te taiororua o Ruatoki tae noa ki te tau 2023.

ŪPOKO TUAWARU



Whakaahua 134: Ponty Hauwaho-Tangohau
(Nā te kairangahau tēnei whakaahua).

Ko Ponty Hauwaho-Tangohau te Pouārahi o te Haahi Ringatū i te whārua o Ruatoki me Te Waimana i ngā tau kua paheke nei. Ko ia te kaiarahi i ngā tohunga kawē karakia, engari kai te mimiti haere rātau, heoi anō, ko ngā wāhine me ngā taiohi kai te pakari ki te kawē i ngā tikanga me ngā wāhanga o ngā karakia i raro tonu i ngā tohutohu a Ponty. I tohua e Te Rangipuke Tari te Pou o te Haahi o Ruatoki i ngā tau kua paheke, a Hākī Ata rāua ko Ponty Hauwaho hai Pou whakahaere i ngā karakia me ngā tikanga a te Hāhi. Ko te arohanui kē, i pā he mate ki runga i a Hākī, kāore i taea e ia ki te kawē i ngā mahi, otirā, ka tau atu ki runga i ngā pakihwi o Ponty e kawē tonuhia nei e ia i tēneki wā. Otirā, nāna anō hoki te nuinga o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā patapatai me ngā whakautu. I tua atu, ko ngā whakamārama o ngā kaupapa puaroa o te Kawenata Tawhito me te Kawenata Hou a te Hāhi Ringatū (*Hauwaho, P. kōrero ā-waha, Ruatoki, 2022*).

I roto i ngā tau (1938-1981), ko Paora Te Rata Kingi Delamere te Pou Tikanga tuatahi, koia te matua o Monita Delamere o Te Whānau-a-Apanui. I roto i ngā tātauranga mō te Hāhi Ringatū o Aotearoa i te tau 2006, tekau mā ono mano ngā mema o te Hāhi Ringatū, hautoru o te nuinga, kai te roherohe o Te Waiariki e noho ana. Ka hipa ngā tau toru tekau e noho mōwai ana te Hāhi Ringatū karekau he Pou Tikanga. Heoi anō, nō te tau 2014, ka whakaarahia ko Wīrangī Pera o Rongowhakaata o Te Aitanga-a-Mahaki, hai Pou Tikanga. Ko Wīrangī Pera te pūmanawa ora o te hāhi, otirā, koia anō hoki te tangata whakatakoto i ngā ture me ngā tikanga o te whakapono ki ngā peka katoa o te Hāhi Ringatū, tērāka ki te rapu huarahi hai hāpai i te whakapono me ngā tikanga a te hāhi.

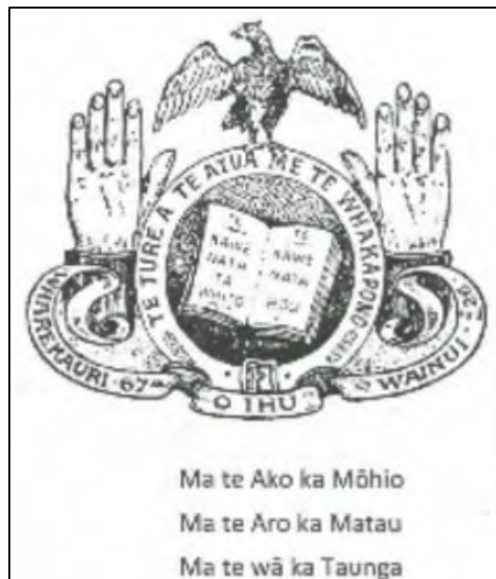
Ture Atua me ngā Tākuta kaimahi o te Hāhi Ringatū

Ko ngā tāngata e kawea ana i ngā *Ture Atua* o Te Hāhi Ringatū, me mārama tonu ki ngā ture me ngā tikanga. E tika ana kia mātatau wēnei tāngata ki ngā karakia katoa mō ia kaupapa tae atu ki te nehu tūpāpaku, ngā marena, ngā hura kōhatu, i te tua atu, ki iriiri pakeke, iriiri whānau. Ka mutu ka whakatakoto te ture i ngā kaupapa o ngā karakia, me te tohu anō i te tohunga hai tīmata. Ko ngā *tākuta kaimahi* o Te Hāhi Ringatū, ngā kaiwhakahaere i ngā karakia whakaora tūroto, kia mau tonu rātau ki ngā karakia. hai orange ā-tinana, ā-wairua hoki. Ka mahi tahi rātau ki te taha o ngā tohunga mō ēnei mahi, otirā, kia mātatau ki ngā karakia mō ēnei momo āhuatanga.

Ngā whakamārama mō te Hīri a ngā Ringatū

I te tau 1926, i waihangatia e Rapata Pītara te tohunga o Te Hāhi Ringatū te hiri. Kai waenganui ko te Paipera o te Kawenata Hou me te Kawenata Tawhito; e karapoti ana i wēneki, ko ngā kupu *Ko te ture a te atua me te whakapono o Ihu*. Ko ngā whakamārama i roto i te reo ā-tauīwi, *The Law of God and the Faith of Jesus*. Kai ia taha o te waitohu, ko ngā ringaringa e hiki ana ki runga; ko te manu nei te pouakai, kai runga rā anō i te hiri e pae ana

Ngā Whakamārama o te Hīri



Whakaahua 135: Te Hīri o Te Hāhi Ringatū.

E whai ake nei ngā whakamārama taurangi i rangahauhia e Ponty Hauwaho mai i te Paipera Tapu me ngā waihotanga mai a rātau mā, arā, ko ngā kōrero tuku iho.

Tuatahi: Ko ngā ringa kai te tū whakarunga, ko tā Te Kooti i kōrero ai i Whareongaonga, mā te tū o te ringa ki runga ka tuku whakamoemiti ai ki tō tātau Atua, ka ora haere tonu te Hāhi Ringatū.

Tuarua: Kai waenganui ko Te Kawenata Tawhito me Te Kawenata Hou, ngā whakakitenga a Te Kooti, tērāka Te Kawenata o te Whakapono.

Tuatoru: Ko Te Ture Atua me te Whakapono ki a Ihu; kia mau ki te whakapono tūturu ki a Ihu Karaiti.

Tuawha: Kai runga i te hiri, ko Wainui 26, te Whenua ki te Wainui i tākohatia ki ngā Kaitiaki o te whenua e te Kooti Whenua Māori i te tau 1921(107 Whakatāne MB 183 (107 WHK 183).

Tuarima: I Wharekauri te tīmatanga o te whakapono i te tau kotahi mano, waru rau ono tekau mā whitu. I tukua atu e te Atua te Kawenata o Te Whakapono ki a Te Kooti i Wharekauri (*T. Black, 2018*).

Tuaono: Te Ēkara (*Tiuteronomi 32:12*). E korikori ana tōna ōhanga, e whakapāoho ana i runga i te pi, e roharoha ana ōna parihau, e waha ana hoki i a rātau i runga i ōna parihau. Ko te Ēkara, rite tonu ki te Atua, he manaaki, he tiaki i tōna ōhanga, ki te taka tētahi o ngā pīpī ki raro ōna parihau, kai reira anō ia hai tiki atu. Ōrite ki te manaaki a te Atua i a tātau mai i te ao ki te pō, ka mutu ki te taka tātau ki raro, māna anō tātau e hiki ake ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro (<https://www.TeAra.govt.nz>).

Te inoi whakatuwhera karakia a te Ringatū

Ko tā Tūhoe tū, ko te kōrero a Paora Te Umuariki, e mōhiotia ana ko Paora Kīngi.

He hōnore, he korōria, he maungārongo ki te whenua
He whakaaro pai ki ngā tāngata katoa. Āmine.

Tirohia ngā Kupu Whakaari a Te Kooti ‘Areruia, Eripi’ he māramatanga mō tēnei inoi .

Kupu Whakaari	-	Areruia
Whakamāoritanga	-	He korōria he hōnore ki tō tātau Atua
Kupu Whakaari	-	Eripi
Whakamāoritanga	-	Ko ahau a Ihowā, he Atua mō koutou ake ake.

E ai ki tā Paora Kīngi, ‘kotahi anō tōku Kīngi, ko te Atua o te runga rawa, kai te rangi tōna kāinga’. Heoi anō, ka noho tēnei inoi hai whakatuwhera karakia mō te Hāhi Ringatū, huri noa ki waenganui i ngā peka katoa.

Ngā Karakia Tapu o te Rā Hāpati

Ko te Hāpati te rā tino tapu o ngā karakia a te Hāhi Ringatū. Ko te pātai kē, he aha ngā ringatū e hāpati nei i te Rāhoroi hai rā tino tapu? Ko tēnei rā nā Te Atua i whakakawenata kia mau tonu mō ake ake Otirā, ko te āhua o tēnei rā, ko te hunga maia ki te hāpai i Te Hāpati, engari i ngā wā katoa, me noho ko Te Hāpati mō te tangata, kaua ko te tangata mō Te Hāpati.

Tirohia a Kēnehi 1:1. He mea hanga nā Te Atua, tīmata mai i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i te rā tuatahi.

Tirohia a Kēnehi 1:31. Ka kī Te Atua, i ngā mea kua hangaia nei e ia, nā Pai Whakaharahara, ko te ahiahi me te ata i te rā tuaonō. E kite ai tātau, kua tutuki katoa i Te Atua ngā mahi, ko Papatūānuku me ngā Pai Whakaharahara, te ahiahi me te ata i te Rāhoroi te rā tuaonō. He Tino tapu tēnei rā, he whakanui i ngā mahi kua tutuki i Te Atua te hanga; koinei te Hāhi Ringatū e Hāpati nei i te Rāhoroi. Hai tauira ake, ko te Rā Hāpati i Roma i tērāka wā, he Rāhoroi, ka mutu he maha ngā Hāhi i Roma i taua wā i kaha ki te tautoko kia huria Te Rā Hāpati ki te Rātapu. E Hāpati nei te nuinga o ngā Hāhi i te Rātapu, heoi anō, e noho pūmau tonu ana te Hāpati a Te Hāhi Ringatū ki te Rāhoroi, e ai ki ngā tikanga i whakatakotohia i Roma i ngā wā o nehe,

Tirohia a Kēnehi 1:27-28. Te Kawenata Tawhito

Nā, ka hanga te atua i te tangata rite tonu ki ā ia; i hangaia he tāne he wahine. Nā, ka manaakitia rāua e te atua, ā, ka mea te atua ki a rāua, ‘kia hua, kia tini, kia kapi te whenua i ā kōrua: he rangatira mō te ika o te moana, mō te manu hoki o te rangi. Otirā, mō ngā mea ora katoa anō hoki e ngōki ana i runga i te whenua.’ Nā ēnei kupu a te atua te māramatanga i whakapototia ai te inoi ā te ariki, kāore mā te ‘Hōmai ki a mātau he taro mō tēnei rā’, engari mā te whakamoemiti me te whakakorōria ki tōna ingoa tapu. Koia anō te aroha o te atua ki te ao, i homai e ia tana tama kotahi kia kāhore ai e ngaro te tangata e whakapono ana ki ā ia, engari kia whiwhi ai i te ora tonu. Kīhai hoki te atua i tonono mai i tana tama ki te Ao, ki te whakahē i te ao, engari kia ora te ao i ā ia.

He aha te tangi a te Pere me ōna Tikanga?

Ko te tangi a te Pere, ko te reo o te atua, kai te karanga ki te minenga kia huihui mai ki ngā Karakia, kia whakaeke mai ki runga i te marae ātea i runga i ngā kaupapa o te rā. Ko tētahi, he whakakotahi whakaaro i waenganui i te minenga, kia ū te wairua pono ki roto i te ngākau o te tangata i runga i te nohopuku.

He aha te Tikanga e tū ai tātau i te wā o ngā hīmene?

E tū ana tātau ki te whakapuaki i o tātau ngākau, wairua, kia pono ki te Wairua Tapu; kia kaha tūturu ai tātau ki te whakamoemiti ki a Ihowa, ki te tuku hīmene atu ki a ia hai manaaki i a tātau i roto i tēnei ao hurihuri.

He aha tātau e noho nei i te wā o Te Pānui?

Ko te kaupapa e noho nei i te wā o Te Pānui, kia ū ai te māramatanga ki tō ngākau, ki tō wairua me tō tinana, nō te mea, kai roto i Te Kawenata Tawhito me Te Kawenata Hou ngā Karaipiture e pānuihia ana e tātau.

He aha te Tikanga o te Tū i te wā o te Waiata?

Ko te kaupapa o te tū i te wā o te waiata, e taea ai e tēnā, e tēnā te whakaora ake i tōna ngākau, wairua i runga i te harikoa. Waiata atu ki ā Īhōwa he waiata whakamīharo, kai tōna ringa mātau te oranga mō tātau.

He aha ngā whakamārama mō ngā Pou o Te Tau?

I te tau 1875-1876: i whakamanahia e Te Kooti ngā Pou o Te Tau.

Hānuere: Ka whakanuia tēnei rā i te Wainui ia tau, ko te kaupapa, he huihuinga mō te whakaminenga ki te whakanui i te Rā Hākari mō Te Kupenga o ngā tamariki o Īharaira.

Hūrae: He rā anō tēnei whakanuia ki Te Wainui; ko te kaupapa, he whakanui i te tīmatanga o te Mārama Tuawhito o te tau; he whakanui anō hoki i te huringa o Te Taiao, te tīmatanga o te Kōanga.

Hune: Ko te kotahi o ngā rā o Pīpiri, ko te kaupapa ko te tanu i ngā hua mātāmua o te whenua, tae noa ki te hauhaketanga o te māra, arā, Te Purenga.

Tihema: Tēnei rā te tuatahi o Hakihea, arā ko Te Purenga o ngā hua mātāmua o te whenua. I te hauhaketanga o ngā hua hou, i noho tapu mai ngā hua o te māra, mai i te whakatōhanga, a, tae noa mai ki te wā o Te Hauhaketanga i te tīmatanga o Tihema.

He aha ngā Kōrero mō ēnei kupu ‘Pōkai-kaha’

Ko ēnei kupu ‘*Pōkai-kaha*’, ko ngā whakaaro kāore koe e mōhio he aha, me aha rānei. Otirā, kai te rapu tonuhia i te mea, kāore anō tātau kia eke noa ki te tiketiketanga o te māramatanga.

Kai hea te Māramatanga mō Te Hura Kōhatu?

Ko te kaupapa o te Hura Kōhatu, kai te whānuitanga o ngā whakamārama e whai ake nei. He Kaupapa tuku iho kai te tautokohia e te motu me te Ao Whānui, otirā, ko te putanga atu o ngā Īharaira i Īhipa; nā Te Atua te Tīmatanga, nā Te Atua anō te Whakaotinga.

Ekoruhe (Exodus 6:10): I kōrero a Īhōwa ki a Mohi, ‘Haere, kōrero ki a Parao kīngi o Īhipa kia tukua e ia ngā tama a Īharaira e noho rā i Īhipa.’ Whā tekau ngā tau o te iwi o Īharaira e haere ana i te koraha; he hāmene nā Te Atua tēnei ki tōna iwi o Īharaira i runga i tō rātau ngoikore ki te whakaponono ki a Īhōwa o ngā mano i a rātau e haere tonu ana i te koraha.

Ekoruhe (Exodus 17: 1-5). He Wai i te Kāmaka (toka).

Nā, ka haere huihui katoa ngā Tama ā Īharaira i te koraha, ki te whenua maroke, kāhore nei he wai hai inu mā te iwi. Ka kī atu a Īhōwa ki a Mohi, ‘*haere i mua i te iwi i runga i te kōmaka (toka) i Horepa, a māu e patu te kōmaka, ā, ka puta he wai i reira hai inu mā te iwi*’. Ka tae ki te wā, ka tonu te Atua ki a Mohi kia haria atu a Hōhua ki mua i ā ia. He Pirihi nō te iwi, kia kōrero atu ki te iwi o Īharaira, ko Hōhua hai kawea atu i a koutou ki Kenana, te whenua i ōwatitia e te Atua mō tana iwi a Īharaira. Ka tohu atu te Atua ki a Hōhua kia kōrero atu ki te iwi o Īharaira kia tukua ko ngā Pirihi hai kawea atu i te Aka o te Kawenata ki mua i te iwi. Kātahi kā huihui te iwi ki ngā pari tahataha o te awa o Hōranō, i reira ka kawea atu e ngā Pirihi te Aka o te Kawenata ki mua i te iwi. Ka tau te merekara whakakitenga ki te iwi, ka whakawhiti. Te taunga atu o ngā waewae o ngā Pirihi kawea i te Aka o te Kawenata ki roto i te wai, ka mutu te rere o te awa o Hōrano.

Māraikerake ana te whakawhiti a te iwi o Īharaira ki te whenua i ōwatitia e Te Atua mō tōna iwi ki Kenana, ki te whenua o te miraka me te mīere.

Ekoruhe (Exodus) 18:25.

Ka tohuhia e Hōhua kia tekau mā rua o ngā rangatira o ngā Hapū o Īharaira; kia haere ki te tiki i ngā kōhatu tekau mā rua i te awa o Hōrano, ka waiho ki te wāhi kotahi, te wāhi e moea nei e koutou te pō. He kōrero whakautu mō te pātai a ngā whakatipuranga, ko tēnei te tauira, ko ngā kōhatu tekau mā rua hai whakamaumaharatanga mō ngā merekara a Te Atua ki tōna iwi a Īharaira. Koinei te tauira e whakahaerehia nei i ngā Hura Kōhatu i runga i ngā marae maha o te motu.

He aha ngā mahi a ngā Pirihimana?

Ko ēnei tangata ngā kaitiaki i ngā ture o te Hāhi; he rōpū i kohia mai i roto i te whakaminenga o Te Hāhi, ahakoa wahine, ahakoa tāne. *Tuatahi*, e kitea ana e Te Hāhi te pūmau o tōna ngākaunui ki ngā tikanga o te whakapono, me ngā mahi whakahaere i ngā kaupapa o te rā mai i te marae ātea tae noa ki ngā Whare Manaaki. *Tuarua*, ko te tangi a te pere, ko te reo o Te Atua tērāka. Ko ngā mana kai runga i ā ia, ko te hiki i ngā karakia mō te hunga e mauuiui ana, ko ngā mokopuna e tangitangi ana kia whakawāteahia rātau, e haere anō ai ngā karakia, e noho tahi ai, e wātea ai ngā tohunga ki te wānanga i te kupu o te rā.

Tuatoru, he kaute i ngā koha o te rā, ka tākoha ki te hunga e mauuiui ana, ki ngā kaumātua, ki ngā tamariki mokopuna anō hoki. I tua atu, ko te whakarārangi i ngā ingoa o ngā mokopuna, whānau rānei ka tuhi, ka rēhita i roto i te pukapuka. Otirā, i te mutunga o ngā karakia kua pānuihia ngā koha o te rā. *Tuawha*, kai ngā Pirihimana te mahi nui ki te whakatūturu i ngā Pononga o Te Hāhi kia whakarongo ki ngā whakahau a Te Ture kai hāmenetia rātau ki tā Te Ture i whakarite ai. Kia mau ki ngā tikanga i te mea ko rātau ngā whakatūpato, kai takatakahia ngā Ture a Te Hāhi Ringatū (*Hauwaho-Tangohau. P, kōrero ā-waha, 2021*).

E mihi ana ki Te Pouārahi o Te Hāhi Ringatū i te taiororua o Ruatoki ki a Ponty Hauwaho-Tangohau, mō ngā kōrero i whakatakotohia mō āna tirohanga e pā ana ki ngā karakia me ngā tikanga a Te Hāhi Ringatū i roto i ngā tau e kawea ana ia tēneki tūnga. He pai tonu kia whakaaronuihia e te hunga e areare ana ki ngā whakamārama kua tau pai i tēneki rā.

Otirā, nā te karakia i tīmata, mā te karakia anō hai whakakapi wēnei kupu ōati.

Karakia Whakakapi i ngā Kōrero

E te Atua e te matua kaha rawa, tēnei te inoi atu nei ki a koe mō au manaakitanga i tau mai i roto i ngā tini pāheketanga, i waenganui i ngā putangakētanga, i ngā tutukinga waewae, me ngā mate whawhatitata o tēnei ao hurihuri. Kia noho pūmau tonu tōu aroha ki roto i o mātau wairua, hinengaro, ngākau. Ārahina paihia ngā rangatira o ngā iwi, homai ki a mātau te hautoa, me te tūmanako kia anga whakamua i runga i te hūmarietanga me te korōria nui. Ko Ihu Karaiti nei hoki tō mātau Ariki. Kororia ki tō ingoa tapu. Āmine.

ŪPOKO TUAIWA

Ngā Arotakenga mō ngā Ūpoko Katoa

Kia tirohia te taitara taurangi o tēneki tuhingaroa, *mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao*, (*mai i te Puna ki te Puna*) otirā, mai i ngā tīpuna ki ngā mokopuna. I tīpakohia te hōhonutanga o ngā whakakitenga e pā ana ki ngā taonga ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro, ā-wairua i waihohia mai e ōku tīpuna me ōku mātua ki au.

I roto i te ūpoko tuatahi, i whakamāramahia e au te kairangahau te taitara taurangi o tēneki tuhinga ‘*Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao*’; otirā, i roto anō hoki te hōhonutanga o ngā taonga ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro, ā-wairua i tukuna ki ngā whakatipuranga o ināiane me te hunga whai muri mai i tēneki reanga tangata. Kai roto hoki i te taitara te hōhonutanga o tēnei mea e kīa ana ko ngā taonga tuku iho a rātau mā. Ko te mahi nui i whāia, i rapuhia ngā kupu whakahīato, hāpai i ngā kaupapa i horahia, i tāpirihia atu ngā pepeha, ngā hītori, ngā whakapapa o ngā marae tokowhitu e tūhono ana i te kairangahau ki ōna tūrangawaewae. I tua atu, i tutuki ngā hīkoitanga a te kairangahau i waenganui i tōna ahurea ā iwi, ā hapu, ā-whanau me te hāpori whānui tonu.

I roto i te ūpoko tuarua, i tīkina atu ngā kōrero e tūhono ana i te ira tangata ki ngā Atua o te Ao Māori, kia mārāma ai te minenga ki ngā tapuwae me ngā waihotanga a rātau mā. I whakaraupia te tauihu o tēneki kaupapa i roto i tēneki tuhinga kia tū tāhanga ai i runga i ngā whakangarungaru o tēneki ao hurihuri, kia kore ai e ngaro atu ki te pō uriuri, ki te pō tangotango, ki te pō oti atu ai e! Tuarua, i tāhia ngā kete o te mātauranga me ngā karamatamata o te reo tohunga o Tūhoe i roto i ngā mahi a Te Hui Ahurei o Tūhoe, me ngā kōrero a ngā toki tārai kupu o te ao mātauranga. Kātahi ka tahuri atu ki te rētōtanga o te reo poroporoaki, heoi anō, hai whakakapi i tēneki ūpoko, i whakaatungia ngā tohu akaaka mai i te kauwae runga, ki te kauwae raro i whakaatahia ki runga i ōku marae o Tauarau me Waiōhau.

I roto i te ūpoko tuatoru, i tīkina atu e te kairangahau ngā tikanga o te ‘Kaupapa Māori’ a (Smith, 1999) hai tīmatanga kōrero mō te ‘Raraunga Kouna me te Raraunga Tātau’ ka whītikihia atu ki ngā māramatanga o te Ao Tūroa e tīpakopako ana i ngā kōrero tuku iho, o anamata inamata onamata. I rarangahia ngā kōrero ki runga i ngā whare pupuri i te tāhūhū

o te mātauranga ā-tangata, ā-tīpuna, ā-hapū, ā-iwi, otirā, ka kitea atu i runga i ngā poupou o te tipuna whare e iri ana te hōhonutanga o ngā kōrero; he mahi nui, engari i tutuki pai. I runga anō hoki i wērāka o ngā whare manaaki ngā waitohu, ngā hītori me ngā kupu tuku iho i whakarērea mai e rātau mā hai taonga tuku iho mā ngā reanga o te Ao Tūroa

I roto i te ūpoko tuawhā, i whakawhitiwhiti kōrero, i uiuitia ngā kaiuru tokowhiti e te kairangahau. Kotahi te mōrehu kuia, kotahi te ruahine pakeke, kotahi te taiohi, tokowha ngā kaumātua tāne. Nā rātau te mahi nui ki te tākoha mai i o rātau whakaaro rangatira, mō ngā pūkenga me ngā whēako i roto i o rātau hinengaro me o rātau ngākau. I te mea i māhia e rātau te mahi ka mutu, ko ngā rauemi i whakarērea mai ki runga i o rātau pakihikiwi, i maringi katoa mai i roto i a rātau whakautu mō ngā patapatai e toru. Ko te pātai tuatahi, mehemea he uara kai roto i ngā taonga ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro i waihohia mai e rātau mā ki ā tātau ngā whakatipuranga o ināianei? Tuarua, he aha ngā hua kai roto i ngā whakatauākī, whakataukī, kīwaha, kupu whakarite hai whakanikoniko i te ariā matua o te kupu kōrero? Tuatoru, me pēhea rawa te tiaki i ngā taonga ā kui mā, ā koro mā?

I roto i te ūpoko tuarima, i whakatakotohia he aha ngā hua i puta mai i ngā kōrero a ngā kaiuru i uiuitia e te kairangahau. Ka taka mai, ko te pūheke o te kōrero ki te whakarewa i te reo me ōna tikanga, otirā, he hokinga whakaaro, tuatahi, ki ngā raumaharanui o ngā mahi a te hunga kua rūpeke ki te pae o maumahara. Tuarua, he rapu huarahi e whai hua ai ngā mangainga ki ngā taonga tuku iho o ukiuki, kia waitī ai i roto i te reo ōkawa, i te reo ōkarakia, i te reo ōpaki me te reo ōao. Ko ngā whakaaro o te kairangahau, i tutuki ngā kaupapa katoa i whakatauhia, i eke ai ki te matū o ngā whakaaro me te kaupapa nui i roto i ngā uiuinga ki ngā kaiuru e tiaho ana, *Mai i te whēkerekere o te pō, ki te whēkitekite o te ao.*

I roto i te ūpoko tuaono, i pūrena te kapu a te kairangahau i ngā pārongo hou i urutomo ki tēneki ūpoko. Ko ngā amorangi mātāpūputu o te ao kōhatu wērāka, kua whakairohia o rātau pepeha, ā rātau kōrero me te ahua o tā rātau noho i runga i o rātau whenua. Whai muri, ko ngā hītori o te Hāhi Mihingare i Ruatoki i ngā tau kotahi mano e waru rau, waru tekau mā ono, ki te tau rua mano rua tekau mā rua. Huri kau atu ki te Taiao me ana rawa katoa, ngā mahi Ahuwhenua i te taiororua o Ruatoki me ngā whakaritenga o ngā mahi a Peho Tamiana i roto o Te Urewera me Te Ara Hīkoi o Aotearoa.

I roto i te ūpoko tuawhitu, he maha ngā kōrero i whakatakotohia mō te taiao i te taiororua o Ruatoki me ngā mahi i kawea i roto i te wā poto. I whakatakotohia ngā mahi a te Tūhoe Pūtaiao, ngā whanaketanga i kawea mō te hauhake i ngā paina me te papatau i ngā huarahi. I whakatakotohia ngā kōrero mō te whakawātea i ngā pā tūwatawata e whā i tipuria e te māheuheu. Ka whakatikahia te rere o Ōhinemataroa e ngā mahi i kawea i ngā tahataha o te awa. I kōrerohia ngā mahi i runga i te pāmu o Tātaiwhetū me te taonga o te Ahuwhenua i riro mai i te tau rua mano rua tekau mā tahi. Kāore hoki e warewarehia ngā hīkoitanga a Peho Tamiana, nāna nei i tākoha mai ngā ingoa o ngā kōawaawa, ngā maunga whakahī, ngā huarahi o roto o Te Urewera, ngā nōhanga o ngā mātua tīpuna o nehe, me Te Ara Hīkoi o Aotearoa. Hoki wairua atu rā ki rātau mā e Peho, moe mai i ngā ringaringa o tō tātau Atua.

I roto i te ūpoko tuawaru, nā Te Pouārahi o te Hāhi Ringatū i te taiororua o Ruatoki nā Ponty Hauwaho-Tangohau ngā kōrero i whakatakoto mō āna tirohanga e pā ana ki ngā karakia me ngā tikanga a te Haahi Ringatū i roto i ngā tau e kawea ana ia tēneki tūnga. He māmā ngā whakamārama hai whai mā te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki ngā kōrero mō ngā āhuatanga katoa a te Hāhi Ringatū.

Hai kōrero whakamutunga, e kore e mimiti te kōingo o te aroha ki tōku hoa rangatira ki a Paki Nikora i whakawhiti ki tua o te ārai i te whā o ngā rā o Mahuru, te tau, rua mano rua tekau mā toru. Ko tēneki tuhinga roa i āta whakaaronuihia e au hai ōhākī whakamaumahara ki tēneki amorangi mātāpūputu o te taiao, tae atu ki ōna hapū kārangaranga me te hāpori whānui tonu. E kore hoki e wareware ōku mātua whāngai a Parearau rāua ko Ngāpaki Pouwhare nā rātau tokotoru i uwhi mai te rauaroa matemateāone ki runga i ōku pakihīwi i tutuki pai ai tēneki tuhingaroa. Ko tōku reo, ehara nā tētahi atu, engari nā rātau i āta whāngai mai, anei rā te tauira kua horahia atu nei.

Ko te whanaketanga o te tuhinga nei, he honotahi i ngā kōrero tuku iho hai rauemi mā ngā whakatipuranga o tōku whānau me ōku hapū o Ngai Tūhoe, o Ngāti Awa me te Tairāwhiti.. E ai ki ngā kōrero taurangi a Te Wharehuia Milroy:

Hei mua, hei muri i a tātau o tātau pākeke, a kui mā a koro mā. Ko te whenua, ko ngā marae o tātau tūrangawaewae. I heke mai tātau ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana i a rātau kua whakangaro atu, engari kai te mau tonu ki a rātau mahi, a rātau kupu kōrero me ngā taonga nā rātau i hanga'. (*Tūhoe Hui Ahurei, 2001, wh. 7*).

RĀRANGI TOHUTORO

- Anglican Church of Aotearoa. (1989). *A New Zealand prayer book: he karakia Mihingare o Aotearoa*. Genesis Publications.
- Barlow, C. (1991). *Tikanga Whakaaro: Kēy concepts in Māori Culture*. Oxford University Press.
- Bradley, B, Kirkpatrick, R, & McKinnōn, M. (reprinted 2003). *New Zealand historical atlas: ko Papatuanuku e takoto nei*. David Bateman.
- Best, E. (1901). *Spiritual concepts of the Māori*. Vol. 1, part II, The Journal of the Polynesian Society.
- Best, Elsdon. "SPIRITUAL CONCEPTS OF THE MAORI. Part II." *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, vol. 10, nō. 1(37), 1901, pp. 1–20. JSTOR,
- Best, E. (1925). *Tūhoe: The children of the mist*. A.H. & A.W. Reed.
- Bible Society. (2012). *Paipera Tapu*. Bible Society NZ Inc.
- Binney, J. (2009). *Encircled lands: 1820-1921*. Bridget Williams Books.
- Binney, J. (2012). *Redemption songs: a life of Te Kooti Arikirangi te Turuki*. Bridget Williams.
- Ngā Raurū o Ngā Pōtiki'Raupatu Report, (2005).
- Black, T. (2012). *Kawea te wairua o te kupu*. NZARE Māori caucus. NZCER Press.
- Black, T. (2017). *Tūhoe ariā matua kōrero*. In McFarland, A. & Mathews, N. (eds). *He kete waitara*. NZCER Press.
- Black, T. (2018). *Ka ū ana ki Whareongaonga*. Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.
- Brougham, A.E. & Reed, A.W. (revised by Karetu, T.S.), *Māori proverbs*. Reed Books.
- Grayson Neal Limited. (2022). *Mapping Specialists*, Hamilton.
- Henry, E, & Pene, H. (2001). *Kaupapa Māori research, locating indigenous ontology, epistemology and methodology in the academy*. Organization 8 (2): 234-242.
- Hill, R.S. (2009). *Māori and the state: Crown-Māori relations in New Zealand, 1950-2000. Establishing the Māori Women's Welfare League*. Victoria University Press.
- Jenkins, K. & Morris-Mathews, K. (1995). *Hukarere and the politics of Māori girls schooling*. Dunmōre press.
- Judge Brown in Te Urewera. Vol. V: Waitangi Tribunal Report (2017).

- Karetu, T. & Milroy, T.W. (2018). *He kupu tuku iho - ko te reo Māori te tātau ki te ao*. Auckland University Press.
- King, M. (1988). *Apirana Ngata: E tipu e rea*. Department of Education: Wellington, wh.11.
- Kruger, T. . Claimant translation (doc 148(a). In *Urewera Vol 1*.
- Lee-Mōrgan, J. (2009). Pūrākau: *Hai kaupapa rangahau mana mōtuhake Māori!* In McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds). *He kete waitara*. (wh. 48). NZCER press
- Mathews, N. (2017). *Te tika me te pono: matatika rangahau Māori*. In McFarland, A. & Matthews, N. (eds). *He kete waitara*.(wh.70). NZCER press.
- McLean, M. & Orbell, M. (2002). *Songs of a Kaumātua*. Auckland University Press.
- McConnell, P. & Connell, R. C. (2000). *Pātaka Kupu Haurongo o Aotearoa*.
- McFarland, A. (2004). *Te āhua o te poroporoaki kia Ngāi Tūhoe*.
- McFarland, A. (2012). *Kawea te wairua o te kupu*. NZCER press.
- McFarland, A. (2015). *Toitū te whare*. NZCER press.
- McFarland, A. (2017). *He Kete Waitara - he whakatarā-ā-rangahau*. NZCER press.
- McIntock, A.H. (1966). *The Duke & Duchess of Cornwall-1901*, from *Te Ara: an encyclopedia of New Zealand*.
URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nā/en/1966/royal-visits>.
- Melbourne, H. (2000). *Te Mahurehure*. Nā Te hapū o te Mahurehue, Wakaunua Road, Ruatoki.
- Metge, J. (1998). *Time and the art of Māori story telling*. Journal of New Zealand studies. MS-Papers-8752-327. (1998-2003).
- Pastorates & Parishes*. (1960). Ruatoki Mission House. (1898-1927), *The story of a Diocese*. Halstead Press.
- Ngā Raurū o Ngā Pōtiki. (2005). *Final Report*. Te Puna Rangahau o Anamata.
- Ngā Tangata Taumata Rau*. (1901-1920). Te Tari Taiwhenua (1994). Bridget Williams.
- The Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, vol.5, (1941-1960), wh, 214-215. Auckland University Press.
- Ngata, W. (2017). *Te kawa o te kōrero*. In McFarland, A. & Mathews, N. (eds). *He kete waitara: he whakatarā ā-rangahau*. NZCER press.

- Nikora, P. (2004). *Rongokārae Te Tipuna*. Unpublished Manuscript, Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi
- Nikora, P. (2016). *Aku pū kōrero*. In McFarland, A. & Mathewa, N. (eds). *Te mauri o te whare*. (136-151). NZCER press.
- Nikora, P.L. (2021). Pūrongo ā te Komiti Matua o Te Ahuwhenua. *Field Day Handbook*.
- Nikora, T. (1997). *Ko Ngāti Rongo*. He pukapuka whakapapa.
- McConnell, P. & McConnell, C. (2000). Dictionary of NZ Biography: James Clendon Tau. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand,
- Oliver, W.H. (1990). *Ngā Tangata Taumatarau 1769-1869*. Allen & Unwin, Aotearoa me te Tari Taiwhenua.
- Paipera Tapu. (2012) Kēnehi Ūpoko 2: 1, 4. NZ Bible Society.
- Paipera Tapu. (2004).NZ Bible Society.
- Te Marautanga a Tūhoe,2007, Poroporoaki ki a Te Hue Rangi, Tuhoe Education Authority.
- Rangi, M. (1999). *Hinetemoa: he ohaoha aroha ki a Ngāti Rongo ki Tauarau*. He whāriki whakairo whakapapa mō Hinetemoa.
- Reedy, T.M. 'Ngāti Porou', Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand,
- Rewi, P. (2017). *He tara koikoi koia rānei te rangakura ki te Māori*. In McFarland, A. & Mathews, N. (eds). *He kete waitara: he whakatara ā-rangahau*. (wh. 94). NZCER.
- Royal, T. A. (2012). *Politics and knowledge: kaupapa Māori and mātauranga Māori*. New Zealand Journal of Educational studies, 47(2), 30.
- Royal, C. (2012). *Te whanaungatanga o te mātauranga Māori me te rangahau kaupapa Māori*, (in Skērrett, M). In McFarland A. & Mathews, N. (eds). *He kete waitara: he whakatara ā-rangahau*.(wh. 104). NZCER press.
- Skērret, M. (2017). *Te Whanaungatanga o te mātauranga Māori me te rangahau kaupapa Māori*. NZCER press.
- Smith, L. T. (1999). *Decolonizing methodologies: Research and indigenōus peoples*. University of Otago press.
- Sorenson, M.P.K. (1987). *Ngā Hoa Aroha: from your dear friend*. Auckland University press.
- Soutar, M. (2008). *Ngā Tama Toa: the Price of Citizenship*. C Company 28 Māori Battalion (1939-1944). David Bateman.
- Spence, R & H. (1895 - 1975). *Hukarere Centenary*. Diocese of Waiapu press.

- Tawhai, W. (2013). *Living by the Moon*. Huia Publishers.
- Te Komiti Matua o te Ahurei a Tūhoe (2011). Te Manatū Ahurea ā Tūhoe.
- Temara, P. (2023) *Te Rautakitahi o Tūhoe ki Ōrākau*. Auckland University Press.
- Te Maro, P. & Higgins. R. (2009) The role in leadership in promoting pangarau achievement in wharekura. *In findings of the secondary numeracy project 2009*. Learning Media.
- Uatuku, H. (2010). *Te Ōrakau o ngā kōrero*. Te Whare Kōrero o Tūhoe.
- Waitangi Tribunal Report. (2017). *Te Urewera*, Vol. I. Published by Legislation Direct.
- Waaka, T. (2016). *Te Reo Wainene o Tua: He whakaoho i te toi pūrākau*. In McFarland, A. & Black, T. (eds). (wh. 3-5). NZCER Press.
- Waiapu Church Gazette (1914) Vol. IV, Issue 11,
- Waiapu Church Gazette (1911) Vol. 2, Issue 4
- Waiapu Church Gazette (1918) Vol. viii, Issue 12
- Walker, R. (1990). *Ka whawhai tonu matou: struggle without end*. Penguin.
- Walkēr, R. (2001). *He Tipua*. Penguin.
- Whatahoro, H. T. (1913). *Lore of the Whare-Wānanga: Or teachings of the Māori college on religion, cosmōgony, and history. Kauae-runga*. University of Waikato Library.

Te Tohu Kairangi

- Hape, H. (2015). *Kauaka e tawhiti mai i tō maunga*. (A thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for degree of Doctor of Philosophy). Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.

Te Tohu Paerua

- Nikora, P. (2012). *Rongokārae te Tīpuna*. (Unpublished Masters thesis). Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.

Ngā Pae Tukutuku

<https://www.ahuwhenuatrophymaori.nz>.

<http://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz>

<http://www.nzhistory.govt.nz>

<http://www.waitangitribunal.govt.nz>

<http://www.ancestors.familysearch.org>

<http://www.paperspast.natlib.govt.nz>

<https://en.wikipedia.org.nz>

<https://www.newzealand.com>

<https://www.linz.govt.nz>

<https://ngatiporou.com>

<https://www.canterbury.ac.nz>

<https://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1t45/te-kooti-arikirangi-te-turuki>

Haurongo (Biography).

McConnell, P. & R. (2000). *Biography of James Henare first published in the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography in 2000*. Te Ara-the Encyclopedia of New Zealand,
<https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5h15/henare-james-clendon-tau>.

Kōrero ā-waha

Te Ingoa	Te Tau	Te Wāhi
T. Nikora	1991, 1996	Rotorua
Kereama,T	1995, 1997	Ruatoki
Hale, P	2000	Ruatoki
Tangohau, W	2002,	Uawa
Nikora, P.L	2000	Tāneatua
Nikora, P.L	2020	Taranaki
Hauwaho-Tangohau,T	2009	Whakatāne
Watarawi, N	2005	Poroporo
Bird,W	2004	Tāneatua
Kruger,T	2013	Tāneatua
Harawira,W	2018	Tāneatua
Hare,T	2019	TWWOA
Pitau,R	2019	TWWOA
McFarland, A	2018	Te Hūrepo
Tamiana, P	2019, 2020	Taneatua, Ruatoki
Te Pou, I	2014	Tāneatua
Taumaunu, H	2014	Tāneatua
Mason,T	2018	Ruatoki
Timutimu,A	1914	Ruatoki
Foreman,P	2018	Tāneatua
Mason,H	2005, 2018	Whakatāne
Bluett,C	2020	Whakatāne
Tihi, M	2013	Tāneatua
Uatuku, H	2010	Ruatoki
Ngaropo, K	1990	Ruatoki
Harper,C.	2020	Tāneatua
Hauwaho, P	2022	Ruatoki
Heurea, T	2020	Ruatoki
Waaka,N.	2005	Ruatoki
Rogers, M	2020	Ruatoki
Te Kanawa,R	2000	Ruatoki
Waaka,H	2021	Te Teko
Chapman, F	2021	Airlie Beach, QLD.

Te Reta a te Komiti Tikanga Matatika



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O
AWANUIĀRANGI

22/11/2018

Student ID: 2021761

Patsy Polly Nikora
7 Awahou Road
RD1
Taneatua
3121

Tēnā koe Parearau

Tēnā koe i roto i ngā tini āhuatanga o te wā.

Ethics Research Committee OUTCOME

The Ethics Research Committee met on 21 November 2018 and have confirmed the following action:

Application EC2018.01.018 APPROVED

If you have any queries with regard to this action, please do not hesitate to contact us on our free phone number 0508926264 or via e-mail to ssc@wananga.ac.nz.

Nāku noa nā
Marama Cook
Student Administration - Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī